



# JUVENILE MEDICAL GOD

BOOK 01

*Zhu Mei*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# Juvenile Medical God

(少年医仙)

by

**Zhu Mei**

(逐沒)

# Synopsis

---

The King of Hell sentences you to death by midnight, but I can ensure that you live past morning.

The young man, Qin Lang, received the inheritance of a poison school by chance. He uses poison to kill people, uses poison to save people and he uses poison to chase beauties. With body of ancient extinct poison and a body of a martial artist, he walks around the city, and wanders around in the underworld.

# Copyright © 2016 by Lisa Hayes

---

First Edition: November 2016

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Just a Normal Guy @ [Novels Nao](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 1 – The Heat Of The Classroom

---

“All the members of the animal kingdom, from the simplest single-celled organisms to the more complex mammals, are all continuously working for the prosperity of the future generations. Because of that, it pushes forward the evolution of the entire population...In the animal kingdom, there are thousands of strange ways to find love. But the process of most animal reproduction are through sexual intercourse of both sides, called “Jiao He” or “Jiao Wan”...”

On the projector screen in the classroom, an “R” rated movie was being played. But, the stars of the show weren’t any hot boys or girls, rather the process of a pair of black apes finding a mate for their reproduction——Don’t misunderstand, this was just a special episode for the <<High School Mental and Physiology Healthy Living Lesson>>, and a lot of schools and classrooms have already started playing it. But in Seven Mid High School of Summer Sun City, today was the premiere of the film, and it attracted many male students’ excitement, thinking that they could see some R-rated scenes in this “Blockbuster Movie” that would make their blood churn.

Although a lot of male students already seen some of the more “exciting blockbusters” from the west, those were all watched sneakily. This kind of openness, with dozens of people watching at the same time, and even with same grade female students watching as well, it was undoubtedly the first time it happened.

Right now, it was just at the time of April which was full of fragrance, but in Summer Sun City, the sunlight had always been plentiful, so there was already the feeling of summer.

To ensure the quality of the film, the curtains were all pulled down, so it limited the air circulation, and the classroom felt a bit hot and stuffy. Although there were three half-broken old rotating fans on top, those spun extremely slowly, and they could obviously not reach the effect of dissipating heat. Before watching the film for long, Qin Lang was already full of sweat.

Qin Lang only transferred to this high school this morning, but he never would have thought that in his first class they would be watching an educational film.

“Many female species will release a chemical gas called pheromone to attract mates. The point of releasing these gases is to induce the opposite sex, and pheromone are usually secreted from the internal glands, or they will combine with other types of bodily fluids such as sweat...”

Sweat?

While listening and watching the film explain information on “pheromone”, Qin Lang couldn’t help but shook his head. He thought that sweat would only emit smelly body odor, and could not emit any sweet smelling fragrance. This point was already proved in the boy’s dorm location.

If releasing sweat could get yourself a girl, then that would be not a person, it would be a deer.

But just at that time, two strange smells made their way into Qin

Lang's nose. Those two fragrances, they were like tossing a small rock into a completely calm pond, instantly rippling Qin Lang's mood.

Thanks to that Old Poison Guy's education which he put great care into, today, Qin Lang's sense of smell was already extremely sharp, so he could recognize women just from their smell, and very quickly he found one of the sources of the sweet fragrance.

This fragrance was from heavy perfume, and it brought a sense of mature charm, but it was a unique type of charm, bringing elegance into it as well. "When the fragrances of the human world are exhausted on April, then the peach flowers on the mountain temple start to bloom", it was like the peach flowers in that. Although they were both peach flowers, one of them had a unique charm, and the charm really surprised people.

Very quickly, Qin Lang used his eyes to lock on the source of this fragrance, and then his heart violently beat:

Because the source of this fragrance was his new biology teacher, Tauro! (Tao'Rou'Xiang)

Before even coming into Seven Mid High School, Qin Lan already heard the big name of Tauro. No, it should be "beautiful name". The Tauro that just passed twenty years old, she was absolutely as charming as a "peach". She only started teaching at Seven Mid this year, and immediately when she showed up she was regarded as the most beautiful female teacher in Seven Mid, or even the entire Summer Sun City, instantly overwhelming everyone from junior high to senior high in Seven Mid.

This was really a feeling of “A person has their reputation, and a tree has their shadow”. The instant that he saw Tauro, Qin Lang felt that his dry soul and eyes got an unprecedented nourishment, seemingly feeling the summon of the Spring Goddess.

It looked like staring at beauties was not only good for the eyes, but was also good for the heart.

Currently, Tauro was standing on the left hand side of Qin Lang, lightly leaning on the window ledge. A pair of interlocked legs, with one stepping on the wall. Through the light wind coming from the window, this posture seemed very natural, and even had a few points of relaxation, but it gave a thousand different feelings of grace. She was wearing a dark gray women’s suit, which was the work clothes for the teachers of Seven Mid. It was meant to be serious and stiff, but because of her chest, body, and legs, even these stiff work clothes could be described to be enchanting and bewitching.

Tauro seemed very hot, her face and neck was already filled with drops of sweat. Those droplets all converged into a small little “stream”. They went past her slightly raised red lips, and then continued flowing downwards towards her sharp jaws and her jade-like neck. Finally, it went towards the mysterious, deep, and ever so beautiful gorge on her chest, then converged there. In that gorge, you could see a dark green colour hidden away...I never would have thought the graceful and confident Tauro teacher would have such a hidden side.

Qin Lang was feeling hotter and hotter, and as he started to get



hyperactive, the unexpected thing happened:

Buzz!~

Who knew where that mosquito came from, and while blowing on its tiny suona, it didn't look back and flew towards Tauro. But the even more hateful thing is, this mosquito's target area was Tauro's chest!

“Savage!”

Qin Lang couldn't help but curse in his mind. This mosquito was too evil, how dare it enter the forbidden lands!

Don't look down on this tiny mosquito. It was quite skilled and bold. It needed to know Tauro's chest could be said to have “Tower peaks, deep ravines, and arduous terrain”. If it wanted to land in this area, then it must have had very high flying skills, or else if the two peaks of Tauro shook a bit, then instantly this mosquito will be squeezed into meat sauce.

The mosquito successfully landed.

Qin Lang panicked!

Before Qin Lang gets his hands on Tauro, the forbidden lands cannot be tainted by anyone, even a mosquito cannot! On the other side, Qin Lang understood clearly that this black and white striped mosquito was called *Aedes Albopictus*. Because its attack was

extremely strong, it was also called the “Asian Tiger Mosquito”. Although it was small headed, it had extremely frightening poison. If you get bitten by it, in a less serious case it would leave a finger-sized red lump, and in more serious cases it would form a blister or pustule. This little guy was the master in spreading diseases. It could spread Meningitis B, Yellow Fever, Dengue Fever, and diseases like that.

This Asian Tiger Mosquito was not only a flying master, it was also skilled in collecting blood and flowers. It lightly and silently found and lands on the finest location on the two peaks, then burrowed its head into the gorge. It skillfully shook out its sharp mouth, and started its lewd blood collecting job.

Qin Lang knew that he must stop this mosquito!

Just as the mosquito’s beak started to jab into Tauro’s chest, a light bulb appeared over Qin Lang’s head, and he thought about the cold drink that he brought into the classroom before the class started. He immediately lowered his head and did a drinking motion, but secretly flicked his straw, and instantly the few droplets flew towards Tauro’s chest, and two of those drops didn’t disgrace their mission, and accurately landed on Tauro’s chest.

The cold droplets made Tauro quiver, and the two peaks in front of her chest couldn’t help but tremble, showing off astonishing elasticity, and shook that mosquito off and quickly drowned it into a perilous situation.

Qin Lang took a sigh of relief, but he did not predict that the mosquito would successfully escape from that perilous situation,

and it started flying towards him.

The Asian Tiger Mosquito really lived up to its name, and it had an attitude of “If I can’t drink blood I would rather die”.

Qin Lang pretended to not see it and drank his coke, but he didn’t do this to trick the mosquito, rather to trick Tauro. He really did not want Tauro to know that he was peeking at her.

The mosquito lightly landed on Qin Lang’s face, and blood appeared on its needle.

The mosquito quickly expanded with redness, looking just like a small red lantern, and it seemed like Qin Lang did not know anything about this.

The dreamy mosquito that was filled with blood flapped its wings and flew away satisfied. But, just as it left Qin Lang’s face, it was like it suddenly became drunk, and with a splat it fell on the desk in front of Qin Lang, and moved no more.

The “Flying master” died just like that!

“Damn guy!”

Qin Lang did a victory stance, and shot a glance at the corpse of this mosquito from the corner of his eyes. As he prepared to blow it off from the desk, suddenly, a soft and sweet sounding but not allowing any objection voice lightly rang in his ears, “Qin Lang was

it? Since you are not interested in this film, then please go out the room and cool down?”

## Chapter 2 – You Are Shameless!

---

Coming out of the classroom, there was still a tiny bit of regret in Qin Lang's heart: He couldn't find the source of the other fragrant. That fragrance was fresh, pure, and as if it was a hidden flower in a valley. But the fragrance was also secretly drifting, seemingly hidden yet seemingly non-existent, and there was really no way to find its source.

While standing by the door of the classroom, a warm spring breeze rushed at his face, making him feel refreshed. Qin Lang felt that standing here was a lot better than staying in the classroom and watching educational films, and in any case he had already seen the information of this class. The so-called educational “blockbuster” was merely formed by gathering and piecing information left and right. A large portion of it was cut from CC channel's <<Animal World>> program, in which it was originated from England's BBC television channel's documentary. Because of his parents' job, Qin Lang loved to watch animal and plant documentaries from a small age, so he had a profound understanding of it.

The school garden was filled with birds singing, fragrant flowers, and was full of life. The bright sun shone in the sky with clouds floating around, while a brightly coloured kite flew past the top of the school building in front. That must have been the work of some child that hasn't went to school yet, and it really caused people to envy and look back at one's carefree childhood.

At this age, at this time, it should have been one of the best moments of life. But you were rather drowned in mountains of tests and oceans of exams, and it became countless peoples' days of

suffering.

There were still five minutes to the official end of class, but female students filed out like fish. They were allowed to leave class early by Tauro.

Because of the physiological composition differences of males and females, while watching this film, some male students' impulses couldn't help but break out. If they walked out the classroom with the female students, it would have been slightly embarrassing. Tauro's arrangements were very careful and ingenious, avoiding awkward situations between male and female students.

And to the male students that stayed behind in the classroom, Tauro used a very simple method to cleanse away all their dirty thoughts and to quickly restore them back to normal:

Without any warning, she played a five minute 3D horror movie.

Screams could be heard.

In an instant, some male students almost got scared to the point of peeing themselves. How could they possibly still have any evil thoughts?

"Okay, class is over, I hope this lesson brought some educational meaning to everyone." Tauro's voice rang in the classroom.

The male students looked like they were released from execution, and quickly scurried out of the classroom. To them, this class may not have had a lot of educational meaning, but it was absolutely a class that was unforgettable in one's life because it was really a roller coaster of emotions, absolutely disturbing.

From the conversations of the students, Qin Lang already knew what just happened. Thinking to himself in his heart, he never would have thought that the mature and charming Tauro would have such a bizarre idea. This was really a good-looking, smart, and unique person! If you let such a great opportunity slip by in the journey of life, wouldn't you have a lifelong regret?

“I've decided!”

Qin Lang placed his fist tightly in front of his chest, and did a good luck hand gesture. At this instant, Qin Lang did a very sudden, but very inevitable and right decision: “Pick the good flower when you can”, so he decided that he must have Tauro!

After all, for the past eighteen years, Qin Lang experienced the so-called love for the first time.

Saying that, Qin Lang was determined. He could relate to that mosquito earlier. Although that mosquito was very evil, but its courage and never-breaking attitude was worth Qin Lang learning.

“What did you decide Qin Lang?” Just as Qin Lang's thoughts were all jumbled up, Tauro appeared behind without him knowing.

At the same time, at the corner of the stairs, a group of male students were unwilling to look away from Tauro's direction. Even looking for an extra second was a type of happiness and a type of content. But within the countless reluctant to look away and daydreaming stares, there were two hidden fierce glares that were as poisonous as snakes. These glares were always on Qin Lang, and they kept on releasing strong hate and killing intent.

"I've decided...to apply for Southern China University!" Although Qin Lang was panicking, his face was not red nor was his heart beating any faster. He even did an aspiration for loftiness pose, planning to change Tauro's impression on him.

"You have a goal and you have ambition, this is very good!" Tauro nodded in appreciation, but then her tone instantly changed, "Only that you shouldn't aim too high, it's more important to have a stable footing."

Tauro was implying this: With grades like yours, you want to enter the tenth ranked university in the country? It was simply the dream of an idiot.

But, Qin Lang continued as if he didn't understand the hidden meaning behind Tauro's words, and he even posed a modest gesture, "You are very correct Ms. Tau, I also feel that us young people should have some ambition. 'When your hair is still black you should study hard, if you start when your hair is white it would be too late', 'If you don't work hard while you're young you'll be sad when you're old', 'You can only get so many chances in life, if you don't seize them now when will you', 'If you're not



romantic then you've wasted your young days', wait, that one doesn't count——Anyways, Ms. Tau, just now when you told me to stand outside the door, a breeze of spring wind hit me, and it felt like my entire being, my entire soul, had a feeling of awakening, just like a hibernated frog. I felt the call of the spring goddess, and I suddenly understood that I can't continue dragging this out, so I decided that I must get into Southern China University!

Qin Lang really did felt like he was called by the spring goddess, but his determination was not to get in a university, but rather to chase after a female teacher!

“Qin Lang. I've heard your situation from Mr. Sun. Concerning your character, I am not clear about that, but I am extremely clear about your grades. All your grades are a slightly bad, and only your grades in biology are outstanding. This means that you still have hidden talents, so keep working hard.” Tauro gave Qin Lang a bit of face. In reality Qin Lang's grades in all other subjects were not “slightly bad”, it was more like “extremely horrible”.

“Yeah Ms. Tau, my biology grades are still fine. In addition, my first class in Seven Mid is biology, so it must be fate that brings us together, right?” Qin Lang tried to shorten the distance between him and Tauro.

When a male chases after a female, there is a mountain between them. If it's a male student chasing after a female teacher, then not only are they separated by a huge mountain, there would be mountains upon mountains between them.

So, Qin Lang knew that he cannot be over-hasty, he just needed

to leave a deeper first impression on Tauro today.

Sadly, Tauro was already used to all sorts of trouble, and she was completely unmoved. She lightly smiled, “This is the fate of teacher and student. You were causing a bit of trouble in class, and I was even planning to give a few words of criticism. But, since you already understand your own wrongs, and even set such a huge goal, then I won’t say anymore. Okay, go pack your things, and don’t cause trouble in the next class.”

Tauro tactfully ordered him to leave.

Qin Lang felt a bit disappointed, as it seemed like his first impression for Tauro was very dull.

This wasn’t a good sign!

Qin Lang suddenly remembered a saying in the online forum <<Love Treasure>>. The first impressive determined whether you land in success or failure. If you cannot make her produce good impressions towards you, then you make her produce bad impressions!

“Ms. Tau, please wait——” Qin Lang stopped Tauro, and did a very hard decision in his heart.

“What else do you need Qin Lang?” Tauro asked while enduring her temper.

Qin Lang boldly walked a step forward, and said under his breath, “Ms. Tau, you’re poisoned!”

“You said I’m poisoned?” Tauro even thought that she heard wrong, “You said poisoned?”

“That’s correct.” Qin Lang said that with deadpan seriousness.

“Qin Lang, what kind of joke is this?” Tauro’s moon-like brows knitted together. She thought that Qin Lang was creating trouble while there was none, so she was somewhat annoyed.

“If I’m not mistaken, on your as——bottom there’s a ‘fire boil’ right?” Qin Lang almost said the wrong word.

Even though Qin Lang quickly corrected himself, he could not have eliminated the anger caused by that sentence. Tauro’s water-like eyes suddenly seemed like it was going to spit out fire, and she also couldn’t help but spit a word at Qin Lang:

“Shameless!”

# Chapter 3 – Public Enemy Of The Male Students

---

Tauro's sweet angry voice still seemed to be ringing in the halls.

Quite a few students stopped to look, and no one knew what this new student said to Tauro that made her so angry.

And those male students, they seemed to have made a decision and clenched their fists, looking like if Tauro gave the order, they would instantly give Qin Lang a good beating.

Suddenly being attacked from all sides with gazes, Qin Lang but did not panic even slightly, because looking at Tauro's reaction, it proved that he stands corrected.

The flames in Tauro's eyes slowly simmered down. The reason why she showed such anger was because she thought that Qin Lang peeked at her private area, but she quickly realised that Qin Lang only started school today. The both of them met for the first time, so when could have Qin Lang possibly peeked?

“It's nothing, everyone go back to what you were doing.”

Tauro was saying that all the other students should leave, and she tried her best to calm herself. She gave Qin Lang another detailed look, and only then did she say quietly, “You know that talking about other people's private area is very impolite!”

“I know, from the angle of teacher and student, what I said was very bold and very impolite. But, I am looking at this from a medical angle. In my eyes, Ms. Tau you are only a patient that needs quick treatment, and I am a doctor that found your sickness. As I am talking to a patient about their issues, that shouldn't be an impolite situation right?”

“I never would have thought that not only are your biology marks good, your way with words are very impressive as well.” Tauro lightly snorted.

“It looks like Ms. Tau found another one of my good points.” Qin Lang shamelessly smiled, but then says seriously, “The fire boil may only be a small problem, but if treated incorrectly it may worsen significantly, causing the afflicted part to ulcerate, fester, and it will make the patient receive no small measure of pain. Even if it is successfully treated, I'm afraid that it will still leave a scar. Also, Ms. Tau you should have already felt the pain right?”

The words of Qin Lang really hit Tauro where it hurt.

The fire boil on her bottom was formed three days ago. Because the location of the boil was special, whenever she sat down she would have a feeling of “sitting on a needle carpet”, so she went to Summer Sun City's center hospital's dermatology section to register for diagnosis and treatment. But while waiting for treatment, she suddenly found out that the patients around her were using a strange gaze looking at her. Later on, she quickly understood. The patients that go to the dermatology section for treatment, a lot of them had venereal diseases. Tauro is a bit mysophobic, and knowing that she would be in the same treatment

room with the people that have had venereal diseases, she instantly abandoned her treatment and escaped the hospital.

Later on, Tauro went to a medicine shop and bought ointment to apply on the affected area, but it didn't get any better, and instead it had signs of becoming worse.

Actually, while she was listening to Qin Lang as he said it may ulcerate, fester, leave scars, etc. and even "poisoned", Tauro's heart became anxious and frightened. Suddenly she felt that her condition looked very serious, so she asked curiously, "You...can heal it?"

Immediately when the words came out of her mouth, Tauro instantly regretted it.

If Qin Lang agrees to treat her, what should she do if he requests to look at the afflicted area? Was she really going to show it to a student? That would be absolutely embarrassing!

"Of course I can heal it!"

Qin Lang's tone was very certain, showing that he was extremely confident, but then his tone instantly changed, "However, I need to go to my next class right now. Ms Tau, wait until I have time, then I'll look at your problem then."

After saying that, Qin Lang quickly spun around and walked away quickly.

“Evil! Too evil!” Looking at Qin Lang’s back and shadow, Tauro clenched her teeth and cursed under her breath.

When in front of students, Tauro was always gentle and composed, but within her inner heart she also had a face of a little girl.

As she was someone that always have had people revolving around her, when had she ever been treated with such contempt? No matter if it was the male students or male teachers in Seven Mid, as long as Tauro requested it, anyone of them would strive to be the first to help. This new transfer student, was he blind or something? Couldn’t he see the beauty of Tauro?

But Qin Lang’s excuse that he provided made perfect sense, and Tauro couldn’t find any reason to be angered.

As a teacher, Tauro couldn’t take the initiative and ask Qin Lang to skip class for her treatment right?

\*\*\*

The electronic classroom was in the experimental building, while his home classroom was in the fifth school building. There was roughly a hundred meters of distance between the two buildings, so Qin Lang conserving time to leave was understandable.

Qin Lang was humming a song while walking towards the fifth

school building, and his mood was obviously very good.

Coming into Seven Mid, he encountered the #1 beauty teacher in Summer Sun City in his first period, and successfully left a deep “bad impression” in his heart. To Qin Lang, this was a wonderful start.

But when one is happy it is easy to be sad as well.

In the turning corner of the stairs between the fourth and fifth building, Qin Lang was stopped by a tall and sturdy, basketball-holding student. This person pointed at Qin Lang’s nose and threatened, “Hey! Transfer student. Cai Shao allowed me say a few words to you——Stay farther away from Ms. Tau!”

“Who are you, I don’t even recognize you. Also, who’s the ‘Cai Shao’ you speak of?” Although the speaker was a 1.9 meter tall person, Qin Tang was not scared and his tone was very calm.

“Cai Shao is Seven Mid’s——”

The big guy suddenly remembered that the person he was talking to was a transfer student, therefore he must not know and understand the power of Cai Shao. So, he coldly snorted, “In short, you remember what I just said! Or else you be careful!”

“What did you just say?” Qin Lang pretended to be confused and asks him.



“Cai Shao allowed me to say a few words——Wait. Damn! You dare trick me!” At least the big guy reacted and knew that Qin Lang was making fun of him. Instantly, he felt a bit angry. He leaned forward, stretched his hand out and tried to grab onto Qin Lang’s clothes, wanting to give Qin Lang a good beating.

Qin Lang calmly sidestepped and dodged, using speed that other people could not detect. The big guy tripped, and was not able to recover. His body lost balance, and not only was he not able to grab onto Qin Lang, he almost face-planted himself on the ground. One hundred and eighty pounds of body weight heavily slammed on the ground, luckily not overwhelming the stairs and collapsing them.

The students that were watching were immediately stunned.

Ring!~

Just at this time, the class bell rung. Qin Lang didn’t have time to deal with this big guy, and he quickly walked over to the classroom.

His next class was math, and his seat was arranged at the classroom’s last row. He sat next to a fat guy called Zhaokan, also a transfer student, but he transferred over to Seven Mid last semester.

Zhaokan was very open, and quickly got familiar with Qin Lang. From the mouth of Zhaokan, Qin Lang learned quite a bit about Seven Mid.

But, after that, Qin Lang fell asleep in class, and he didn't know what Zhaokan said.

By the time Qin Lang awakened, it was already afternoon and time to leave school.

As he was in a daze, Qin Lang felt that the classroom was abnormally silent, allowing him to sleep peacefully. He opened his eyes and looked, only to see Tauro by his side. With a slight smile and soft voice, she asked, "Qin Lang, are you free later on?"

In the classroom, whether it be male or female students, all of them were flabbergasted.

Even the English teacher Sunbo that finished packing up and was preparing to leave also twitched the corner of his mouth out of jealousy.

Qin Lang understood, that under the push of Tauro, he accidentally became Seven Mid's public enemy of all male students.

## Chapter 4 – Use Poison To Fight Poison

---

Tauro could have waited outside for Qin Lang to appear, but the reason why she walked right next to Qin Lang to say those words was to make him the target of public criticism.

Qin Lang never would have thought Ms. Tau would have such strong revenge thoughts and she didn't even need to bat an eye to achieve her goal. That was really a brilliant method.

Although he was feeling the stares filled with malice all around him, Qin Lang didn't really care. To a man, if you don't want other people to be jealous, then you can only marry an ugly person. Beauties stir up trouble, so if you want to have a beauty, then you must be consciously aware that the troubles can destroy a city or a country.

“Of course I'm free.” Qin Lang calmly rose, and then lightly smiled, “I am willing to solve Ms. Tau's hidden troubles.”

Tauro knew what that guy was hinting at, and silently cursed him in her mind. But she was a smart person, and in an instant, she got an idea. She continued saying softly, “Qin Lang, your mother just gave me a call, and wanted me to be a good sister and take good care of you. Since school is over, then as an elder I'll take you out for a nice meal, and also tell you about the rules of Seven Mid.”

With the words of Tauro, it was like killing two birds with one stone. She became Qin Lang's elder, and also avoided the careless

assumptions of other people.

Qin Lang also silently praised her, because with Tauro's age, at most she could be his elder sister, yet she called herself an aunt. But, since she forcefully made herself into an elder, then Qin Lang could only go with the plan, and push the boat along with the river flow, "Okay, then sorry to trouble you——Aunt Tau."

Qin Lang intentionally emphasized the sound of "Aunt Tau".

Tauro temporarily let Qin Lang off. In any case there will be plenty of chances later to take care of this little guy, so she smiled as she brought Qin Lang out of the classroom.

Other people really believed that Qin Lang and Tauro were relatives, so they didn't have any suspicions.

After leaving the building, Qin Lang couldn't help but ask, "Aunt Tau, where are we going?"

"My dorm." Tauro said, and thought in her mind: 'I'll let you off easy for now'.

"Dorm? Isn't it Ms. Tau's room?" Qin Lang excitement was like after having a chicken-blood therapy.

Tauro saw the excitement of the little guy, and she knew that he must not be thinking about anything good. But, out of goodwill, she reminded Qin Lang about something, "Qin Lang, who did you

offend today when you came to Seven Mid?”

It turned out when they were going down the stairs, a few male students sent looks of enmity towards Qin Lang, and it was detected by Tauro.

“Ms. Tau, you shouldn’t be asking me this question, it should be asked to yourself.” Qin Lang faked a sigh, “You are like a femme fatale. As I am walking this close to a beauty, can I not displease people?”

Tauro humphed resentfully. This brat was really too disrespectful, and he was obviously not treating her as an elder or teacher. But, she wasn’t willing to be insulted like that, so she reminded him again, “Be more careful, those few are not good students.”

“It doesn’t matter. Aunt Tau you may not know, but back when I was in kindergarten, I was already a ‘not good student’.” Qin Lang looked completely unworried. Of course, Qin Lang wasn’t exaggerating. When he was in kindergarten, he was almost expelled for a “Failed kiss attempt on a girl”.

Tauro seemed that the little brat Qin Lang wasn’t listening to anything she said, so she didn’t bother reminding him anymore. She thought that this little guy should feel a bit of physical pain.

When the two of them were walking around in the school area, Qin Lang was always half a step slower than Tauro. At first Tauro didn’t notice it, but very quickly she found out that this guy’s

vision wasn't right. They always landed on her waist, behind, and legs. This was obviously vision harassment.

“Qin Lang, you walk in front.” Tauro said.

“I don't know the road.” Qin Lang still said that confidently like he did nothing wrong.

“Even if you don't know the road you still walk in front!” Saying things forcefully and without reason are the advantages of being a female~

Qin Lang didn't have a choice, so he could only walk in front. At that time a fork appeared in front, “Aunt Tau, which way?”

“Left!”

“...”

Tauro was temporarily living in a old-fashioned teacher's dorm. Although the dorm was old-fashioned, but the moment you entered her room, it gave off a shine in front of one's eyes and completely new feeling.

It was indeed the room of a female. Everything was clean and neat, cozy and clear.

Qin Lang didn't bother being courteous. After entering the room,

he casually sat on Tauro's sofa, without any restraint, just like this was his own property.

Tauro didn't even know why, but now when she sees this guy she really wanted to punch him.

If it wasn't because she wanted to treat that fire boil, Tauro would have never brought this guy to her dorm. It was just like leading a wolf in your room! But the important thing is, with such a secret thing, she couldn't talk about it in the office or other places right? What if someone heard about it?

"Qing Lan, do you want water?" Tauro politely asked.

"It's fine, the treatment is more important." The moment that Qin Lang entered the room he didn't see a single paper cup, so he acted very tactfully.

Tauro was just saying for the sake of saying it. She had no plans on letting her cups be tainted by this guy's saliva. If he used her own cups, then she would undoubtedly throw them away.

"Qin Lang, you said I was poisoned before. What did that mean?" Tauro asked while standing.

"Fire boil, it's because the fire poison invades and attacks. The heat bottles up within the skin, or the internal organs accumulate heat, and the poison develops from inside..."

“Okay okay, no need to go into detail.” Tauro interrupted Qin Lang, “Say it simply!”

“It’s caused by fire poison.” This time Qin Lang was really straightforward.

“Then how do you cure it?” That was the thing that Tauro was concerned about.

“Three ways.” Qin Lang said, “I’ll say the first two. First, use plain water leeches and put them on the afflicted area, letting it suck away the pus, blood, and poison. It would be completely healed in one night——”

“Leeches!” Tauro felt that those things were already disgusting, and now they were talking about putting it on herself! She quickly said, “I feel like puking when I hear it. In any case, where would you even find those things?”

“I brought one.” Qin Lang fumbled around his pocket, and like doing magic, he pulled out a white leech, “The treatment of nature. Use this one?”

“Ah!” Tauro couldn’t contain her exclamation, and she looked like she couldn’t avoid the leech, “Take it away! It’s better if you just say the second method——”

“The second method, is using the passed down ‘Hundred Poison Gold Boil Ointment’. Just smear it and it’ll heal it.” Qin Lang said,



“I think Aunt Tau can receive this method right?”

“Then the third method?” Under the urge of curiosity, Tauro couldn’t help but ask.

“The third method, it’s better if I don’t say it.” Qin Lang shook his head.

“Say it!” The more Qin Lang didn’t want to say it, the more Tauro wanted to know.

“Just leave it, it’s better not known.”

“Speak!”

“This is you forcing me to say it!” Said Qin Lang, “If I say it then don’t get angry!”

“I won’t.” Tauro seemed very calm.

“The third method, is me touching the affected area——”

“Shameless!” Tauro’s eyes were filled with anger, and she really wanted to roll up her sleeves and take care of Qin Lang. In the short afternoon, Tauro unexpectedly had two times when she wanted to hit someone, and it was the same person for both times.

“Ms. Tau, that was you forcing me to say it!” Qin Lang faked a face of grievance.

“Who said you could spit nonsense!” Tauro already put away her raised palm.

“I didn’t say nonsense!” Qin Lang said words of truth, “I said I would touch the affected area, then use a silver needle to puncture it, forcing out the pus and blood. It’s just like doing a small simple surgery!”

Looking at the seriousness of Qin Lang, Tauro even thought that she wronged him. But no matter what, she would not have allowed Qin Lang to touch her bottom, and said, “Then why didn’t you say you only had two methods!”

“The medical arts is a serious thing.”

“Okay, then hurry up and bring the dog skin ointment or something to me, hopefully it works.” Tauro was getting a bit impatient, because at this time she felt that the fire boil started to hurt again.

“It’s not dog skin ointment, it’s ‘Hundred Poison Gold Boil Ointment’.” Qin Lang corrected Tauro.

“Hundred poison? The ointment is made with poison?”

“That’s right, use poison to fight poison, you should have heard

of that right?” Qin Lang smiled and said, “If not, then you try the nature approach?”

“Whatever, then I’ll use the ointment.” Tauro considered her options. The third is a no-go, the first is way too frightening, maybe the second is the most suitable.

“That’s fine.” Qin Lang seemed to have it prepared already, and pulled out a black, hardwood box. After opening the box, a strange fragrance of medicine filled the entire room.

“Nice smell!” Tauro suddenly praised it. She never would have thought that the ointment would have a better smell than perfume, and instantly gave a huge increase of trust in Qin Lang’s ointment.

“Aunt Tau, should I help you smear the ointment, or will you?” Qin Lang pretended to know nothing and asked another question.

# Chapter 5 – Hundred Poison Gold Boil Ointment

---

“Qin Lang——” The favourable impression that Tauro started to have towards Qin Lang instantly disappeared, “Don’t think that you’re wearing a hat of a doctor and can take advantage of me!”

“Ms. Tau, Aunt Tau...you...are mistaken!” Qin Lang said pitifully, “If I really wanted to take advantage of you, then I could have requested to inspect the afflicted part right?”

“You! If you are really an honest person, then leave the box of medicine behind. I can use it myself!”

“Aunt Tau, you don’t know how expensive this box of ointment is and the pain to create it! Also, for your speck of fire boil, you only need ointment that’s the size of a piece of rheum. How can you finish an entire box? I’m just worried that you’ll smear too much, or miss the spot, and waste this precious material.” Qin Lang argued. He was not lying or exaggerating. When he was creating this box of Hundred Poison Gold Boil Ointment, he did use around a hundred different types of poisonous fluids and poisonous powders. These materials were even a few times more expensive than gold!

Also, the effects of the Hundred Poison Gold Boil Ointment were also very astonishing. Whether it be the poisoned wound from being bit by a poisonous creature, or the normal wound from being slashed by a sword, after smearing the ointment the recovery will speed up significant. Hundred Poison Gold Boil Ointment: Use poison to fight poison. Not only could you suppress and eliminate

the poison in the injured part, it could even stimulate the physiology function of the wound, making it rapidly heal and restore the skin.

“Expensive material? Are you sure? How much is this dog skin ointment, I’ll buy it!” Tauro said with a spirit of a rich person.

“Aunt Tau, don’t even ask about the price.” Qin Lang really didn’t want to strike a blow on Tauro.

“Speak!” Tauro thought that she should be able to buy some box of ointment.

“Simply calculating the costs, the price of this box of ointment is at least over 200 thousand.”

“200 thousand!” Tauro snorted, “So that’s why they say the medical business are all ripping people off.”

“Aunt Tau, you get what you pay for. Whether or not my ointment is worth this kind of money, you’ll know when you use it——You have cotton swabs right?”

Tauro gave Qin Lang one cotton swab, and then she looked at him as he used the cotton swab to dip it at the edge of the box. It was just like a dragonfly touching the surface of water. He got a rheum sized ointment on the cotton swab, then gave it to Tauro, “Be careful and watch where you smear it, don’t miss and waste this.”

Tauro almost coughed up blood out of anger, and thought that this guy is too stingy right? He wasn't even willing to smear a tiny bit more of his ointment. These people are really too extreme.

But Qin Lang had other thoughts. If it wasn't because of Tauro's super beauty, he would have never gave such an important ointment to treat her little fire boil. Also, even to Tauro, Qin Lang still recommended the "Nature Approach".

If the Old Poison Guy knew he was using the Hundred Poison Gold Boil Ointment to treat some fire boil, then he would undoubtedly be scolded as a good-for-nothing.

Tauro didn't even bother arguing with Qin Lang, so she took the cotton swab and went into the washroom.

Since the ointment was limited, Tauro could only take a small mirror, find the location, aim correctly, then carefully smear the little ointment that was on the cotton swab on that single fire boil.

The fire hot pain on the afflicted area quickly evaporated, and a cool, relaxing feeling replaced it.

The fire boil quickly dissipated, and within ten minutes, it completely disappeared. It was like God's healing effect!

The thing that made Tauro even more shocked was, at the position of the fire boil, nothing was left. Her bottom was restored

to its former glory, and it was really something like “Hidden troubles disappears with one smear”.

“I never would have thought that this ointment is so effective!”

Tauro secretly sighed. Thinking back when she suspected and looked down on Qin Lang’s stinginess, she felt a bit guilty. If this ointment was so effective, then it must not have been easy to create it, and the price would have been high as well. Qin Lang’s stinginess can be explained.

Confirming that it was healed, Tauro tidied up and left the washroom, but found out that Qin Lang wasn’t on the sofa anymore.

“Qin Lang——Qin Lang...”

Tauro called out two times, and thought that Qin Lang left already, but at that time the doorbell rung.

“Why are you standing outside of the door?” Tauro opened the door, and saw Qin Lang standing outside.

“It’s to prevent you thinking that I would peek.” Qin Lang said seriously. In reality though, the real reason why Qin Lang stood outside was when Tauro went to the washroom, was because he was imagining the alluring scene of Tauro smearing the ointment, and had intense peeking urges. He almost had a nosebleed, so to cut off the thoughts of him peeking, he could have only locked

himself out of the door.

“When did I ever suspect you of peeking?” Tauro said. It seems like she completely forgot that she really did suspect Qin Lang before, “I even thought you left.”

“‘When doing good things don’t ask for returns, nor leave your name.’ That’s not my style at all.” That brat Qin Lang was quite brazen, and it was obvious that he was asking for some repercussion from Tauro.

How could Tauro possibly not understand what this guy is saying? So she asked, “Then what do you want?”

“Aunt Tau, it was you who said you gave my mother a call, and would bring me out to eat something good, was it not?” Qin Lang looked at Tauro with a face that looked like it was smiling yet he was not smiling.

Tauro became depressed. Originally she wanted to trap Qin Lang, but rather she was trapped herself. Unfortunately Qin Lang conveniently asked this particular request, so she can’t refuse it. Can’t let someone do everything for free right? In addition, he already expressed that he doesn’t want to be a selfless model citizen.

Tauro didn’t have any ideas to deal with these brazen kind of people, so she said, “Then you wait a bit, I’ll go change.”



“Should I wait inside the house or outside——”

“Bang!”

Tauro already heavily slammed the door shut.

## Chapter 6 – Third-Wheel

---

Ten minutes later, the room door opened once again. and Qin Lang was instantly stunned.

Tauro wore a very ordinary woman's dress with shattered flower patterns, and it exposed her fair and jade-like legs along with a pair of rice-coloured sandal heels. The dress fell on her body, and although she wore it very naturally, it could not have covered up her moving grace. The light of the sunset shone through the balcony, and at that moment Tauro was like a tender and beautiful flower blossoming in the evening light.

So the Tauro that didn't wear work clothes was beautiful to this point!

Qin Lang secretly admired his eye for beauty. It seemed like not only does Tauro move your heart, but the more you look the more you want to look, and the more you look the better it gets.

“What are you staring at, have you never seen a beauty before?”

Tauro humphed, and the corner of her mouth rose, bringing a bit of wittiness within her charm.

The moment those words left her mouth, Tauro instantly felt it was not appropriate as a teacher to say them. But, this was also because her worry that annoyed her disappeared, so it was the reason why her mood was so carefree.

“I’ve seen plenty of beauties, but a beauty like Aunt Tau is really rare.” Qin Lang laughed.

“Be less flippant!” Tauro humphed again, “And don’t call me Aunt Tau, I was just joking to you before. It’s better to call me Ms. Tau.”

“How can that do!” Qin Lang said with absolute seriousness, “The entire class knows that you’re my aunt, and since the lies have become the truth, I don’t think that we need to change and clear it up.”

“Whatever.” Tauro said, “I do owe you a huge favour. What do you want to eat tonight?”

Qin Lang wanted to say ‘I want to eat you up’, but no matter what, he didn’t dare to say that sentence, so he just said “anything”.

Actually, Tauro wanted to dispatch Qin Lang away earlier, but it was not because she really hated Qin Lang, it was because as a beauty that always gets chased around, she felt that there was a bit of “danger” staying with Qin Lang. Today was the first time she and Qin Lang met, but they were already so close. Too close. So, Tauro must increase the distance between them two to prevent any accidents from happening.

But Qin Lang didn’t have the same thoughts. To Qin Lang, the risk he took today was worth it. No matter if Ms. Tau’s impression

on him was good or bad, he was certain that he left a deep first impression on her. Later on, he will use the dinner to show off a better behavior, hitting the steel when it's hot.

But maybe because today had been too successful, and the heavens didn't like it, so misfortune started to stack up.

The moment when Qin Lang and Tauro arrived downstairs, one front and one back, they saw the English teacher Sunbo walking towards them, holding a small bundle of flowers.

Qin Lang couldn't help but curse in his heart when he saw Sunbo dressed like that, "Damn it!"

It looked like there will be a bit of trouble in today's dinner!

Sunbo was wearing a suit, and even his hair was as shiny as his polished shoe. In addition, he was about 1.8 meters tall, and he could even say a few words of fashionable English. He was quite attractive in the eyes of some female students, and from the mouth of Zhaokan, there were a group of female students that had a crush on this Mr. Sun. There were even people that wrote a love letter to him! But according to Zhaokan, those female students all came from the same era——The Jurassic Era!

This was something unexpected. Even though Sunbo was Qin Lang's new teacher, Qin Lang had no plans of backing off.

This was the so-called "You cannot live under the same sky with

a father murder or a wife stealer “. In the eyes of Qin Lang, Tauro was already his “pre-determined” wife. Sunbo was only a teacher, and even if the Gods want her they will not!

But Qin Lang did not know in Sunbo’s eyes, he was the third-wheel.

“Mr. Sun, your flowers are quite nice.”

Qin Lang smiled and said, “You wouldn’t have gotten these from the small flower garden near the school buildings right? When we were passing by there, I heard an old guy curse, saying something about whoever cut off his roses will grow sores on top of their head, festering boils on the bottom of their foot, and he even said that the person will never have any children, and life wouldn’t be any better than death...Mr. Sun, you didn’t do it right?”

Sunbo originally didn’t even put this student, Qin Lang in his eyes, but after listening to Qin Lang saying all those bad things, he had a feeling that those words were just for him. But in front of Tauro, Sunbo will, obviously, show his more broad heart, so he smiled and said, “You’re the new student Qin Lang right? What kind of joke was that? How could I possibly go steal flowers? If I give the stolen flowers to Ms. Tau, then that would be blasphemy to beauty.”

“Ms. Tau, you are as beautiful as these fresh flowers! Please accept this.” Those words were said in English by Sunbo.

“Mr. Sun...What did you say? My English is too poor, so I didn’t

understand.” Tauro suddenly said that, and made Sunbo extremely embarrassed.

Qin Lang secretly praised Tauro’s intelligence. Attacking without any form. Oh Sunbo, weren’t you so good in English? Ms. Tau immediately said that she didn’t understand foreign languages, let’s see how you continue this!

But Qin Lang underestimated Sunbo’s woman chasing ability. This guy was embarrassed for a split second, then immediately smiled and said, “Mr. Tau really knows how to joke around. Giving fresh flowers to a beautiful person, Ms. Tau you wouldn’t give me zero face right?”

“These flowers are indeed beautiful!” Qin Lang praised them on the side, “Sadly, Ms. Tau’s room is too small, and there aren’t any flower vases. But Ms. Tau, since Mr. Sun is so sincere, then you should take it. If you have no place to put it, then in our classroom there’s a flower vase, later on I’ll help you put it in the classroom, and when you come to class you can see it as well.”

Sunbo silently cursed, thinking ‘who does this guy think he is?’ I’m giving fresh flowers to someone, why did you handle it? But in front of Tauro, he couldn’t act violently. He would have plenty of time later to do so!

“Sure, Qin Lang’s suggestion is good.” Tauro said, “This is such a good bundle of flowers, it would be such a shame to waste it. Good things should be shared with everyone, so putting it in the classroom, it’ll add a bit of fresh air. Very good.”

Not waiting for Sunbo to speak, Qin Lang already took away the flowers in his hands, and smelled them, “These flowers really have a good fragrance!”

“Then hurry up and bring the to the classroom, don’t let them wither up.” Sunbo is extremely angry, and wanted to get this nosey little brat away.

Sunbo thought he successfully drove Qin Lang away, then said to Tauro, “Tauro, I know you haven’t eaten yet. I’m wondering if you’ll do me the other and have dinner with me? The previous times you said you were busy, you wouldn’t have the heart to refuse me again right?”

It looks like Sunbo is also quite bold, he even called her “Tauro”.

In reality, Tauro did in fact have the heart to refuse Sunbo. But, Qin Lang’s reaction was quicker than Tauro, “Mr. Sun, although you are my teacher, but there are things that must be treated as first come, first served!”

Tauro saw that Qin Lang spoke instead, and felt that it was going to get interesting, so she didn’t say anything. She planned to see how Qin Lang was going to “take care” of Sunbo.

“What first come first served?” Sunbo looked at him shocked, “Is it possible that you want to eat dinner with Ms. Tau?”

“Why else do you think I’m standing here? Do you think I’m just a third-wheel Mr. Sun?” Qin Lang loudly asked.

Tauro couldn’t help but laugh, and Qin Lang found out when she laughed the angle of her mouth was very beautiful, very charming.



## Chapter 7 – Threesome

---

Sunbo's face darkens, and he almost exploded, but he knew that he should appear like a gentlemen in front of Tauro, so he pretended that he was not angry at all, "Saying that, does it mean you're inviting Ms. Tau out for dinner?"

"No! It's Ms. Tau inviting me out for dinner!" Qin Lang corrected Sunbo, then looked at Tauro, "Isn't that right, Ms. Tau?"

"There is such a thing." Tauro lightly smiled and said, "Mr. Sun may not know, but I am Qin Lang's aunt. Her mother entrusted me to look after him. Today was his first day in school, so I'm preparing to bring him out for dinner."

"Ms. Tau, so my invitation for dinner today is rejected again?" Sunbo said bitterly. He never would have thought that his carefully prepared meeting would have been disrupted by a student.

Qin Lang thought in his mind: 'Of course you got rejected. Chasing after Tauro for her love, I'm afraid that you won't get it even in your next life, nor in your next next life.'

"How about this. Tonight I'm inviting Qin Lang for dinner outside of school. If you don't mind Mr. Sun, then come with us. Look at it as an invitation of gratitude." Just as Qin Lang was getting all excited, Tauro gave him a small attack.

But Qin Lang quickly understood the reason why Tauro did this.

As a female teacher, if she had dinner alone with a student, she may become other people's subject of gossip. But, by bringing Sunbo together, she would not have to worry about that part. In addition, in Qin Lang's eyes, Tauro also wanted to use tonight's dinner to thoroughly make Sunbo give up. Even if Tauro didn't have that idea, Qin Lang would do it for her.

Only, Qin Lang never would have thought that Tauro was also doing this for another reason. Tauro didn't have any feelings towards Sunbo, but at the same time she didn't want her and Qin Lang's relationship to pass the teacher and student line.

"I am really looking forward to eating dinner with you." Sunbo was beaming with happiness, "But, let me pay for the food!"

"Ah, why are you rushing to pay for the food Mr. Sun? Don't worry, I will absolutely not fight over the bill." Qin Lang said that, and bumped the flowers with his hand, "Let's go, no need to wait until the flowers wither."

Tauro pursed her lips and smiled, then started walking towards the outside. Sunbo quickly caught up, and after passing the office building, Sunbo said to Tauro, "Tauro, wait a bit, I'll drive the car over here."

Sunbo bought a Honda Accord with a loan, and within the teachers of Seven Mid, even having a private car is something that grabs attention. So of course Sunbo had to show the car in front of Tauro, to prove that he was capable man.

Who would have thought, Qin Lang was really a “disaster”. The moment he heard that Sunbo was going to get a car, he quickly said, “Mr. Sun, I think there’s no need to get the car—I’m just saying the distance to the outside of school isn’t far, so there’s no need.”

In Sunbo’s heart, he was thinking: ‘I was only planning to drive the beauty Tauro, and it wasn’t even for you, little brat, why are you talking so much? Who do you think you are? I bought this car to pick up girls, and if Tauro rides this car in the future, then it was worth the money.’ Therefore, Sunbo still said with dissatisfaction, “Little Qin, what are you talking about? The weather recently is getting hotter, do you want Ms. Tau to have a body of smelly sweat...No, fragrant sweat? Anyways, if you want to walk then walk yourself!”

“Mr. Sun, don’t get angry.” Qin Lang smiled while explaining, “I am only thinking for Ms. Tau’s safety.”

“My driving skills are perfect, you don’t need to worry about that!” Sunbo humphed.

“This has nothing to do with your driving skills—I’ll ask it directly. Mr. Sun, you bought a Honda Accord right?”

“Yeah, how did you know?” Sunbo asked.

Qin Lang thought: ‘How could I not know? The nickname that Zhaokan gave for you is “Brother Accord”... I heard that Sunbo gave two examples in English class, and the English sentence

example was “I have an Accord”, and that made everyone in Seven Mid know about it.’ But Qin Lang didn’t bother explaining, and only said, “Mr. Sun, in any case you are a teacher, you should have paid more attention to international circumstances than me right? Currently Chinese people are rejecting Japanese goods. It’s fine if you don’t reject them, but out of all the cars, why did you buy a Japanese car? It’s fine if you get hit because of driving your car, but don’t scare Ms. Tau.”

“What are you talking about! What getting hit?! Only angry youths like you would say that!” Sunbo said in a lecturing voice, “There are many different things worth learning from Japan. For example, their as...accord cars are pretty good...”

Sunbo was almost unbearable angry, and almost said the wrong word.

What Sunbo never expected is, Tauro actually stood on the side of Qin Lang, and calmly said, “Mr. Sun, if you don’t mind, let’s just walk. It’s not far anyways.”

Sunbo’s cheeks twitched two times, and he suppressed his inner thoughts and urges of beating Qin Lang up, then lightly nodded his head, “That’s fine, then just treat it as a exercise. Move a bit before eating, then you’ll have a better appetite.”

Walking before eating. It didn’t increase Sunbo’s appetite, but rather it made his stomach more full. Full with anger towards Qin Lang!

Sunbo originally didn't even put the young student Qin Lang in his eyes, but he really underestimated Qin Lang's disturbing power. At that time, Qin Lang, Sunbo, and Tauro the three of them walked together in the school garden. Qin Lang held the fresh flowers, and stood on the left side of Tauro. He was in high spirits and his eyes were darting around everywhere. He smiled at and greeted the students walking past him, really feeling that he was the main character this night.

On the other side, Sunbo was looking like he was going to die at any moment. Although he was impeccably dressed, but it was like he was walking on a path of bad luck, and was completely not himself.

The reason Sunbo acted like this is because he was angered by Qin Lang. He had planned to view tonight's dinner as a date. Not only did he carefully look over his figure, he even planned the night out, for example go to which restaurant for dinner, choose which position, use which jokes to pull the distance between them, etc. Who would have thought that Qin Lang would appear halfway? Not only did he completely waste all Sunbo's effort, Sunbo even needed to take in a stomach of anger.

If it wasn't for giving a good impression, Sunbo really would have started stabbing Qin Lang to death.

But, no matter what bad thoughts Sunbo had right now, Qin Lang was not a tiny bit affected. At this time he was thinking about: "I have fresh flowers in hand, beauty on the side, and I don't even need to pay for dinner. A life like this is really carefree!"

“Hey, Mr. Sun you don’t seem too happy? Why have you not said a single word on the road?”

Immediately when they left the school gate, Qin Lang suddenly asked that. It was really putting salt on a Sunbo’s wound.

The corner of Sunbo’s mouth twitched a few times, and he said in his mind: ‘You brat, you’ve been talking non-stop on the way, when did I have the chance to talk?’ But he still forced a smile out, “I’m thinking where should we go and eat.”

“It’s not that complicated.” Qin Lang said, “Actually it doesn’t matter where you go and eat, the important thing is who you eat with. Eating with Ms. Tau, even if it’s some street-side stall, every bite will still be delicious.”

“Okay Qin Lang, it’s like your mouth has been spread with honey.” Tauro smiled, then pointed in front, “Let’s go to that ‘Love Spicy Restaurant’. I’ve heard that the dishes are quite good in there, and the spiciness makes it even better.”

Of course, Qin Lang and Sunbo won’t object to Tauro’s suggestion.

Sunbo entered the restaurant first, and ordered the waitress at the door, “Prepare a good private room!”

“Private room?” The waitress chewed on gum and looked at Sunbo, then used a tone of sarcasm and replied, “This is just a

restaurant outside of school, it's not some 5-star hotel or top-class restaurant. If you really want a private room, then I'll put a screen up for separation."

The waitress did say that, but in her mind she was looking down on Sunbo: "This guy! If you want to act this way then to go the hotels and fancy restaurants in the city!"

"It's fine, we're just having a meal, we don't need any private rooms." Tauro also thought that it was unnecessary. Since this was just a restaurant outside of school, then you couldn't complain too much.

"That's right, Mr. Sun, don't be unreasonable, be like Ms. Tau, and enjoy the feeling of being with the crowd." Qin Lang smiled and said.

When she heard the word 'unreasonable', Tauro shot a glance at Qin Lang, because Tauro knew that Qin Lang was secretly cursing Sunbo. In one of the top ten popular internet sayings, one of them was "Bastards are unreasonable"!

Seeing Tauro's stare, Qin Lang knew she understood, and quickly laughed, "I see that spot is quite nice, I'll hurry up and take it first!"

## Chapter 8 – I'll Give You A Lesson

---

“Ms. Tau, for you to come to such a place to eat, I am very sorry.” After he sat down, Sunbo gave the menu to Tauro, “Pick whatever you like.”

Tauro slightly frowned, and thought that Qin Lang stood corrected. This Sunbo was a bit unreasonable. This was just a quick meal, so why did you need to apologize? But Tauro didn't want to waste words on Sunbo, so she quickly picked a few dishes, then prepared to give the menu to the waitress.

“Wait...Mr. Sun, I still haven't chosen anything yet.” Qin Lang didn't even bother being courteous.

In Sunbo heart, he thought: ‘You are only freeloading here. Having a free meal is pretty good already, but why do you have right to pick dishes?!’ But looking at Qin Lang with his hand stretched for the menu, Sunbo could only give it to him, and lightly smiled, “Little Qin, know your limits. Of course I have money for the bill, but you can't waste food!”

The waitress on the side disdainfully looked at Sunbo, and thought: ‘What kind of special acting is this? Wearing a western suit, with oil on his head and shoes, and instantly when he came in, he bawled for a private room. I thought that he was some wealthy landlord, but who knew that the other customer couldn't even pick a few extra dishes, and even said something about wasting food. He really can act...If you don't want to waste food, then you could have invited them to your house. Why did you even come to this restaurant, and be so ostentatious?’



But Qin Lang didn't even bother caring about what Sunbo thought. He looked at the menu with a smile, "Don't worry Mr. Sun. Young people like me have a huge appetite! ——Waitress, add a black-boned chicken pot, a duck soup, and a steamed bass! The chicken and duck has to be locally produced, don't use some imported cargo!"

In this kind of restaurant, those three dishes were already top-class. In Qin Lang's eyes, all of it were paid by Sunbo, so it was not wasteful at all!

"Don't worry, it will be 100% local!" The waitress said while smiling. Actually, she was the most clear that this kind of restaurant could not possibly use genuine local produce. The so-called local: It was just for the sake of overcharging the customers!

Although Sunbo really hated Qin Lang, but with his income he wouldn't care about spending two or three hundred more dollars. He knew that Qin Lang was intentionally damaging his plans, so he couldn't allow Qin Lang to have his way, or at least he couldn't do anything to Qin Lang in front of Tauro. But Sunbo wasn't simple himself, so with a quick spin of his brain, he instantly found a way to make Qin Lang look like a fool. While smiling, Sunbo said to Qin Lang, "Little Qin, the weather is already a bit hot right now, shall we drink two bottles of ice beer?"

"Drinking beer...That isn't too good is it?" Qin Lang mildly refused.

“Yeah, Qin Lang is a student after all.” Tauro also helped Qin Lang out.

“Ms. Tau, later on when you have more experience with students you’ll understand. When you see students like Little Qin, who hasn’t privately drank beer? Not only beer, even red wine, or white wine, I’m afraid that they’ve drank no little of them. Isn’t that right, Little Qin?” Sunbo tried to lure Qin Lang into a trap, “After all, it’s just one or two bottles of beer, there shouldn’t be any problems right?”

Sunbo was a person who have had “tested in alcohol”, and he had quite a capacity for liquor, so he wanted to use such a method to humiliate Qin Lang. In his eyes, Qin Lang was too hot-blooded. Just by using a few words he would get deceived by this trap, and would drink until he was a mess.

In front of Tauro, Qin Lang didn’t want to lie either, so he nodded, “Yes, I did indeed drink a bit before. But Mr. Sun, my drinking capacity isn’t too high, so I can only at most drink a bottle.”

“That’s fine, then let’s have two bottles of iced beer!” Sunbo said to the waitress, and secretly celebrated in his mind. As long as Qin Lang starts to drink beer, then he would have a way to change drinking beer into a drinking contest. Later on he’ll wait until Qin Lang falls on the ground drunk and become a mess, just like mud.

“Let’s have three bottles.” Tauro spoke once again. Seeing how Qin Lang and Sunbo used an astonished gaze to look at her, she calmly smiled, “There aren’t any law restricting females from

drinking beer right?”

The dishes quickly arrived, and Sunbo was aware that the time had come. He rose his large drinking glass cup and said to Qin Lang, “Little Qin, actually I’m not even that much older than you. Since this is outside of school, you can even call me Sun bro or even by my name. Come, for eating together today, let’s toast!”

Sunbo tilted his head back, and drank all the beer in his upturned glass cup in one go.

Since Sunbo already toasted first, Qin Lang couldn’t say no, or else he would get looked down upon. So, Qin Lang also cleaned it all in one go, then said to Sunbo, “Mr. Sun, I really can’t hold my liquor, so let’s eat a bit first.”

This was Qin Lang intentionally showing weakness.

“Little Qin, this isn’t right you know. As a brother I already toasted you to a cup, you should do the same to me right?” Sunbo had no plans of letting Qin Lang rest, and thought: ‘You little brat, just wait until you lie down!’

“That’s fine, then I’ll toast you Mr.Sun!” Qin Lang raised his cup again.

“Come! There are no teachers or students on the drinking table, only brothers! Toast!” Sunbo said straightforwardly.

In a bottle of beer, it can fill at most three glass cups. After drinking two, it meant that you've drunk over half a bottle of beer. As an experienced drinker, Sunbo knew that to make Qin Lang fall as quickly as possible, the best way was to make him drink beer when his stomach was empty. That way the alcohol would very quickly be absorbed by the body, then he would rapidly be drunk and fall.

"Little Qin, this third cup we toast Ms. Tau. We can't only care about us while drinking, and leave Ms. Tau on the side right?" Sunbo stretched his hand out again, and gave absolutely no reason for Qin Lang to refuse.

"Mr...Sun. If I drink this as well, then I really can't do it." Qin Lang pretended to not be able to fight the alcohol.

Sunbo was secretly delighted, but said, "As a young man, how can you say no? I really do admire you young people. You have vitality, you have ambition, and you're not afraid of anything—Come, toast for your youth!"

At that time, without Sunbo even saying anything, the waitress already brought a whole crate of beer to their side. Drinking competitions like this was a common occurrence.

"It should be enough after a bit more, Qin Lang still needs to learn tomorrow." Tauro really didn't want to see Qin Lang in a mess.

"I see that little Qin's stomach for liquor is not bad! Don't worry

Tauro, a young man's body is still good, and it can drink plenty of beer!" Sunbo laughed, but there were knives hidden in his laugh. With his experience, Qin Lang should already be slightly drunk, but he himself would not detect it, and it was very easy for him to continue drinking while he was excited, straight until he falls.

"Yes...Sun...Sunbo, since we brothers drink beer together for the first time, we have to drink enough!"

Qin Lang "went along with the beer" and directly called Sunbo's name out, which made Sunbo slightly not well, but he did say that there were no students and teachers on the drinking table earlier, so of course he couldn't blame Qin Lang. In addition, Qin Lang started a drinking contest with him, so it matched Sunbo's intentions.

"How about, Sunbo...We drink directly from the bottle?" Qin Lang suggested.

"Good! ~This is how real youths should be!" Sunbo laughed, and seeing Qin Lang get tricked so easily was exactly what he was looking for. But the smile on Sunbo's face quickly froze, because he saw something that felt like he was in a scene of a "strange fantasy":

He saw that Qin Lang grabbed a bottle of beer with one hand, put his thumb near the cap of the bottle, and instantly he heard two bangs. The beer bottle cap flew out, matching the sound. Sunbo had seen countless of ways to open a beer bottle, but for Qin Lang to have simply used his thumb's strength to pry open the cap, how much power was there!

## Chapter 9 – High-Pressure Nozzle

---

“Is this guy pretending to be a pig to eat the tiger?” Sunbo started to panic, but then thought, “Impossible. This guy could not possibly hold his liquor. He must be intentionally using this method to scare me. I can’t let him scare me!”

“It’s empty!” Sunbo accepted the beer that Qin Lang sent towards him, tilted his head back and cleaned the bottle of beer.

Sunbo was confident that he could drink 6 or 7 bottles of beer, around one catty of white wine. But that amount was reliant on certain situations. If one kept on drinking beer on an empty stomach, then the amount of liquor they could hold would drastically reduce. Sunbo was extremely clear on this, so that was why he used that method against Qin lang. But, he never would have thought that Qin Lang would learn and use it back, and using the methods of others on themselves.

“Mr. Sun, you really can hold your liquor!” Qin Lang praised him, then quickly finished another bottle himself. He swiftly opened another two bottles, and did not even plan to give Sunbo any breathing room, “This time I’ll toast you! Mr. Sun, not only do you have a good capacity for liquor, you are very easy going. You can even chat well with us students, and call us brothers. This is really hard to come by...Then...I’ll walk with beer, and I’ll toast first!”

Was this called being trapped in your own trap? Was this called to reap what you have sown?

When the third bottle of beer entered his stomach, Sunbo understood. Although it was just beer, but in any case it was alcohol and not water. Even if it was water, a person will not feel comfortable after drinking three huge bottles at once. Sunbo felt that his stomach were like overturning seas and oceans. If he continued drinking like that, then he will undoubtedly make a fool of himself.

The thing that made Sunbo dismayed was, Qin Lang was still calm and composed, without any sign of drunkenness, and even opened two more bottles of beer with a smile.

Sunbo's face went pale, and quickly said, "Little Qin...Don't overdo it...After all, you are still a student, if you drink too much... it won't be good. If not, you drink...Whatever."

Despise passed through Tauro's eyes. When Sunbo urged Qin Lang to drink alcohol, she already knew that Sunbo wanted to use the power of alcohol to humiliate Qin Lang. Who would have guessed that Qin Lang acted to be a pig and ate the tiger, checkmating Sunbo, and making him sink into the embarrassing situation of unable to stop halfway. Not only that, Sunbo was also crafty. He knew that he couldn't match his opponent, and used "whatever" to take care of it. If you use these methods against a student, you could tell that the person's character is no good.

But, Tauro also didn't want to see Sunbo making a fool of himself, so she said to Qin Lang, "Since Mr. Sun can't continue, then no need to overdo it."

Hearing Tauro say that he "couldn't continue", Sunbo really

wanted to pick up a bottle and continue with Qin Lang. But, his experience told him that if he continued drinking with Qin Lang, the one being a fool would be him!

Since Qin Lang saw that even Tauro spoke up, he didn't force it anymore, and started to eat the food in huge mouthfuls. Since the person paying was Sunbo, he didn't bother holding back.

After eating for a while, three rowdy young people who were smoking entered the restaurant. Although the person leading was a male, he had a ponytail.

The three ruffians sat down on the table next to Qin Lang, but immediately when Ponytail sat down he immediately stood back up, and used his hand to touch his butt, then bellowed at Qin Lang's table, "What the hell! Who spilled their beer on this chair?! Damn——"

It turned out that the chair that Ponytail sat down on had some beer stains, so the moment he sat down he felt a wave of chilliness, and accidentally fell into that trap. The bottom of his pants were all wet, just as if he peed himself.

"Sorry...That may be because we accidentally spilled a bit of beer on there. How about I compensate for your washing fee?" Sunbo didn't even know why he was so unlucky today. Before, to drink less beer, and to prevent being humiliated in front of Tauro, as he was drinking his beer he resorted to tricks. He intentionally sprayed some beer out, but who would have known that it would cause problems, so he immediately rose up and apologized.



“Wash what?!” Ponytail immediately started to point and yell at Sunbo.

Sunbo knew that the person he was talking to were part of gangs, and he didn’t want to provoke those kind of people, so he said under his breath, “I am a teacher of Seven Mid, so how...how much are those pants? I’ll pay for them.”

“So what if you’re a teacher! That’s just some random job!” Ponytail said coldly, and puffed a mouthful of smoke directly at Sunbo, “Do you see this? Italy brand——’Amabi’. Two thousand per pair, pay up!”

“Two thousand...This is blackmail!” Sunbo was so angry that his mouth started twitching. Looking at the pants that were dirty and full of holes, you could tell that it was just some random street stall clothing. He even said “Armani” incorrectly.

“Blackmail? So what?!” Ponymail used his hand to push Sunbo’s chest, but he was better off not pushing. With that push, it jerked Sunbo’s already crazy stomach. His mouth immediately became a high-pressure nozzle, and sprayed the beer that he drank down before towards Ponytail.

Qin Lang saw his chance, and quickly shifted Tauro with her chair towards himself.

Ooh! Ohh~

Ponytail got beer sprayed all over himself by Sunbo, and it didn't stop with only one.

Sunbo continuously sprayed a few more times, and finally felt that his stomach was more at ease. At the same time he was also less drunk, and quickly realised that he messed up bigtime. Indeed, Ponytail used his hand to wipe away the nastiness on his face, then started pounding on Sunbo with his fists, and he angrily bellowed, "I'll kill you!"

The two other people also surrounded Sunbo.

"Stop! Or else I'll call the police!" Tauro stood up at that time. No matter what, Sunbo was still her colleague, so she couldn't keep watching Sunbo get punched by these three into a pig head right?

Ponytail wasn't any nice or kind person, so he swore as he spoke to Tauro, "Police? Sure, even if you call the police you all are in the wrong. But, seeing as you don't look bad, go watch a movie with me, then I'll forget about this——What, you're not willing little brat? You want to be the hero to save the beauty? I'll kill you too!"

The last words of Ponytail were for Qin Lang, because he saw that Qin Lang's eyes were full of killing intent.

"Could you give me some face and forget about this?" The restaurant boss also didn't want anyone breaking anything, so he quickly came to negotiate.

“That’s fine, but they started this first. How about this. This brat is still a student, so I won’t beat you up. The guy on the ground is with you two right? Either you pull out two thousand for my pants, or this lady goes with me to watch a movie and singing, then I’ll forget about this!” Ponytail said arrogantly. As the boss of the street outside of school, he was used to being arrogant.

All of this was caused by Sunbo. But that guy pretended to be dead while lying on the ground, and allowed Qin Lang and Tauro to be the target of attack. Sunbo was like a turtle with its head tucked in. Of course Qin Lang wouldn’t do that, and he looked at Ponytail with disdain, “Did you get drunk off of all that beer? This is between you and him, and it has nothing to do with us! If you want money, then ask him for it. Ms. Tau, let’s go.”

“You——” When had Ponytail ever been looked down by someone? With a bellow, he stood in front of Tauro, and threw a punch at Qin Lang’s nose, looking to open some flowers on Qin Lang’s face.

Qin Lang was waiting for him to make his move. Seeing Ponytail’s punch come, he didn’t dodge, and stood as straight as a pencil. Suddenly he lifted his leg, and fiercely kicked Ponytail in the stomach.

Boom!

“Ouch——”

Ponytail cried out in pain, and he flew out of the restaurant by Qin Lang's one kick. After that, he looked like a dead toad, with his stomach facing the sky and his four limbs spread apart while lying on the ground.

The other two ruffians saw Qin Lang kick Ponytail out for three meters. How could they dare to block him? They immediately pulled out their cellphones to call for reinforcements.

Qin Lang didn't even bother with those people. With one hand holding the fresh flowers, another holding Tauro's hand, they started running and also reminded Sunbo, "Mr. Sun, word spreads fast! Don't lie down pretending to be dead over there!"

Why would Sunbo be that bored? But that was the truth. He didn't even suffer from heavy injuries, because Ponytail only wanted to give Sunbo a small lesson, and didn't want Sunbo's life. To eat less punches, Sunbo could only lie down while holding his head, acting like he was heavily injured. Who would have guessed that Qin Lang saw through that and said that he was pretending to be dead?

Since Qin Lang and Tauro already started running away, Sunbo could only break into a run as well. If Ponytail and his gang comes, they would, without a doubt, come for him first.

After running out of the restaurant, Sunbo only then remembered that he didn't pay for his meal.

Also at that time, Sunbo saw a group of people running towards

Qin Lang and Tauro's direction, obviously being Ponytail's comrades. With zero hesitation, Sunbo ran for his life in the other direction.

# Chapter 10 – Arsenic Poisoning

---

Qin Lang actually didn't really need to escape, but he would not let such a good chance to hold hands with Tauro slip by.

Just as they ran to a corner of the street outside of school, Qin Lang and Tauro got stopped by a dozen of so screaming motorcycles. In front of the motorcycle group, a black car stopped in front of Qin Lang and Tauro.

Just at that time, Ponytail got a scooter from somewhere, and also rushed over at top speed. When Ponytail arrived, he threw the scooter to the side, walked up to the black car, and respectfully opened the door. A big person with a flattop hairstyle walked out, pinched his nose, and said impatiently, "Damn it Ponytail. Did you fall into the sewer or something? Shoo, don't get close to me. You can't even take care of a hairless brat, and made me unable to finish my dinner. Too embarrassing!"

Ponytail was very scared of this person, and quickly stood aside.

"Hansan?" Qin Lang felt that he heard Zhaokan say that name before, but at that time he was sleeping fairly soundly. But, any person that Zhaokan mentioned must not be an ordinary person.

This flattop person was called Hansan (Han'San'Qiang). He was the boss of the underworld power in the area around Seven Mid. He was in prison previously, and knew Kung Fu. Although Ponytail was the boss of the street outside of school, he was just minion under Hansan.

But, the street outside of school provided generous profits, and Ponytail was fairly loyal, so that was why when Hansan heard someone was causing trouble around here, he immediately brought a group of people for help.

But Hansan never would have thought that the person who made Ponytail into such a state was only a highschool student, and he suddenly regretted coming here personally.

But, since he came, Hansan needed to prove his power in front of all his little bros. So he said to Qin Lang and Tauro, “I think I don’t need to tell you two what kind of person I am. If you attack my bros, then that means you attack me. Either you pay ten thousand dollars of medical fees, or you take ten thousand yourself and live in the hospital!”

Qin Lang really wanted to give Hansan and his people a good beating, also to experience the feeling of being a chivalrous person, but he understood clearly that this was a society with legal systems. This was not the era where one can use swords and punches to root out the violent and protect the peaceful while travelling around the world. If you cripple or kill a person, then it didn’t matter how evil the person was, you would still need to sit in jail. Also, Tauro was by his side, and Qin Lang didn’t want to leave a violent image of him in front of her.

Qin Lang weighed his options, and thought of a plan in his head. He then said to Hansan, “That’s right, I attacked your bro. But I have no plans of paying for the medical fees. You, Hansan. If you have the guts, then let’s go inside an alley to fight!”

Listening to those words, all of Hansan's people laughed. Ponytail laughed the loudest. They were, of course, laughing at Qin Lang overestimation of his own strength. There was not a single person that didn't know that Hansan's position and territory were all gotten through fists.

“Fight? You want to fight with me?”

Hansan also laughed out loud, obviously thinking that he was not worth it. “Damn, what has the world come to? Brat, I know you want to show off in front of the girl, and experience the feeling of a hero saving the beauty. But, I will very quickly let you know, you are not a hero, just a coward! A fight is it? I'll give you this chance! I haven't moved my muscles in a long time anyways!”

Hansan also didn't want to make a huge matter out of this and attract the attention of the police. Since this brat wanted to fight, then he might as well help him accomplish his goal. Being able to be a boss at the southern part of Summer Sun City, that was not false reputation. Back when he was still in prison, he met a jail-mate that was proficient in the martial arts. Hansan had to be extremely servile to win his favour, and he spent a good few years learning mixed martial arts. He hasn't “performed” in front of his bros in a long time, and since this person wanted to fight him, then he would have no reason to refuse, or else other people would think he was unable to even take care of a little student.

“Ms. Tau, please hold these flowers well, I'll be back in a few minutes.” Qin Lang smiled to Tauro, and it seemed that he was really relaxed.



Tauro wanted to stop him originally, but since she saw that Qin Lang was so confident, she didn't stop Qin Lang, and only said, "Careful! If you don't come out in ten minutes, then I'll call the police!"

On the street outside of school, there were a lot of private houses. Between every private house, there would always be an alley in between them.

At that time, the sky already darkened, and the alley only had the faint yellow light coming from the roadlamp.

Qin Lang and Hansan walked into the alley, one in front, one in back.

In the middle of the alley, Qin Lang stopped, turned his head around, and said one sentence to Hansan, "You're already near death, and you don't even know!"

Hansan was distracted for a split second, then coldly laughed, "Trying to scare me? You want to kill me? Come!"

"Idiot!" Qin Lang coldly snorted, and then threw a punch out. That punch was not aimed towards for Hansan, but rather struck the cement wall on his side.

Bang!

The fist didn't create a loud noise, but on that reinforced concrete, a near inch-deep dent was left behind, and all around it were tiny little turtle cracks.

Hansan's heart thumped: "How is this guy's fist so hard!"

In that moment, Hansan didn't dare to attack.

After shocking Hansan with a small show of power, Qin Lang used eyes of pity to look at Hansan, "Hansan, I said that you were near death. That was because you are poisoned! And it is Arsenic Poisoning! Very quickly the symptoms will appear, but I am not a person that will attack with others are in danger. Otherwise, the next punch will not land on the concrete!"

In reality, Qin Lang just didn't want Tauro to think that he was too violent and scare her away.

"Ha! You can really tell a joke! I have not grown by being scared!" If it wasn't because of the punch before that shocked Hansan, he would have already started to punch Qin Lang. Why would he even listen to Qin Lang?

"Joke? Is there any need?" Qin Lang coldly laughed, "In the past few days, you have always felt dizzy, had headaches, depression, dryness of throat and mouth, correct?"

Hansan didn't say anything, and that could only mean he admitted to Qin Lang's words.

“Also, these last two days your urine had strange colours, and your feces had traces of blood...The most important thing is——”

As he was talking, Qin Lang suddenly stopped. This way he could allow Hansan to think that Qin Lang was all high and mighty.

“The most important thing is what?” Hansan finally couldn’t help but ask.

“Never mind it, since you don’t believe me, then why should I bother explaining? Hansan, continue eating your seafood. After two more meals, you can send people to collect your corpse!” Qin lang coldly snorted, and did the action of leaving.

Hansan originally didn’t believe him, but the moment he heard Qin Lang say the word “seafood”, he instantly panicked, and quickly tried to call him back, “My...bro, how did you know that I’ve been eating seafood recently, and how did you know that I was poisoned?”

Qin Lang thought: ‘Of course I know that you’re poisoned...’ As the apprentice of that Old Poison Guy, in addition to how his body was, Qin Lang was extremely sensitive to the feeling of poison. That was why just with a glance, he could tell that Hansan already had the signs of Arsenic Poisoning. As to how Qin Lang figured out that Hansan ate quite a bit of seafood recently, it was because Qin Lang could smell the “sea smell” on Hansan, and guessed that it was the reason why Hansan got poisoned.

But, Qin Lang didn't plan to talk much to Hansan. The more knowledgeable you seem, the more shocking effects you can get.

“This is the slow poisoning affect of arsenic.” Qin Lang said calmly, “And the poison affects will show themselves tomorrow night. Take care!”

After saying that, Qin Lang really did walk out from the alley.

Ponytail and his bros saw Qin Lang walk out from from the alley, but didn't see Hansan try to stop him, so they were fairly confused.

But just at that time, Hansan quickly caught up, and stopped in front of Qin Lang. Ponytail and the others thought that the boss was really going to start, and instantly they started getting all exciting while waiting for the bloody, cold-hearted, and violent scenes to happen. But, they never would have thought that after Hansan stood in front of Qin Lang, he bent over, and respectfully called him:

“Bro, please save me——”

# Chapter 11 – Saving A Life

---

What was this?!

Ponytail and his bros were instantly stunned, just as if they were petrified into rock.

Even Tauro was baffled.

“Bro, please be generous, and help me once.”

When Hansan said “bro”, he really felt uncomfortable, but his tone was very sincere. It couldn’t be helped. At that time Hansan was thinking about nothing but the two words “arsenic poisoning”. When he knew that he may have been poisoned by arsenic, his face went pale.

Looking at the various poisons in the modern day, arsenic wasn’t the strongest poison, and there were countless of poisons even more poisonous than arsenic. But, Hansan was not that educated. He never even heard of the strong poisons such as cyanide, sarin gas, or anthrax. All his knowledge about poison were from some ancient TV movies or dramas. In those ancient dramas and movies, “arsenic” was the top class poison. So, when Hansan heard that he was “poisoned by arsenic”, it felt that his legs were going to collapse under him. Who cares about dignity? He instantly saw Qin Lang his last possible savior, so he directly used “bro” to call Qin Lang.

But it really couldn’t be helped. Although the face of being a boss

was important, it was nowhere near as important as his own life.

Arsenic!

Hansan immediately recalled the dramas and movies. He remembered the bitter scenes of having all seven apertures of the head bleed from arsenic poisoning, and he felt that his heart and mind were bleeding as well.

As a person that had such “broad-minded and great goals”, Hansan really didn’t want to die this young.

There was no need to go overboard with killing a person. Since Hansan lowered his head and his dignity to call him “bro”, Qin Lang would not ignore a dying man. After all, Hansan only came here to represent his bros, and that was not something that he should die for.

So, Qin Lang stopped his footsteps, turned his head and said to Hansan, “If you hurry up and go to the hospital to check it, then you can be saved.”

Hansan heard that his life still could be saved, and his heart relaxed quite a bit. He came to the side of Qin Lang, and said under his breath, “Bro, if you can tell that I was poisoned, then you should be able to detoxify right?”

“I can.” Qin Lang’s sounded extremely confident, but then it quickly changed, “But, I don’t seem to have any obligation to

detoxify you right?”

Hansan thought that Qin Lang was blaming Ponytail because of the previous incidents, so he quickly yelled at Ponytail, “Ponytail! Get over here——”

Ponytail didn't dare not listening to Hansan's words, so he quickly went over there. The moment he arrived, he suffered Hansan's slap. But, the instant that Hansan called Qin Lang a “bro”, Ponytail expected an ending like this. He knew that this slap was compensation for Qin Lang. Being in this business for so long, he understood when he could stand up tall, and when he needed to bow and submit. He reverently, respectfully apologized to Qin Lang and Tauro. The other two people also quickly came and apologized, almost feeling the need to kneel.

“Qin Lang, it's fine.” Tauro didn't understand how Qin Lang made Hansan so submissive, but she obviously didn't really like this scene.

“Since my aunt Tau said it's fine, I won't look into this problem anymore. Hansan, first, go to the hospital for a check, and see if you are really poisoned or not. If the hospital can't detoxify you, only then do you find me!”

Qin Lang's meaning was very clear, so Hansan and his bros didn't dare block Qin Lang and Tauro.

While returning back to the school, Tauro asked Qin Lang, “Qin Lang, Hansan is one of the ferocious characters in the underworld,

how did you make him so submissive?”

“He’s not afraid of me, he’s afraid of death.” Qin Lang explained everything about Hansan being poisoned by arsenic.

“He was really poisoned by arsenic?” Tauro was shocked, “I even thought that you were only scaring him. How could you tell?”

“Hey...I even found out about your hidden trouble, plus Hansan was already poisoned deeply.” Qin Lang laughed quietly, “I followed an old doctor for a good few years. If I couldn’t even see that out, then wouldn’t I embarrass my teacher?”

If that Old Poison Guy knew Qin Lang called him “old doctor”, he would undoubtedly curse him, because that guy really didn’t like saving the dying and healing the injured, he enjoyed doing the complete opposite.

“Oh I see. Our Chinese medical science is too broad and deep, and it looks like you learned quite a bit!” Tauro couldn’t help but praise him a bit.

“Of course, and to be honest, my medical expertise is way better than the so-called famous doctors.” It seemed like Qin Lang didn’t know what modesty was.

“Oi, I praise you a bit, then your tail goes straight up into the sky.” Tauro humphed, then thought about something, “Oh right, nothing should have happened to Mr. Sun right?”



“Don’t worry, Sunbo already escaped early.” Qin Lang snorted, not even covering up his disdain towards Sunbo.

Without them even knowing, they already arrived at Tauro’s dorm, but Qin lang had no thoughts of stopping. Tauro knew that this guy was quite bold, so she could only order him to leave, “Qin Lang, it’s fairly late now. Today was your first day at school, so hurry up and go back to your dorm to unpack your things.”

“It’s not even 8 o’clock, and I thought that you would even invite me up to drink coffee.” Qin Lang said unwillingly, “That’s right. What’s your phone number? If anything happens to me I can ask for your help right? Also, give me Sunbo’s phone number as well.”

Tauro could only give her phone number to Qin Lang, and only then did that guy leave. As he was leaving, Qin Lang even said to Tauro, “Aunt Tau, drinking beer harms the body, so drink less in the future!”

Tauro was startled, but she didn’t say anything at the end and went straight up back to her room.

Qin Lang found his dorm, 409, and also discovered that Zhaokan was in the same dorm as him.

At that time, Zhaokan was playing a game on his bed with a notepad.

“Qin Lang——Is Mr. Tau really your aunt?” This Zhaokan guy was really nosey.

Qin Lang nodded, “Where are the others?”

“Idiot, of course they went for some night self-studying.” Zhaokan said to Qin Lang.

Qin Lang looked at his bed, which was completely empty. He then asked Zhaokan, “No one made the bed for me?”

Zhaokan was staring at Qin Lang like he was an alien, “What?! Do you think that you’re some prince, and someone would make the bed for you? And about that, I’m puzzled. You don’t even have a bed made, where are you going to sleep tonight?”

“Yeah, where am I going to sleep?” Qin Lang also thought that this was a problem.

But a bright idea suddenly struck Qin Lang, and he found the solution. He pulled out his cellphone and called Sunbo, “Mr. Sun, I’m Qin Lang...I didn’t have enough time to make my bed today, so find me a bed.”

Zhaokan was stunned, and thought that Qin Lang was pretty arrogant, directly ordering the teacher to find himself a bed.

It was not easy for Sunbo to quietly return back to school, and he instantly became angry when he accepted Qin Lang’s phone call,

and thought: ‘Brat. What do you think you’re doing? Why do I have to find you a bed?’ So obviously he firmly refused Qin Lang’s request.

“Sunbo——”

Without having any sense of shame, Qin Lang directly called his name, “You don’t want the people looking for you to cause trouble right? Do you want me to leak your name and phone number?”

Sunbo didn’t want to suffer any more physical pain, so he quickly compromised, “There’s a small hotel near the school, I’ll call and hold a room for you.”

“Thank you Mr. Sun.” Qin Lang hung up the phone.

“That was really awesome!” Zhaokan had to admire Qin Lang. On his first day, he was already so impressive: Eating with Seven Mid’s most beautiful female teacher, and even got his own homeroom teacher to order a room for him. In Zhaokan’s eyes, this kind of friend was worth making!

Very quickly, Qin Lang and Zhaokan got familiar with each other. Qin Lang then knew that Zhaokan was an official of the student union, and it was because he was the president of the poem club in Seven Mid. Including Zhaokan, the poem club didn’t even have ten members, because the golden era of “With one love poem and a bit of wine, you can get a girl with very few lines” had passed already.

Zhaokan was just like himself, and he talked with Qin Lang straight until it was time for night studying.

Qin Lang saw that the time was getting late, and only then did he leave the dorm, and went to the small hotel that Sunbo held for him.

Just as he sat on the bed, his cellphone played the tone for a text, and he received a new message:

“My good apprentice, don’t forget to eat your medicine and practice your Qi. Since you are at Summer Sun City, do something for your master: Take over the Anderson’s entire industry, making him have absolutely nothing, and bring him in front of me again!”

This message was from the Old Poison Guy. Qin Lang thought for a while, and replied with one word, “Reason?”

He didn’t respond.

But that was as expected. He had been following the Old Poison Guy for almost five years now, and Qin Lang knew his behavior. It looked he had to do some research for himself about this Anderson business.

After that, Qin Lang threw the cellphone to the side, and took out a red poison pill from a white leather bag, then swallowed it.

A wave of painful heat hit his stomach. This one pill could easily

kill a elephant, but the effects it had on Qin Lang was like eating a chili pepper.

Just that and nothing more!

After that, Qin Lang sat cross-legged on the bed, and entered the Qi practicing meditation state, slowly letting his body thoroughly absorb the poison from the poison pill.

# Chapter 12 – The Mantis Pecks On The Snake

---

“Oh! Oh! Oh~”

The song of the rooster woke up the world.

The moment the rooster cried out, Qin Lang reflexively sprung up from the bed, and prepared to start his everyday mandatory course.

“Although the lights were on by midnight and a chicken crowed at five, that was still the time for a man to train and rise”. Those were the teachings of the Old Poison Guy. No matter if the wind was blowing and the rain was falling, or if the frost was forming and the snow was falling, the Old Poison Guy would still demand Qin Lang to rise at the first rooster’s crow to train. Or else, he would put poisonous snakes, scorpions and the like into Qin Lang’s blanket, to let them “sleep” with him.

Even though he was at Summer Sun City, Qin Lang didn’t want to be lazy. He quickly washed his face and rinsed his mouth, then started running towards the small hill behind Seven Mid.

This was the training location that Qin Lang picked for himself, and yesterday when he came to school he found and chose this spot.

Qin Lang concentrated completely, and started to train the Hidden Dragon Pillar.

The Old Poison Guy once said that a man's martial realm was divided into nine sections. The first was strength training, and the second was to pillar. To pillar meant to squat . It was a foundation stage that real martial artists must experience.

The Hidden Dragon Pillar was pretty magical. Three years ago, when Qin Lang just started training, his body was sore all over because of standing, and he was always scolded by the Old Poison Guy. But today the more he stood the more relaxed he got, and the more he stood the more vigorous he got. After standing as a pillar for three years, Qin Lang's understanding in the arts of pilling also increased significantly. Moreover, one time the Old Poison Guy said something accidentally, and only then did Qin Lang know that the Hidden Dragon Pillar wasn't the Old Poison Guy's skill, but rather a skill that he specially stole from the Buddhist school.

At this time Qin Lang was standing on the hill, and felt that he was like as stable as an old pine tree with roots deeply burrowed in the ground. No matter if the wind blows or the rain hits, it would not be able to move him.

Slowly, Qin Lang started to understand the real meaning of the two words "Hidden Dragon":

Every person had 24 pieces of bones in their spinal column from their neck to their lower backbone, and it was just like a dragon hibernating in the body. Because of the existence of this "dragon", people could walk on the ground, and look at the sky. But, the "hidden" in the Hidden Dragon Pillar did not have the meaning of "hibernation", but rather "to subdue". While training everyday,

only when you subdue this “dragon” can you do magnificent things, and when you do things, it would be like “One is not crying, but when it cries it will shock the world. One is not flying, but when it flies it will soar through the heavens.”

Before winning over others, you must first win over yourself.

To train the martial art “pillaring” with Hidden Dragon Pillar, it was not only as simple as standing still. You needed to “subdue” the power of your body, and even needed to “subdue” your own thoughts in your mind to concentrate your power and thoughts on the “dragon” in your back. To do magnificent feats, you needed to use the power of the heavens and earth to sharpen your power and thoughts.

With ordinary squatting methods, they would certainly not be as profound and deep as this, and it would be impossible to balance the training of both power and thoughts.

“Indeed impressive!”

After suddenly being enlightened, Qin Lang gave the Hidden Dragon Pillar a two word evaluation. Although the Old Poison Guy was a mischievous person, the pillaring techniques from the martial foundations that he gave him were indeed top class!

Three years of painful training was incomparable to a moment of enlightenment. But, without the three years of training in strength and squats, he would not have gotten this moment of enlightenment.



Qin Lang knew that he had reached the peak of the second martial realm foundation “pillaring”. After that, he should be stepping into the third realm, the “style” category, to learn and understand all sorts of martial art styles.

After Qin Lang understood the magic of the Hidden Dragon Pillar, he didn’t burst with excitement, because he was “subduing” his happiness in his heart, and continued standing in the Hidden Dragon Pillar posture. He was like the old pine tree at the cliff, showering in the afterlight of the stars, and welcoming the arrival of sunlight.

\*\*\*

The first sign of sunlight appeared, and bird cries sounded everywhere.

Suddenly, Qin Lang felt a few pine needles fall on his head. On top, the pine branch violently trembled, and the little birds in the bird nest flew away, seemingly suffered from a huge scare.

He raised his head to look, and he only saw on the pine tree branches, there was a 2 meter long yellow-speckled pit viper wrapped around it. The snake had the yellow of cauliflower throughout its body, and its head was triangle shaped. With one glance you could tell that it was a poisonous snake!

The snake just finished robbing a bird nest, and swallowed a newly hatched bird live. The two grown birds could only chirp

non-stop at the yellow-speckled pit viper, but it had no other method to scatter it away.

The strong consumed the weak. That was the rule of nature.

After the snake ate the newly born bird, it swaggeringly left and bird nest, and slid along the branches, seemingly planned to “rob” another bird nest.

Yellow-speckled pit viper, also called oriental pit viper. Not only was the poison strong on this guy, its appetite was fairly good as well, belonging to the snake species that ate a lot. It didn't matter whether if it was frogs, toads, mice, birds, bird eggs, etc., it could eat it. Under food lacking situations, they would even eat their own species. Because they had such a good appetite, those snake species grew extremely fast in the mountains and forests where there were plenty of food, and their body size could be compared to pythons.

As the snake slid down from the tree branches, it obviously saw that Qin Lang was there, but since that thing was so huge, it didn't seem to put Qin Lang in its eyes, and very leisurely slid along the tree.

Whoosh!

Just at that time, a red light flashed past Qin Lang's eyes, and like lightning it “nailed” itself on the tree trunk, blocking the snake's path.

What Qin Lang didn't expect was, the thing that blocked the path of the snake was a blood-red mantis!

This red mantis was about 10 cm long, and looking at its body characteristics, it should belong to the Chinese Mantis species, but the colour of the Chinese Mantis were usually green or dark brown. Those were protective colours, and they reduced the chances of being attacked by predators. Qin Lang had never seen a mantis that was so blood-red. Although the red was very cool, but it was also very easy to attract the attention of birds or other predators, unless——

The red on this blood-coloured mantis was not a protective colour, but rather a warning colour!

For example, poisonous snakes or insects that had very strong poison would have very bright colours on their bodies. It was to warn predators: I have poison, don't anger me! If a God comes then the God will get poisoned. If a Buddha comes then the Buddha will get poisoned!

Also, from the position of this mantis, it was quite arrogant! The blood-coloured mantis stood just 10 cm outside of the snake, with two sharp knives lightly raised in front of it. A cold look flickered in its eyes, and it had a bit of "If you want to cross then leave money down"!

The snake was, of course, angered by this blood-coloured mantis. Looking at its body and strength, this mantis was really like the mantis in "a mantis's arm stops a car". The snake's tongue flickered in and out. It looked like today it was going to change its

taste and try out some mantis.

Sss!

The snake took the initiative to attack, and its head sprung like a spring, opening its mouth towards this blood-coloured mantis.

Qin Lang couldn't help but sigh inwardly. The bravery that the mantis had to "cross worlds" to challenge the snake was praiseworthy, but sadly it could only end tragically.

Although there were records of videos that caught mantis preying on mice and snakes, but those were small-sized mice and snakes. In the insect world, mantises could be counted as a hunting master, but against the larger-sized snakes, it was just like giving up your life!

Buzz!

As the mantis was going to be killed by the snake, it suddenly strongly shook its wings, and the two front and back wings shone a gorgeous red light under the sun. It seemingly opened its wings to fly, but it didn't fly away. Its legs were still firmly nailed on the tree trunk, and rather than snake retracted its head, and seemed to be surprised.

A drop of liquid fell on Qin Lang's face. He used his hand to feel it, but that was not dew. It was a drop of blood!

Snake blood!

“The snake actually got injured?”

Qin Lang was shocked. The scene that just happened went by too fast, and he didn't even get a chance to see clearly. But, looking at it more detailed right now, he found out that the two eyes of the snake got a 2 cm long cut, and it was obvious that the snake's two eyes were destroyed!

“Damn! Is it real or fake?”

Qin Lang couldn't help but be overwhelmed by shock. This blood-coloured mantis' battle power was a bit too strong... With one move it instantly blinded its opponent's eyes, and made that snake lose a large portion of its battle power. It was really too strong!

The snake became blind, and its fear overwhelmed its anger and hatred. It panicked and fell from the tree, into the grass, and escaped in panic.

But, this mantis didn't just let it go. It flew out with lightning speed, and landed near the snake's lethal point on the head. Pulling out its “two blades”, it fiercely chopped down, and used the front of the blade to stab in the snake's head part, then the snake only struggled for a few more moments before dying.

“To kill a snake you hit the lethal point! Only, how was this

mantis so clear of the opponent's weak point?"

Qin Lang was shocked by how the mantis killed, and was even more shocked on how the mantis was able to accurately determine the location of the snake's weak point. There were two weak points of the snake, "3 inch" and "7 inch". Most knew the 7 inch of the snake, but a lot didn't know the 3 inch of the snake. "3 inch", it was the weakest point of the snake's backbone, and it was very easy to break. From that it will severely damage the snake's central nervous system, and lose control of movement.

After killing the snake, the mantis stood on the head of the snake, and gently displayed its wings while using a victory pose as it stood on the snake's head. After cutting open the snake skin, it even started eating the snake's brain tissue!

"There are indeed countless of strange things in this huge world!"

Qin Lang sighed in his heart. He read a "mantis catching snake" story on <<Strange Stories from a Chinese Studio>>, and he originally thought it was just a legend, a story, and there would be countless of fabricated things, but he never would have thought he saw the birth of a new legend today with his own eyes.

Just at that time, Qin Lang suddenly thought of something, and he exclaimed, "Is this the so-called 'abnormal insects' from the poison scripture?!"

# Chapter 13 – The Traces In The Green Field

---

Abnormal insects. Just as the name implied, they were poisonous insects that were not normal.

There were abnormal people within people. For example, people may be born with inhuman strength or intelligence. Or perhaps with outstanding vision or hearing. Or maybe certain people had certain parts that they surpassed others. Those people were called “abnormal people”. Within beasts there were also “abnormal beasts”. For example, in nature there would be two-headed snakes, or three-horned cows, and there were countless different strange beasts. The ancient people didn’t know the reason for the appearance of them, and thought that those abnormal beasts were formed by “spirits”.

In reality, in Qin Lang eyes, “abnormal people”, “abnormal beasts”, and “abnormal insects” should have been from the result of gene evolution or sudden gene change.

The more mysterious thing was, in the “poison scripture” that the Old Poison Guy passed down to Qin Lang, it recorded different ways to use and breed abnormal insects. Which also meant if Qin Lang could get his hands on this blood mantis, then he would have ways to use and breed it, and also to increase its potential!

As Qin Lang was having one thought after the other, he lost focus, and he couldn’t see the blood mantis anymore!

He hurriedly looked all over the place, then finally found a small

dot of red in the grass:

Only to find that the blood mantis found a green mother mantis in the grass, and it was doing “illicit” things on its back!

Qin Lang never would have thought that this insect would do such things, and it was thinking of lust after eating full! But, Qin Lang knew for male mantises, mating was something that you “enjoy until death” because almost half of the male mantises would get beheaded by the mother mantis and eaten while mating. At that time, the mother mantis already started her beheading actions.

Qin Lang couldn't help but sigh inwardly, “a shame”. Such a brave mantis was going to be a ghost right in front of his eyes.

But just at that moment, something Qin Lang didn't expect happened. The blood mantis was actually at ease and gave its head to the mother mantis to bite, while the lower half of its body started shaking. The mother mantis should have easily chopped off the blood mantis' head, but it never would have thought that its head was like a diamond. Although the mother mantis had sharp teeth, but it couldn't do anything.

After a split second, the blood mantis seemed to be finished, and shook its tail section. It stretched out its legs and kicked away the mother mantis, then it opened its wings, and flew towards Qin Lang!

Qin Lang quickly snapped out of his fascination, and used both



his hands to cover his face. He had seen the power of this blood mantis, so he didn't want to let this guy launch a sneak attack on him.

But this blood mantis didn't attack Qin Lang. Rather, it landed on Qin Lang's palm, seemingly having a favourable feeling towards him.

“What's this?” Qin Lang was suspicious.

In this world, there were no love that happened for absolutely no reason. He knew that this blood mantis had a “favourable feeling” towards himself and flew towards him, so there must have been a reason, but currently he didn't know what that reason was.

But, to Qin Lang, this was a good thing. Originally he didn't know how to capture this blood mantis because it was really too incisive!

Also, the moment that the blood mantis flew onto Qin Lang's palm, he could feel that in its body, there were extremely scary poison hidden in it, and it was even over 100 times more fierce than the snake!

On the white leather bag that was on Qin Lang's waist, he took out an “insect food” pill that was specifically made for feeding poisonous insects, and it was made by the Old Poison Guy. The blood mantis happily enjoyed the pill, then allowed Qin Lang to carefully put it inside the black leather bag. The instant it entered the bag, the blood mantis suddenly became tired, and quickly

started sleeping.

There were two leather bags given to Qin Lang by the Old Poison Guy. The black leather bag's name was Thousand Poison Bag, and it had a very special use: When a poisonous insect is put into the Thousand Poison Bag, it would instantly go into a sleeping state. That was to avoid any battle between insects, and also to extend the life of the insects.

Getting a poison insect, and especially an abnormal one was extremely difficult, so he couldn't waste their life for nothing.

Good steel must be used on a sharp blade!

Today's training had an expected harvest, so Qin Lang was extremely joyful. Looking at the time and seeing that it wasn't early, he quickly returned back to school.

Just a few minutes after Qin Lang left, a green-like phantom appeared on the hill. This shadow used an unexplainable speed to fly quickly around the hill, seemingly searching for something important.

\*\*\*

Hansan didn't sleep for the whole night.

Last night, when Qin Lang told that he was poisoned by arsenic, Hansan instantly found a doctor to perform diagnostics on him

through the night, and the result was as Qin Lang predicted. Hansan really was poisoned! In addition, the poison amount in his blood wasn't low!

The doctor recommended that Hansan should immediately go to the hospital to receive hospital treatment, but Hansan didn't think that way. Although he didn't have a lot of education, he had a stubborn temper. In his eyes, if Qin Lang could tell that he was poisoned with a glance, that meant that he could as easily detoxify him. This time he was poisoned by "arsenic". Just by hearing that name, it scared the Hansan that watched a lot of ancient films, and thought that it was better to find Qin Lang to detoxify him.

So, in the morning, Hansan got Ponytail and his two bros to go to school to ask Qin Lang.

After all, Ponytail was responsible for the "business" on the street right outside of school, so he was more clear about the situation in Seven Mid.

After some inquiries, he quickly found out Qin Lang's name and grade, but he didn't dare to disturb Qin Lang. After waiting until class was over, Ponytail brought his two bros to go towards Qin Lang's classroom.

"Ponytail, why are you here?"

On the stairs, a person wearing a basketball uniform took the initiative to get closer to Ponytail. This person was called Zaguan (Zhao'Guang) and he was one of the basketball players of Seven

Mid. He was a prime example of a school ruffin. Whenever he had things that he couldn't solve by himself, he would pay Ponytail or his bros to do them instead.

“Zaguan, what's wrong?” Ponytail asked.

“Ponytail, I want you to teach a lesson to someone!” Zaguan quickly said.

“I don't have time today.” Ponytail seemed very impatient.

“Then do it when you have free time.” Zaguan put 500 dollars in Ponytail's hand.

Of course, Ponytail wouldn't reject it, and put the money in his pocket.

“Ponytail, you're searching for someone? Do you want me to lead the way?” Zaguan said to gain his favour.

“It's a grade 11 student.” Ponytail said.

Zaguan quickly lead Ponytail and his bros. Just as they were turning a corner, Zaguan saw Qin Lang coming down the stairs. Zaguan thought ‘The world is really too small for enemies...’ It was the same place as yesterday when Qin Lang humiliated Zaguan. Today, it was also at the exact same spot, and they met once more. The only difference was this time Zaguan had help.

“Qin Lang, you don’t go on the path to heaven, but when there’s none in hell you barge your way in!”

Zaguan blocked Qin Lang’s path, and said triumphantly, “Ponytail, this was the person that annoyed me yesterday. Since we already coincidentally met, then teach him a lesson please.”

Qin Lang didn’t even look at Zaguan, and glared at Ponytail, “Ponytail, you want to teach me a lesson?”

“No...No, Qin bro, don’t misunderstand!”

Ponytail quickly explained. He was under the order of Hansan to bring Qin Lang! If he messed up and Qin Lang didn’t detoxify Hansan, then Ponytail could predict that Hansan would punish him severely!

“Qin...bro?”

When he heard Ponytail panickedly call Qin Lang “Qin bro”, Zaguan was stupefied.

Ponytail really hated Zaguan at that particular moment, so he glared at him, then threw the 500 dollars that Zaguan gave him back at his face, “Damn Zaguan! Are your dog eyes blind? How dare you offend our Qin bro! Because this is a school, I won’t mess with you, but you better not go out in the streets or else I’ll beat you until you wish you were dead!”

When Zaguan heard Ponytail say such violent words, he was scared to the point of trembling from fear.

Although Zaguan was fairly impressive at school, he was clear that the brawls in school were completely different from the brawls outside of school. People like Ponytail were people that used knives and guns. How could he, a high school student, dare anger him?

“Ponytail, since you know this is a school, why are you making such a huge scene?” Qin Lang didn’t want to attract people’s attention, so he indicated to talk after they went downstairs.

After going down, Ponytail quickly explained why he was there.

“I see...Sure, I’ll go and see him.” Qin Lang promised that, but in his mind, he was thinking that a person like Hansan should know quite a few people, and maybe he would know the person that the Old Poison Guy needed him to take care of.

Ponytail and the others were all happy, and immediately asked Qin Lang to go out the school to detoxify Hansan.

“Oi..Stop, which class are you from? You can’t freely leave and enter the school without a teacher’s note...”

Just as they arrived at the school gate, Qin Lang was stopped by the security guards at the door.

Qin Lang was going to open his mouth and explain, but Ponytail shot like an arrow to the window of the guard post, and used a severe glare towards the security guard inside.

Looking at Ponytail's gaze that was full of killing intent, the security guard quickly swallowed his words, opened the electronic gates for cars, allowing Qin Lang, Ponytail and the others to swaggeringly leave the school.

## Chapter 14 – Blue Diamond Bar

---

Ponytail brought Qin Lang to the Blue Diamond Bar outside of school.

This bar was Hansan's property. Before even reaching the bar's doors, Hansan personally welcomed him. A graceful young woman who was wearing a blue dress, and was around 25 years old was by his side.

Hansan looked a lot more thin and pale. He thought it was because of the poison, but in reality it was just because he didn't rest well, and also because he was extremely worried.

When he saw Qin Lang, it was just like seeing his savior. He said, "Brother Qin, you finally came. To remove the bell you must have the person who put the bell on. I put my life in your hands!"

"Han bro, what do you mean by 'To remove the bell you must have the person who put the bell on'? It's not like I poisoned you." Qin Lang thought: 'It's really scary to have no education...' He smiled, "Don't worry, since I know the poison, then it means that I can cure you as well."

After hearing Qin Lang say that, Hansan's nervous heart finally relaxed. He brought Qin Lang into the bar, and the young woman went behind the bar and brought Hansan a bottle of red wine and a wine cup. He personally poured a cup of wine for Qin Lang, and said, "Brother, are you going to cure me?"



Qin Lang drank a mouthful of wine, then said, “Han bro, let me tell you something personally.”

Hansan shot a glance at the women, indicating her to stand aside.

“Han bro, you are already poisoned deeply, and even if the hospital detoxified you, there was no guarantee that they wouldn’t harm your body. You came looking for me to cure you, and you found the right person. This arsenic poison, our ancestors have already been using it for a few thousand years, and also researched it for a few thousand years. If you’re talking about detoxification, then my detoxification be more thorough than western medicine, and it wouldn’t damage your body.” Qin Lang was planning to cure Hansan, but he needed Hansan to understand how big of a favour that was.

“Yes, yes, our Chinese medical science is very profound and deep.” Hansan was Chinese, and in that point of view he was really proud of his country and himself, “Then I’ll leave the rest to you. I will never forget about this life-saving favour!”

“Don’t worry, I already thought of the prescription, but I need to personally make the medicine myself. I’ll go to the Chinese medicine stores downtown later——”

“I’ll have some people to escort you!”

“Don’t rush.” Qin Lang said to Hansan, “Han bro, don’t worry, I will guarantee that I will cure you. But, have you thought of the reason why you were poisoned?”

“Didn’t you say it was because I ate a lot of seafood?” Hansan looked at Qin Lang with a face of suspicion.

“Seafood was only the cause.” Qin Lang shook his head, “With a strong and sturdy person like you, it would be impossible for you to be poisoned just by eating a bit of seafood. Normally speaking, a large amount of seafood plus vitamin C would create a small amount of arsenic poison. When you ate seafood, did you drink a large amount of orange juice or things like that?”

“I rarely drink those kinds of things, and I usually drink wine.”

“Then that’s strange.” Qin Lang said, “If there was no vitamin C added on to it, then it would not be possible for you to be so poisoned so deeply. Also, even if enough vitamin C was added, it’s not a guarantee that you’ll get poisoned. It is very likely that someone added arsenic into your drink and food, which created the false image of food poisoning! Yep, I think that’s right.”

Although Hansan wasn’t that educated, he wasn’t stupid. After thinking a while, he said, “Qin bro, your meaning is——Someone wants to kill me? Damn! Who’s the bastard that wants me dead?!”

“It was only a suspicion at first, but now I’m pretty much sure.” Said Qin Lang, “The person not only wanted to harm you, they even wanted to create the false image of ‘food poisoning’, so the police and other people wouldn’t be suspicious.”

“Damn their whole family! Who’s the person that’s so ruthless!”

Hansan almost walked away in a rage, but he knew that Qin Lang wasn't scaring him with frightening words.

“About this problem, it would require yourself to find the truth.” Qin Lang planned to enlighten Hansan a bit, “First, think about why you were eating so much seafood recently. Secondly, think about how vitamin C or arsenic would have been mixed into your food. Lastly, think about who has problems with you.”

Hansan forced himself to calm down. Although detoxifying was important, finding the assassin was even more important. Because although Qin Lang could cure him this time didn't mean he could the next time.

After a while, Hansan finally had some progress. He said to Qin Lang, “I found a few people that were suspicious.”

“Then that's easy.” Qin Lang said, “Tell those people to come with me downtown to pick up medicine, and let them know that the medicine would be absolutely necessary to cure you. If there's someone that really want you gone, then they would certainly disrupt me getting medicine.”

“Qin bro, you are really brilliant!” Hansan said sincerely, “Only, with this, wouldn't you be in danger? How about I find someone else to pick up the medicine?”

“Can other people see whether the medicine ingredients are good or bad?”

Qin Lang was doing this because it would allow Hansan to owe him a life-saving favour, and also it would allow Hansan to know Qin Lang's planning methods. Only with this could Hansan willingly let Qin Lang do things. With Hansan's help, the mission that Qin Lang needed to do would be a lot more easier.

Hansan really did get quite touched, "Brother, I will always remember this heavenly favour! In the future——"

"Han bro, say those things to me later, go do some arrangements first." Qin Lang interrupted Hansan.

Hansan nodded, and called the four suspicious people, and said to them, "You four, bring Qin bro downtown to bring some medicine for my detoxification. Everyone focus and don't mess up!"

The four of them respectfully nodded, and then followed Qin Lang out.

After Qin Lang and the others left, the young women came to next to Hansan and said, "Hansan, that Qin Lang is only a high school student, why are you viewing him as such an important person?"

"So that's why people say, you women have long hair but are short-sighted!" Hansan snorted, "Although I am only a big brute, but I do have quite a good way of looking at things. You should never offend a person like Qin bro. Originally I thought he was only good in martial arts and in medical science, but I never would have thought that his scheming was so strong as well! It looks like

in the future he will undoubtedly be an important person! So, remember to never offend him. Whatever he wants, give it to him until he's satisfied!"

"What if he wants me?" The young women asked with hidden bitterness.

"Then wash yourself clean and sleep with him!" Hansan snorted.

"Hansan——You are really heartless!"

"Just joking." Hansan laughed, "Anyways, Qin bro wouldn't have any interest in you, but you should still wash yourself and wait for me. After being cured tonight, then we'll..."

"Hansan, you're so naughty..."

\*\*\*

Qin Lang and Hansan's four bros sat in a van, and after ten or so minutes they arrived at downtown.

It was still a bit early, so a lot of medical stores didn't open yet.

Just at that time, the bro called Awu suggested to Qin Lang, "Qin bro, let's go to the 'Healthy Spring Pharmacy'. I'm familiar with the store's boss, and I'll call him right now to open the door for us so that you don't have to wait for too long."

“Sure.” Qin Lang nodded, pretending that it didn’t matter.

After a few minutes, the van drove into a small street, and at the end of the street, there was a medicine store called Healthy Spring Pharmacy.

Indeed, the metal gates were already opened.

“Qin bro, this is it.” Awu brought Qin Lang and the others into the pharmacy.

“Boss, we’re here for picking medicine.” Qin Lang went to the counter and said that.

Standing behind the counter was a strong man wearing a black sleeveless garment, and he coldly smiled, “The medicine you need has already been picked!”

“Then bring it out.” Qin Lang said calmly.

“Sure, here——”

He pulled a chopping knife from behind, and heavily slammed it on the counter.

Killing intent filled the air!

# Chapter 15 – Mantis Fist

---

Clang!

The metal gates suddenly closed.

The other three bros felt that the situation wasn't right, and quickly pulled out their daggers and knives.

Awu also pulled out his knife, but he put it on Qin Lang's neck, and yelled at the other three, "Put down your knives!"

As those three were hesitating, a dozen or so people with knives came down from the floor above into the pharmacy, and completely surrounded them.

The situation was extremely bright.

Qin Lang said to the three others, "It's fine. They have too many people, so throw away your knives."

After listening to Qin Lang, they could only throw their daggers and knives on the ground.

"Awu is it? Why are you doing this?" Qin Lang pretended to be very angry.

"Simple. For money!" Awu said that like he was undoubtedly in

the right, and then said to the person standing behind the counter, “Manu (Man’Niu) bro, I brought you the person.”

Manu nodded, “Nice! From now on you belong to my gang!”

“Thank you Manu bro, thank you!” Awu felt that from from this point forth, since he had the protection of Manu, he would be a lot safer. Or else, as a traitor, even if he had money, his future days wouldn’t be bright.

Manu diverted his gaze onto Qin Lang, “Brat, you can detoxify arsenic poison?”

Manu didn’t seem to believe that a little student could detoxify arsenic poison.

“If you don’t believe me, then you can eat a bag of arsenic, then I’ll detoxify you~” Even though the blade was on his neck, Qin Lang remained calm.

“Brave!” Manu coldly laughed, “But sadly I don’t have any arsenic on me, or else I would have stuffed some in your mouth for you to try!”

“There’s no point in blocking my way.” Qin Lang calmly said, “If I don’t return, Hansan would still go to the hospital.”

“He can’t go to the hospital! We have people blocking him!” Manu coldly said, “Seeing that you are still a student, I’ll give you a



small lesson today to let you know that the things that we do are not something that a mere student can mess with! Pull his left hand out. I want to take his small pinky to feed to my Tibetan Mastiff!”

“Did you hear that?!” Awu used his knife to pressure Qin Lang, and brought his left hand onto the counter. After that, Awu pressed on Qin Lang’s left hand, “Damn it, extend your pinky! Or else Manu will not only cut off one single finger!”

Qin Lang remained extremely calm, and that calmness completely enraged Manu’s terrible nature. He raised the knife, and ruthlessly cut towards Qin Lang’s pinky!

Hansan’s three bros’ face were pale white from fear! They could predict, later on, it would be their turn!

“Ah!”

A scream rang.

But the strange thing was, the scream wasn’t from Qin Lang, it was from Awu!

Manu cut off Awu’s left pinky!

Whether it was Manu or Awu, they would never have expected this ending.

Awu hasn't seen Qin Lang's martial ability, so he didn't know how strong Qin Lang was. He didn't even understand how Qin Lang got rid of his pressured control and brought Awu's own hand under Manu's blade.

"The ten fingers are connected to one's heart". Now Awu suddenly got one of his fingers chopped off by Manu, of course it hurt! Even the knife that he was holding in his right hand dropped to the floor, and he quickly clenched his teeth while stopping the blood flow.

"Dam——"

Manu bellowed in rage, and he hacked towards Qin Lang's right shoulder with his knife.

For the good or bad, Manu had been in this business for quite some time, and he knew the bottom line in this particular business was to not take any lives, so the position that he attacked were very specific.

But Qin Lang was as calm as always. He slid his body back slightly, and easily dodged Manu's blade, also arriving in the middle of the pharmacy.

Manu climbed over the counter, because he couldn't help but chase after him.

He knew if he allowed this guy to escape, there was not only the overwhelming embarrassment, the boss wouldn't forgive him either.

Qin Lang was facing Manu and the others, a total of 18 people, bare-handed, but there was no fear in him.

Because in Qin Lang's eyes, those people were just random thugs, and not real martial artists. Even if they had knives in their hands, they would not have been useful.

Qin Lang stood in the middle of the pharmacy next to a pillar, and adopted the Hidden Dragon Pillar posture. It instantly gave people the feeling of being deep rooted, majestic, and unable to be moved.

You could only see this feeling and aura on a real martial artist.

Manu also felt that the atmosphere around Qin Lang changed, but he didn't believe that Qin Lang, a mere high school student, could block the attack of 18 knives. Impossible!

But just at that time, Qin Lang did a "come at me" with his palm, and it instantly provoked Manu.

"Damn you!"

Manu bellowed, and hacked forward with his knife.

At the same time, Manu's bros also surrounded Qin Lang from all directions.

“Hup!”

Qin Lang loudly exhaled, and then suddenly punched the pillar next to him.

Although that pillar had an exterior of wood, in reality it was constructed with reinforced concrete. But by Qin Lang's fist, it made an indentation in the pillar, and it even formed a few clear cracks!

Manu and his bros were instantly shocked——

To crack a concrete pillar with one punch, wasn't this guy's strength was a bit too strong?

“Peng!”

The moment Manu was stunned, Qin Lang stepped forward, and with that one step, the strength was extremely frightening as well. The bricks under his feet cracked, and Qin Lang's other leg flew up, aimed at Manu's stomach.

Manu felt a huge wave of pain coming from his stomach, and his entire body flew away, then it landed heavily on the medicine

shelves. Even the wooden shelves got split open.

“Ouch...You...Cut him to death!”

The bones in Manu’s body were as if they were all broken apart, but his violent nature also broke out.

The other bros quickly slashed towards Qin Lang with their knives.

“Damn! That Old Poison Guy!”

At this time, there was a reason for Qin Lang to curse the Old Poison Guy. It was because he didn’t even teach Qin Lang any martial arts. For most of the time, he taught Qin Lang about the poison arts, the poison scripture, and in terms of martial arts he only taught the Hidden Dragon Pillar to Qin Lang.

Of course, the Hidden Dragon Pillar was good, since it could easily concentrate a person’s power. Before attacking, one could concentrate the entire body’s strength into one point, and it would use the least amount of power for the largest effect of might. An ordinary person’s punch could only use 20% or 30% of the entire body’s strength, but a real martial artist that had trained in pillaring could use 70% or 80%, or even possibly 100%. This was the reason why Qin Lang easily kicked Manu away.

But the important thing was, up until now, Qin Lang didn’t learn any martial skills, so he could only use the more simple, the most

primitive punching and kicking to take care of these people and their knives in their hand.

Qin Lang was not a person that had an invincible body, so he had to dodge the attacks.

Luckily, there were plenty of medical shelves in the pharmacy, and it gave Qin Lang plenty of room for dodging. His body was also very fit, and his steps were light and calm. He attacked and retreated, so at that moment he wasn't at much of a disadvantage. The thugs on the other hand, when they carelessly got punched by Qin Lang, the pain went straight to the bones.

But, at that time, Manu already slowly recovered. He glared at Qin Lang, and it seemed like his eyes were going to spit fire, but he didn't attack Qin Lang immediately. He whistled, and yelled, "Black Tiger!"

Growl!

At that moment, a black Tibetan Mastiff came out of nowhere, and with one pounce it jumped at least 1 meter high, and it leaped towards Qin Lang.

This Tibetan Mastiff was abnormally fierce. If he got bit by it, Qin Lang would certainly get injured, and it went without saying that there were still dozens of knives aimed at him.

Manu laughed maliciously, and thought: 'Brat, it doesn't matter

how faster you run, it won't be faster than my mastiff!'

Qin Lang also felt that there was a bit of problem. If he lost to some dog today, wouldn't he become the laughing stock of the world?

"Can I only use poison?" An evil thought instantly flashed past Qin Lang's mind. As the student of the Old Poison Guy, of course Qin Lang had extremely strong poison on him. With a single touch one would instantly die!

But with that, there would be countless of problems later, and annoying things would come. Even the Old Poison Guy would be affected!

As the claws of the mastiff were going to land on Qin lang's body, he suddenly thought of the blood mantis courageously battling the snake just that morning. He felt that the blood mantis's two "claws" seemingly contained very profound martial art styles. Qin Lang understood, and he then changed his fist into a knife, and he accurately hacked on the mastiff's nose.

Bang!

The crack of bones echoed through the air, and the mastiff's nose was broken from Qin Lang's hand chop!

The bone of the nose broke, which meant that the mastiff's mouth couldn't be opened as well. It fell to the ground by Qin

Lang's opportunistic attack, and it was unknown whether it was dead or alive.

Finished in one move! Qin Lang's confidence rose significantly. He waved his hand again, and chopped a thug's wrist.

Bang!

The thug's wrist was dislocated, and he cried out in pain. The knife in his hand also fell on the ground with a clang.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

Qin Lang continuously attacked, and both of his hands were like a mantis hunting for food. They were just as quick, violent, and accurate. All strikes were successful!

The cries of pain and the clangs of knives falling to the ground didn't stop.

Hansan's three bros were already stunned. From that point on, they finally understood why Hansan needed to respectfully call Qin Lang "bro". Only kung fu like his could be called awesome!



## Chapter 16 – An Insect As A Teacher

---

Inside the pharmacy, all 17 thugs already fell. Even if there were some that had strength to stand up, they could only lie on the ground and pretend to be dead.

It was because Qin Lang's "Mantis Fist" was too fierce!

When Qin Lang officially started attacking, within 2 minutes, the 17 thugs all got attacked and fell.

The light injures were dislocations, the heavy injures were broken bones!

But there was still something that confused everyone. Qin Lang was standing in the middle of the pharmacy, and didn't move at all. Both of his eyes were closed, and he didn't say anything. No one knew what he was doing.

Even Manu was absolutely shocked. After being in this business in Summer Sun City for so long, he never heard of such a strong person, and he even was proficient in the Mantis Fist!

At that time Manu already stood up, but he didn't have any courage to attack Qin Lang. So, he could only throw away his knife lightly and walk in front of Qin Lang to ask, "Qin bro, you——"

Before Manu even finished his sentence, Qin Lang sent him flying again, but this time Manu's body slammed on the metal door gate,

and instantly lost consciousness.

“Annoying! Do you not see that I’m thinking about a problem?!”  
Qin Lang yelled unhappily.

Actually, Qin Lang wasn’t thinking about a problem. He was just reflecting and understanding the magic of the “Mantis Fist”.

It happened too suddenly, and even Qin Lang wasn’t prepared himself. Actually, Qin Lang didn’t understand it himself. How did he grasp the real meaning of the Mantis Fist from that blood mantis’s hunting scene so quickly? Is it possible——

“Could it be that I’m one of those legendary martial geniuses?”

Qin Lang thought that a “martial genius” could only happen in movies. Because if he really had innate talent for the martial arts, then he wouldn’t be forced by the Old Poison Guy to squat for a good few years.

But then, how did he suddenly understand the “Mantis Fist” and instantly used it?

Was it possible that the 3rd realm “style” was so easy to learn?

After kicking Manu, Qin Lang gave up on the thoughts, and chose some of the detoxifying medicine materials in the pharmacy, and then brought Awu plus the three other bros out.

Only when Hansan saw Qin Lang and the others reach the Blue Diamond Bar did he breathe a sigh of relief.

Halfway on the road, one of the bros reported the situation to Hansan, and exaggerated Qin Lang's power.

Hansan already knew that Qin Lang was a formidable person, but he never thought that he was that strong. To be able to completely dominate Manu's 18 people bare-handedly, his martial skill was way too powerful!

Awu's face was like ash, and he could predict how this was going to end.

But Hansan was busy with curing himself, so he didn't even bother with Awu.

Qin Lang gave the medicine materials to Hansan and said, "One bag is for drinking, 3 times for that. One bag is for bathing, also 3 times for that. Bathe once every hour, then the poison would no longer stay in your body."

Hansan did not doubt Qin Lang's words in the slightest, and he quickly let the young woman go prepare.

"Han bro, I'm done my part, so I'll be taking my leave." Qin Lang said to Hansan, "I trust that you have your ways to settle the other things."

“Qin bro, thank you very much!” Hansan thanked very sincerely.

Qin Lang quickly returned back to school, because he wanted to figure out this “Mantis Fist” problem. It was something that could raise his martial skills, so Qin Lang really wanted to completely understand it.

Halfway, Qin Lang couldn’t help but call the Old Poison Guy, and talked about him learning the “Mantis Fist”, but Qin Lang didn’t tell him about the blood mantis, and just said that he suddenly understood it.

The Old Poison Guy paused for a moment, then used a tone of contempt to say, “The 3rd realm ‘style’ isn’t that easy. Don’t use the word ‘learned’ lightly, you’ve only scratched the surface!”

After saying that, the Old Poison Guy hung up.

Qin Lang felt dejected. Even though the Old Poison Guy looked down on his point of view, Qin Lang subconsciously felt that the Old Poison Guy would be more certain and clear on his improvement. He also leaked some information to Qin Lang: He had only scratched the surface of “style”!

Even though Qin Lang was in the classroom, nothing in the following lessons entered his ear, and he was only thinking about the mantis hunting scene. The Old Poison Guy said that Qin Lang only scratched the surface, but Qin Lang wasn’t a person that would give up, so he decided that he had to completely understand

that fist technique.

Qin Lang had a profound knowledge in biology, and he also watched a lot of films based on animals and plants. Within those films, there were quite a few HD screens about mantises hunting. In Qin Lang's eyes, mantises were undoubtedly the hunting master in the insect world. Within the movements of preying, they contained some mysterious principles. The birth of the Mantis Fist was also a master in Chinese boxing that created it from mantises' hunting.

It looked like, to really thoroughly understand this Mantis Fist, Qin Lang needed to view the mantis as “master”, and take the mantis's hunting actions and skills then convert them into the fist techniques. Especially, he needed to view the blood mantis as master, because that mantis was very martially skilled.

\*\*\*

Afternoon, when school ended, Qin Lang went to the Blue Diamond Bar again.

The arsenic poison in Hansan's body were already gone, but his mood wasn't as relaxed. If Qin Lang guessed correctly, then there was really someone that wanted him gone. From Awu, Hansan already found some clues.

“Han bro, the poison on your body is already completely gone, so don't worry.” After entering the bar, Qin Lang said that to Hansan.

“Qin bro, you really are my savior!” Hansan said very seriously, “From now on, just call me by my name.”

Those words were from Hansan’s heart. Although this guy wasn’t any kind person, he was a person that emphasized brotherhood. Qin Lang saved his life, so of course Hansan would be thankful. Also, with Qin Lang’s martial ability and intelligence, it had Hansan’s admiration.

“You are older than me——”

“In this type of business, we don’t look at age, we only look at ability. Qin bro, if you don’t promise me then it means you don’t give me face.” Hansan said firmly.

“That’s fine.” Qin Lang also didn’t really want to bother on this problem with Hansan, so he brought the conversation into the real subject, “So you have a general idea of the people who want you gone?”

“A bit.” Hansan nodded and said, “That idiot Awu, he didn’t know a lot. But, Manu is part of the east city’s underworld gang, so it looks like this problem is connected with their boss. I’ll find out the specifics later. I thank Qin bro for today!”

“No need to thank me.” Qin Lang said, “That’s right, have you heard of someone called Anderson?”

“I do.” Hansan nodded, “This Anderson, he’s also a person of the

underworld, but he walks both on the black and white path. That person does things very secretly, and he rarely shows his face to the public. I've only seen him once after all."

"What kind of person he is?" Qin Lang was extremely happy as it seemed that his work was being paid off.

"A middle-aged man of around 40 years old, and on the surface, he does look like a business person unrelated to the underworld. This guy mainly does business in entertainment, but the most famous thing is his 'Pure Beauty Bay Club'. It is absolutely second to none in Summer Sun City, and even in the Pingchuan province it is quite famous. Qin bro, why are you interested in him?"

Hansan forcefully said the last sentence, but suddenly felt that he shouldn't have asked, so he quickly added, "Qin bro, ignore my last sentence."

"Don't worry. It's not that I'm interested in this person, it's my master that's interested." Qin Lang lightly smiled, "Thanks. If it's possible, then please collect more information about him."

"Don't worry Qin bro, leave this to me." Hansan promptly replied.

After that, Hansan gave Qin Lang a business card, and if Qin Lang needed, he could call him anytime.

Qin Lang accepted it and reminded Hansan to be careful not to be

plotted against by others, then he returned back to school.

Just as he returned to the school gate, someone appeared next to him, and called him “Qin bro”.

The person that called Qin Lang out was Zaguan. The person’s face had already become a pig’s head, because Ponytail said if Zaguan dared to step outside the school then his people would not be forgiving!

But it was impossible for Zaguan to never leave the school, so the moment he left it, he got beaten up by Ponytail’s people.

Zaguan gave it some thought, and finally, he decided to find Qin Lang to apologize, then perhaps Ponytail and his gang would forgive him.

Zaguan was quite arrogant in the school, but the moment he left the school, in Ponytail’s eyes, he wasn’t even worth a whiff of fart, and it goes without saying how Hansan would view him as. Zaguan heard that both Ponytail and Hansan had to call Qin Lang “Qin bro”, so he lost the courage for revenge on Qin lang, and he was only hoping that Qin Lang would forgive him.

Regarding revenge, Zaguan was actually more worried that Qin Lang would continue making trouble for him.

Qin Lang wasn’t even planning to bother with Zaguan, but when he was stopped by Zaguan, he said dully, “Oh Zaguan? I’m sorry, I



almost didn't recognize you. So, why did you stop me?"

"It's...It's nothing much." Zaguan said, "It's just that...Qin bro, I was blind back then, so I accidentally offended you. I hope that in the future you won't lower yourself to my level, and whenever I see you, I will automatically avoid you."

"So it's about that."

Qin Lang suddenly stopped, but his face was expressionless and he was only staring at Zaguan. Under Qin Lang's gaze, Zaguan felt that his heart was getting weaker and weaker, but after a moment, Qin Lang said, "Don't tell me you forgot. Zaguan, you got Ponytail to 'take care' of me. Was it your idea or someone else's idea?"

"It was someo...My idea!" Zaguan's heart and mouth were inconsistent.

"It was really your idea?" Qin Lang coldly laughed, "That's fine, it seems that you value loyalty—I will get Ponytail's people to tightly watch you!"

"Please don't——Qin bro, I was wrong!" As Zaguan saw Qin Lang was going to leave, he quickly gave up, "Qin bro, I was wrong, I was really wrong...I was under the incitation of Cai Shao! I should be punished!"

"That's more like it." Qin Lang smiled calmly, and patted Zaguan's shoulders, "If you were that loyal, then why did no one

help you when you were getting beaten up? Okay, I'll talk to Ponytail."

"Thank you Qin bro...Thank you..." Although Zuguan was thanking Qin Lang, he was hating himself in his mind. Why did he provoke people like Qin Lang...

## Chapter 17 – The Beauty’s Appointment

---

After returning to the dorms, only Zhaokan was there playing games.

But, Qin Lang’s bed was already made. Bed sheet, blanket, pillow, mosquito net...All of them were new, and there was even a bit of perfume.

Looking at this brand new bed, Qin Lang couldn’t but shake his head and sigh.

“Qin Lang, you’re back?”

Zhaokan just noticed that Qin Lang returned to the dorm, so he put down his mouse, and said with a face of excitement, “Qin Lang, you’re good! I heard that a very beautiful young girl made your bed this afternoon. Impressive!”

“Don’t think of any strange thoughts, that was my cousin.” Qin Lang humphed. The moment he saw the bed, he knew who’s work it was.

To this “cousin”, Qin Lang couldn’t do anything about her.

“Oh, that’s right Qin Lang. You’ve skipped quite a few classes, so be a bit careful!” Zhaokan kindly reminded Qin Lang, “The morning study sessions don’t matter too much, but if you skip too many actual lessons, then there will be problems. The school may

even suspend you!”

“Thanks for the reminder.” Qin Lang knew that Zhaokan cared about him, but it was obvious that he didn’t put those words to heart.

Qin Lang climbed on his bed, and after a moment, he entered a meditation state.

Zhaokan talked for a bit more, but then he noticed that Qin Lang didn’t say anything and thought that he went to sleep. After losing his conversation partner, Zhaokan could only continue playing games on his computer.

For the next two days, Qin Lang didn’t skip any classes, but most of the time he was having a “mental adventure”, so he didn’t even know what the lessons were talking about. He was completely immersed in learning the martial style, and only in biology class did he “return to normal”.

In those two days Qin Lang didn’t contact Hansan either. He knew that if Hansan was able to become the boss of this area, then he knew what he was doing. This time someone wanted to kill him, and after removing the traitor, Hansan would be a lot more careful in his future activities.

About Anderson’s case, Qin Lang knew that he could not rush it.

Because the Old Poison Guy not only wanted him to take care of

Anderson, he even wanted him to take over all of Anderson's entire industry.

If he didn't understand Anderson's foundation, then how could he take over the entire industry?

\*\*\*

Today was a Saturday, and the last class in the morning was biology.

Because the biology representative was sick, Tauro appointed Qin Lang as the temporarily representative, and it lead to the admiration and the envy of countless male students.

Representative. It doesn't sound bad, but in reality it was the mule that sent and received homework. But, since it was the mule of Tauro, the hard and unrewarding job can become a pleasant task, so that was why so many people both admired and envied Qin Lang.

After school, Qin Lang was carrying the homework and heading towards Tauro's desk in the teacher's office.

It was a huge office. Inside, there were a dozen or so office desks, but the geomancy of Tauro's desk was pretty good. It was located near the corner facing the window, and she could look at the scenery outside anytime through the window.

“Qin Lang, you’ve collected all the homework? Put it here.” Tauro lightly patted the corner of her desk, and let Qin Lang put the homework there.

“All but Zhou Ling Ling’s.” That sentence was a bit unnecessary, because Zhou Ling Ling was the biology representative. Today she was sick, and Qin Lang only said that to start a conversation.

“Mm, I know.” Tauro didn’t give Qin Lang any chances, “Thank you. Go and eat lunch or something.”

“Is that so...Aunt Tau, today is a weekend, so do you have any plans?” Qin Lang persevered.

“That’s right, today is a weekend, so why aren’t you returning home?” Tauro asked. But just as she said that, she had a feeling of falling in a trap, because it started up a conversation.

Indeed, Qin Lang grabbed the chance and lightly sighed, “A day’s worth of time is too little, and my home isn’t in Summer Sun City, it’s at Anrong City. From here to there, the distance is almost 200 kilometers, so it’s too tedious to go back and forth!”

“That’s true.” Tauro said, “Since it’s that, then spend some more time studying. Qin lang, during these past two days, I’ve heard other teachers talking about you in the office. Do you want to know what they all said?”

“They said that I had overwhelming talent? That I have a

promising future, and will certainly become a person of importance in the future?” After getting familiar with Tauro, Qin Lang also joked around with her.

“Be more serious!” Tauro intentionally kept a straight face, “The other teachers said that you were wood that cannot be carved, you only know how to waste your life, and it was already destined that would be completely useless! They also said you were mouse crap, and a trouble-maker! Qin Lang, why are your biology marks so good, but not your other subjects? In my eyes, it’s not that you can’t get good marks, it’s that you don’t try!”

“Aunt Tau, since we are already so close, then I’ll tell you the truth—I really don’t like the other subjects! No interest!”

Taru’s face slightly reddened, and thought: ‘Who said I was close to you..’, but then said, “Don’t try to find excuses for yourself. Oh right, didn’t you tell me that your goal was to get in Southern China University? With how you are now, I don’t see a huge chance for you!”

“Actually...” Qin Lang thought for a bit, then shamelessly said , “I’m like a black horse, the very low tone type. Usually my grades are very ordinary, but at the critical moment, I’ll be one of those people who will soar through the sky if they actually tried.”

“You think I’ll believe that?” Tauro snorted, seemingly a bit angry, “I thought you would understand that you’re doing bad, and be more determined to study better. But, I never would have thought that you would still be all smiles and not serious. I am very disappointed in you. At your current age, you don’t understand

how important it is to get into a good university!”

“Ms. Tau, don’t be disappointed!” Qin Lang quickly explained, “Ms. Tau, I am already trying my best. If you look at the grades at the end of this month, I certainly won’t let you down!”

“It doesn’t matter if you let me down. But you let your parents and yourself down.” Tauro said. “But that’s good. If your grades suddenly increase by the end of the month, then I’ll invite you to a meal!”

“Really? Sunbo the crap stirring stick wouldn’t be there right?” Qin Lang really didn’t care what he said. Luckily the teachers in the office were already all gone, or else if that sentence entered Sunbo’s ear...

“Okay, hurry and go study.” Tauru suddenly remembered something just as she said that, “Oh right, Qin lang, your biology marks are pretty good, so I’m wondering if you know the different types of insects?”

“Not only do I know, I know quite a bit.” Pride was Qin Lang’s style.

“Hopefully you’re not lying to me.” Tauro said while smiling, “Since you are skilled in that, then you could help me with something. Mm, tonight at 7 o’clock, let’s meet in the organism specimen lab, okay?”



“Absolutely no problem!” Of course Qin Lang would be extremely happy when a beauty appointed to meet him.

Coming out of the office, Qin Lang met Zhaokan who was carrying his bag, preparing to return home.

“Qin Lang, you’re not going home today?” Zhaokan asked Qin Lang.

“I don’t want to make the round trip.” Qin Lang shook his head.

“Oh I see——Then come with me tonight, I’ll introduce a few friends to you.” Zhaokan said enthusiastically.

“I can’t today, I need to go to the lab later to help Ms. Tau to do something.” As he was saying that, Qin Lang felt a bit proud.

“Ms. Tau’s invitation——Impressive. It looks like this temporary representative is doing its job!” Zhaokan really admired him, “Good luck, maybe later you’ll officially become the class’s representative!”

“Forget about it. Don’t pray so that Zhou Ling Ling can’t recover from her sickness!”

“Not praying. I got news that Zhou Ling Ling wasn’t sick, but rather preparing to transfer to other schools or to take a break from school. I don’t even know why, but it seems like recently all the pretty girls chose to transfer or to stay at home, it’s really

strange...” Zhaokan seemed to be interested in this, and now he was in no rush to get back home, “This news is more reliable, because you know, I am indeed in the student union.”

“What worth does the president of the poem club even have——”

“No matter what it’s still my club!” Zhaokan humphed, “Let me tell you, don’t look down on my poem club. To be honest, in our poem club, except for writing poems, we also have an important holy mission——”

After saying that, Zhaokan stopped. Qin Lang was getting impatient, “Drop the suspense and quickly say it!”

“This important holy mission is: To collect every small news about Seven Mid’s beauties!” Zhaokan said.

“So being a ‘puppy’? Isn’t that the job of the school’s newspaper editors?”

“They——” Zhaokan said with disdain, “Those editors only collect information about the principal, the school’s honor, gifted students and the like. Those have absolutely no value! Only us, the poem club, are the urgent within the urgent, and we carry this heavy and important mission. I’ll tell you the truth. Under my brilliant lead, us, the poem club, has already released a photobook of the beauties in Seven Mid, and we even gave every beauty a poem. There are plenty of orders already. So, any interest?”

After talking for half a day, Zhaokan's goal was to do business with Qin Lang.

“Two books! Hardcover!” Qin Lang was also very straightforward, and didn't bother hiding it.

“Bro, you are generous!” Zhaokan was extremely happy.

“But, I have a small request.” Qin Lang said.

“Please say it.”

“These two books, I don't need any poems!”

Zhaokan was speechless.

# Chapter 18 – Back To Back Little Monks

---

6:50 p.m. Qin Lang quickly arrived at the organism specimen lab.

“Qin Lang, you’re here——Ah!”

Tauro was originally standing on a ladder while organizing the specimens. When she heard Qin Lang’s footsteps, she turned around to greet him. But, she never would have thought that the moment she turned around, the ladder under her suddenly slipped, which caused her and the ladder to topple to the side, so she cried out.

“Good chance!”

The Qin Lang that just entered the lab saw the scene, and happiness rushed into his heart. He didn’t even know what kind of luck he had today. The melodramatic scene that only appeared in movies was happening in front of him. It was obviously the heavens giving him a chance, for him, the hero, to save the beauty!

~

Without any hesitation, Qin Lang immediately leaped out with flying speed, and he was as nimble as a cheetah. The moment before Tauro hit the ground, he laid down on the floor, and let Tauro stably land on his body.

Qin Lang’s movements could have been even faster, and he could have even held Tauro by the waist, but Qin Lang didn’t do that because he didn’t want to overdo it and scare Tauro. Even lying on

the floor as a spring bed for Tauro was a very pleasant task. Even though there were layers of clothing between them, that kind of feeling made Qin Lang feel incomparable happiness. In that instant even his bones softened, and he really wanted to stay like that forever and never move from that spot.

Tauro had extremely good control over herself, and she didn't give Qin Lang a chance to have ambiguous thoughts. So she immediately rose, then apologized, "I'm sorry! The ladder didn't crash into you did it?"

"Don't worry, it's nothing." Qin Lang put on a face of concern, "Aunt Tau, are you alright?"

"I'm fine, thanks to your fast speed. Thank you." After Tauro thanked him, she immediately brought the topic to the correct direction, "For the purpose of filling up the organism specimen lab, the school brought in a bunch of insects and butterfly specimens. I know that your knowledge in this field is very rich, so I asked you to come over here to organize and put these on display."

"What 'filling up the lab'? It sounds good, but it's just to deal with the higher ups right?" Qin Lang smiled and said, "I never would have thought that our Ms. Tau has her times of shamming."

"No matter what you say, this is a good thing for students."

"I don't know whether or not this would be good for others, but for me, this is absolutely a good thing!" Qin Lang said with a

serious face, “If it wasn’t for these specimens, when would I have the chance to help you Aunt Tau?”

“Enough talking! Hurry up and work! There are several hundred specimens here!” Tauro gave a box of specimens to Qin Lang, “Pay attention to the tags of all the specimens and don’t get them wrong. If someone sees them wrong then they would say that I don’t know what I’m doing.”

“Don’t worry, they won’t be wrong!”

Qin Lang’s other homework were a huge mess, but his knowledge in biology was even stronger than the class representative. All sorts of specimens entered his hand, and even if he didn’t look at the tags, he wouldn’t get them wrong. And to the specimens that had their tags dropped, Qin Lang still could have found the tags correctly and stick them back on. Tauro saw that Qin Lang placed all sorts of specimens without messing them up, so she couldn’t help but nod, and thought that he was really efficient in this, since he did have quite a bit of biological knowledge.

Not only did Qin Lang have profound knowledge of biology, his actions were very swift as well, and he quickly put one specimen after the other on the display rack neatly.

“Ms. Tau, the butterfly specimens’s name on the tag is wrong.” At that time, Qin Lang waved a delicate butterfly specimen in front of Tauro’s face.

“Come down first, be careful.” Tauro let Qin Lang come down

the ladder first, so another incident like the one before wouldn't happen again.

No matter how bold Qin Lang was, he wouldn't intentionally fall down to land on Tauro, so he agilely climbed down the ladder and showed the specimen to Tauro, "Ms. Tau, the tag says that this butterfly is called 'Papilio Demoleus', but it should actually be called 'Papilio Helenus'!"

"You are that sure?" Tauro suspiciously asked, "There are over 14 thousand different species of butterflies in the world, and the two butterflies that you said are both Papilios. How can you be so sure that this is the Papilio Helenus and not the Papilio Demoleus? Don't tell me it's because this butterfly doesn't have a Bodhidharma face!"[\[1\]](#)

Qin Lang didn't expect Tauro would joke a bit, so he couldn't help but smile, "Ah...Actually, the Papilio Demoleus has nothing to do with that monk. On the other hand, the Papilio Helenus does have some relation with him——"

After saying that, Qin Lang intentionally stopped to increase suspense.

Tauro was indeed curious, so she couldn't help but ask, "What relation? You better not be talking nonsense to me..."

"The Papilio Demoleus has more spots and has more magnificent colours; while the Papilio Helenus has less spots and also less colours. But the most distinct part is under the Papilio Helenus's

wings. Under them, there are two white spots, like two monks medicating back to back. It also really resembles the Japanese little monk Ikkyu-san, so that's why its nickname is also 'Ikkyu Butterfly'. Look, don't these two spots look like two little monks toying around in Brokeback Mountain?"

Tauro carefully looked, then smiled and nodded in approval, "They do look a bit like little monks. Qin lang, I am quite impressed that you could use such a way to distinguish between different butterflies——But, your thoughts are a bit dirty. Saying the little monks were toying around really is a bit lacking in moral sense."

"That's pretty normal right? If the foolish male and the hated female in Butterfly Lovers can become a pair of butterflies, then the monks in Brokeback Mountain could, of course, become butterflies as well. You can't discriminate against same gender love right? Even if they cannot be one, then in any case you can view it as back to back yeah?"

"You——Do you have anymore interesting stories? Talk about them."

"....."

In the process of working and chatting, Qin Lang felt that the distance between him and Tauro got quite a bit closer, and that allowed Qin Lang to know that he still had a chance. It seemed that everything was going into the right direction.



As one specimen after the other were put on the display rack, the distance between the two of them were slowly decreasing as well.

“This is the last box of specimens. You settle this, because I have to do something and go out for a bit. There shouldn’t be any problems right?” After answering a phone call, she prepared to leave.

“No problem.” Qin Lang received the last insect specimen box from Tauro.

“When you leave remember to lock the door okay?” Tauro reminded Qin Lang before turning around and leaving.

Without the distraction of Tauro, Qin Lang quickly finished putting the specimens in the display rack.

But, Qin Lang was in no rush to leave. He was planning to wait a bit more, so if Tauro came back early, he was wondering if he could get “treated” for dinner. Just as Qin Lang said before, not asking for returns wasn’t his style.

Qin Lang wandered around in the specimen lab, but there was one unremarkable specimen that caught his attention.

This specimen seemed to have been finished recently. In the transparent box, it was the dried out mosquito!

Qin Lang’s perception was very sharp, so he was been certain

that this mosquito was the mosquito that he killed by poison. But he never would have thought that it landed in Tauro's hands, and it even became a specimen.

“Is it possible that Tauro detected something?” Suddenly Qin Lang felt a bit anxious.

Qin Lang wasn't afraid of letting Tauro know his secret, but he was scared that Tauro would be injured or die because of curiosity. The Old Poison Guy had always been very fierce and firm. If the Old Poison Guy found out that Tauro knew Qin Lang's secret, then Tauro would be in danger!

“Perhaps it was a coincidence?”

But after a while, Qin Lang slowly calmed down. He felt that he may be having groundless fears, after all, he and Tauro have not known each other for long. Especially this mosquito. It was gotten from their first meeting ever, and at that time Tauro shouldn't have had much of an impression on Qin Lang.

“It must be a coincidence!” After some more thoughts, Qin Lang was certain of his conclusion.

Next to the specimen manufacturing station, the desktop computer's indication lights were still on, and it seemed like Tauro forgot to turn off the computer. Qin Lang moved the mouse a bit, and the computer woke up from its sleeping state. As he was going to shut down the computer, he suddenly remembered about Anderson, so he opened up a browser, and typed in “Summer Sun

City”, “Anderson”, “Pure Beauty Bay” and words like that into the search bar.

Very quickly, Qin Lang found some rather useful information.

But just at that time, Qin Lang received Hansan’s phone call. After a moment, Qin Lang said, “I’ll come right now.”

---

[1\)](#) In Chinese, the name for “Papilio Demoleus” is “Da Mo Feng Die”, and the name for “Bodhidharma” is “Da Mo”, so in Chinese, the butterfly’s name is actually something like “Papilio Bodhidharma”, and Tauro is making a joke on that.

# Chapter 19 – Thoroughly Subdue

---

“Golden Dragon Palace KTV.” When Qin Lang left the school, he went on a taxi.

“\$15!” The taxi driver directly gave a price, and it seemed that he wasn’t planning to run the meter.

Qin Lang knew that business on a Saturday night wasn’t easy, so he didn’t bother arguing.

After a few minutes, the car stopped at the entrance of the Golden Dragon Palace, and then the driver turned his head and said to Qin Lang, “We’re here. \$50!”

“50? Are you sure?” Qin Lang coldly asked, “Know your limit. Do not be too greedy!”

“Brat, are you planning to evade fare?!”

The driver obviously didn’t put the student Qin Lang in his eyes. He stuck his head out, and said to one of the thugs around the Golden Dragon Palace KTV, “Mao bro, come over here and have a smoke!”

After saying that, the driver ferociously glared at Qin Lang: This was a demonstration! The hidden meaning behind it was, “Do you see this? I have pretty good relationship with the people around Golden Dragon Palace. If you don’t give \$50 today then you’re out

of luck!”

The person called “Mao bro” was fairly well built and sturdy. There were even two tattoos on his arm. Because he had strong deterrence, he was called here to guard.

Qin Lang didn’t pay attention to the driver, and he just threw 15 dollars at him.

Of course “Mao bro” recognized that driver, so he knew what was happening. He revealed a vicious expression, and blocked Qin Lang, “Brat, you don’t want to pay the full amount?!”

“Pay what?! Maozi, do you have crap in your eyes and don’t even recognize Qin bro?!”

Before “Mao bro” even finished talking, he got slapped on the back of his head. He angrily turned his head around, but he found out that the person that slapped him was Ponytail, he instantly calmed down, and thought: ‘How should I have known that this person was ‘Qin bro...’

Maozi didn’t dare to offend Ponytail, so the fire in his mind could only be loosened at that driver. He went up and slapped that driver, “Idiot! Our Qin bro only sat in your car to give you face, and now you dare extort Qin bro?! Are you looking to die?! Damn idiot, hurry up and cough up that car fee...50! No, screw that! Take 500 out!”

As Maozi was pressuring and giving that driver a lesson, Qin Lang and Ponytail already entered the Golden Dragon Palace KTV's 3rd floor room.

In here, Qin Lang saw the troubled Hansan who was drinking wine.

When Hansan saw Qin Lang, he told everyone else to get out, then gave a large envelope to Qin Lang, "Qin bro, this is Anderson's photo, address, and some of his industry's information. That's the most I could find out about him."

"Thanks." Qin Lang put the envelope away.

Qin Lang saw Hansan wanting to say something yet didn't, so he already guessed what happened. He asked, "Hansan, you've met trouble?"

When Hansan heard that Qin Lang ask that, so he sighed and said, "Someone wants my land!"

"Mm, tell me about it." Qin Lang poured a cup of wine, and listened to Hansan's explanation.

Qin Lang already knew that Hansan would have troubles. Since the opponent dared to use poison to attempt to murder Hansan, then it meant that they weren't afraid of him. But, if Hansan didn't want to say, then Qin Lang wouldn't ask. That way Hansan wouldn't think that Qin Lang wanted to be the boss.

“Manu’s boss, Sankun, already made it clear that they want me to give up one of the streets outside of Seven Mid!” Hansan said with anger.

A single street outside of Seven Mid can produce quite a bit of profit, so of course Hansan didn’t want to give it up. Also, if he gave up land, that meant that he would lose face as well.

“So it looks like you can’t beat this Sankun?” Qin Lang’s tone was still very calm.

“Yes.” Hansan didn’t bother hiding it, “These past two days I hiddenly sent people to attack them, but in terms of number, strength, we are inferior to them!”

“So you’re planning to give up the land?” Qin Lang asked dully.

Originally, Hansan thought that Qin Lang would suggest helping him out, since Qin Lang’s martial arts skill spoke for itself, but Qin Lang was not moved. After a bit of thinking though, Qin Lang was only a student, so he probably had no interest in dealing with the underworld business, and he also had no obligation to help him.

“That’s...”

Hansan sighed deeply, and gulped down a mouthful of wine, “I will not hand the land over to him! Sankun poisoning me, I can overlook that, but this person is insane. He dares to do anything! If

he had the street outside of school, then he would certainly sell drugs to students, and lead even more students astray!”

“I never would have thought that you would have your righteous times.” Qin Lang smiled lightly.

Hansan’s face reddened, then said seriously, “Qin bro. I know that you look down at me sometimes since I am part of the underworld. But, although I am part of the underworld, there is a bottom line. We don’t touch heroin, and we don’t force any woman into prostitution”

“Han bro, I didn’t have any meaning of looking down on you.” Qin Lang said calmly, “If there’s white then there must be black. I understand this. People from the underworld would certainly have their eyes on the street outside of school. But, Han bro, having a bottom line of being a person is already pretty good.”

Qin Lang used “Han bro” to call Hansan, meaning that he had no intention of looking down on Hansan. From all those past years, the Old Poison Guy taught Qin Lang a lot of things, so that he wouldn’t really think that the world was that peaceful. Being able to hold their own bottom line of being a person was already very good.

Hansan never would have thought a high school student like Qin Lang would see through that much, and he couldn’t help but admire him even more. Finally, Hansan used the moment and spoke his thoughts, “Qin bro, I know that you have the skills. If you are willing to help me, then I can keep this land and my face——Don’t worry, I will not let you do this for free. How about this,



from now on you're my boss!"

Qin Lang already knew Hansan's thoughts, but the reason why he didn't say anything was because he was waiting for Hansan to say it himself. The Old Poison Guy wanted Qin Lang to take over Anderson's entire industry, and of course he meant under legal situations, or else even if he took over today, the police would be knocking on his door the next day. So, after some thought, Qin Lang decided that the best way was through Hansan. Hansan could be counted to be experienced in the world, and he was very familiar with the black and white powers of Summer Sun City, so he would undoubtedly have ways to legally take over Anderson's industry.

"I won't be your boss." Qin Lang shook his head, "Later on, it's possible that not only will you be the boss of the Seven Mid area, you will be the boss of the city's southern part or even the entire Summer Sun City's boss!"

Qin Lang's tone was very ordinary, but it revealed extremely strong confidence, and that boiled Hansan's blood. But, Hansan was not the type of person to think rashly, so quickly he knew that achieving that goal was no simple task. Although Qin Lang's martial arts skill was not bad, but in the current era, you couldn't rule the world with only strong kung fu. But, Hansan understood Qin Lang's meaning, then nodded and said, "Qin bro I understand. You'll be the boss behind the scenes."

If Hansan could allow Qin Lang to be the boss, then of course he could allow Qin Lang to be the boss behind the scenes. If Qin Lang didn't lend out a hand, then Hansan would most likely lose to

Sankun. At that time, both the land and face would be gone, and other groups may take advantage of Hansan's misfortune, and Hansan would become the sacrificial lamb for them. In any case, with Qin Lang as the boss behind the scenes, and as they expand their territory, the good things that Hansan would have could increase!

Now that they had the foundation of cooperation, the rest of the things were a lot easier to talk about.

Hansan's face wasn't as depressed as before anymore, and he started to talk about the things to do against Sankun, "This bastard Sankun. He's even not a native of Summer Sun City, he's an Uyghur from the Huijiang province. He brought a bunch of fearless Uyghur bros and controlled the train station at the city's east area, so he's very rich. He is really ruthless, and not easy at all to deal with. At first, Manu and Sankun had no connections between one another, but I never would have thought Manu would have been bought under by Sankun, so now Sankun's power is very strong."

"There's something that doesn't make sense." Qin Lang thought then said, "Sankun's power is at the east of the city, and you are at the south of the city. There should be no reason to start a battle with you when he hasn't settled the power struggles at the east."

"I would have never thought that this would happen." Hansan said, "I never interfered with the things between Sankun."

"First of all, we need to understand what Sankun's real goal is ——" Qin Lang used his finger to lightly knock on the wine glass,

and thought about the reason. After a while, he seemed to have the answer, “A street outside of school! A street outside of school, why is he so interested in it?”

## Chapter 20 – Manu’s Trap

---

“The street makes profits.” Hansan analysed and said.

“Then what about his train station?” Qin Lang shook his head, “It should be something else.”

“Then this guy must want to sell drugs to students!” Hansan said again.

Qin Lang shook his head again, “That doesn’t make sense. If they were only planning to sell drugs, then students wouldn’t be the best choice. They have a limited audience, and once they get found out, the situation would become very bad.”

Purely from Qin Lang’s speculation, it made Hansan admire him once more. Hansan couldn’t help but think: ‘Qin Bro is really quite a person in high school, and his brain is way more useful than mine. If I knew there was today then I would have studied a bit more back in the day...’

“Then Qin Bro, why do you think Sankun wants the street?” Hansan directly asked Qin Lang.

“I will personally figure out this problem.” Qin Lang faintly smiled, “That’s right, do you have Manu’s phone number?”

“I do.” Hansan said with suspicion, “Qin bro, what do you want to ask Manu? I’m sure that he won’t tell you.”

“How would you know if you don’t try?” Qin Lang picked up Hansan’s cellphone and called Manu.

“You damn Hansan XXX....”

The moment that the phone went through, he heard Manu swear non-stop, but that swearing was directed at Hansan.

When Manu almost finished swearing, then Qin Lang said, “Manu, I’m Qin Lang.”

Manu instantly went silent. His impression of Qin Lang was extremely deep. If it wasn’t for Qin Lang, then he wouldn’t be in the orthopedic hospital lying down.

“Qin Lang? I will find revenge!” Manu said with hatred.

“Go ahead.” Qin Lang didn’t care, “Manu, let me ask you something. Why does Sankun want the street outside of Seven Mid?”

“Idiot, you think I have a pig’s brain? I say——” With the distance of the calls, Manu was still quite arrogant.

“Manu, you really do have a pig’s brain. You just told me that you know the reason!” After saying that, Qin Lang hung up, and gave the cellphone to Hansan, “So it looks like Manu knows the

reason.”

“But he won’t tell you.” Hansan said.

“He must!” Qin Lang said plainly, “It’s Saturday, where is he going to go? Hurry up and find the hospital that Manu is at. I’ll go give him some flowers.”

When Hansan heard that he knew that Qin Lang was going to make his move, but then he was worried as well, “After being beaten up by you, Manu must have increased his security, I think ——”

“If it’s just people like Manu, then there’s no difference between 18 and 80.” Qin Lang smiled, “Or else, let’s go together?”

Hansan couldn’t help but be surprised by that, but then he said along the mood, “Okay! I’ll let Manu and Sankun know that I’m not good to anger!”

After saying that, Hansan gulped another mouthful of wine, and seemed not afraid of death anymore.

But, of course, Hansan didn’t want to die, it was just that he trusted Qin Lang’s strength.

The two of them exited the KTV doors, and the guard Mao bro already put the \$500 in Qin Lang’s hands, “Qin Bro, this is your car fee.”

Qin Lang knew that that taxi driver always pulled something like this, so he took the \$500 as a punishment.

“Maozi, look more clearly in the future!” Hansan ferociously glared at Maozi, but tonight he didn’t have time to teach Maozi a lesson, and he drove a van to the Summer Sun City orthopedic hospital.

After 20 minutes, the van stopped at a flower shop next to the hospital. Qin Lang bought two bundles of white chrysanthemum. Him and Hansan both held a bundle, and covered their face with that while entering the hospital.

Hansan started getting nervous, and he had one hand on the flowers, and another already prepared to pull out a knife.

“Han bro, calm yourself. We are only visiting a patient.” Qin Lang said to Hansan.

Hansan really didn’t know how Qin Lang was so calm. Was it possible that he was not scared nor nervous at all?

Qin Lang was indeed not nervous, and with smiles he got closer to the nurses, and very successfully found out Manu’s room number. After that, he and Hansan climbed the stairs towards Manu’s room.

Manu’s room was on the 4th floor, and that guy really knew how

to live. He was in luxurious room, and by the stairs and the elevator there were two guards.

Although there were only two people, but to not make any noise was not easy at all. In today's world cellphones were so advanced, with one single phone call, the opponent could call a huge group to help.

But at that time, Hansan didn't want to return without any work done, and as he was going to go straight on, he was stopped by Qin Lang, "I'll go."

Qin Lang was holding the fresh flowers and walking over there. The guard saw Qin Lang and put the his newspaper and went on guard. He focused on Qin Lang, but Qin Lang didn't stop moving, and continued. The guard was stretching out to move the bundle of flowers aside, wanting to see Qin Lang's face. But at that time, Qin Lang stretched instead, and covered the guard's mouth, also putting knockout powder into his mouth and nose.

Qin Lang's powder were certainly top-class. Within a blink, the guard fainted away. Qin Lang grabbed the chair next to him and used the newspaper to cover that guy's face, and the people who didn't know would think that the guard was sleeping.

Seeing Qin Lang natural, unforced, and smooth actions, Hansan couldn't help but yell "Good!" in his heart, and thought: 'Qin bro is Qin bro, to do something like that so cleanly was just like the secret agents in movies.'



Qin Lang copied and pasted, and also knocked the guard by the elevator out. Only then did he nod to Hansan, and entered Manu's room.

“Damn Manu! You really do know how to enjoy yourself!” Hansan cursed at the Manu lying on the bed, “You never would have guess that I would pay you back personally right?!”

Manu made Awu put large amounts of vitamin C in Hansan's food and drink, then got people to have Hansan continuously eat seafood, making Hansan get poisoned by arsenic. Because of all that, Hansan almost lost his life, so of course he would really hate Manu. But, now Manu was only a lower-rank prisoner, so Hansan should be thinking how to torment him now.

Bang!

Just at that time, the room's door was suddenly locked, and a thug blocked the door.

But the washroom door suddenly opened, and a dozen or so knife holding thugs surrounded Hansan and Qin Lang.

“Hansan, I never would have thought that you would personally come!” Manu's sound echoed, and he was the last person to come out of the washroom. On his chest, thick white cloth was wrapped around it, because his ribs got snapped in half by Qin Lang's kick.

Hansan saw the situation and he knew that he and Qin Lang

entered Manu's trap.

Manu said a bit arrogantly, "Hansan, you really are an idiot! This trap was prepared just for Qin Lang, but I never would have thought that you were this stupid, and come to suicide with him. But this is fine. I'll waste less time finishing off the two of you! And you, Qin Lang. You really think you're Wong Fei Hung? So what if you know a bit of kung fu? I've learned and used from the scenes in movies, and I already knew that you would come!"

"Manu, we're just here to give you flowers." Even if he entered a trap, Qin Lang was still as calm as always, "These two bundles of white chrysanthemum, please accept them."

"White chrysanthemum is for dead people, save it for yourself!" Manu coldly snorted.

Whoosh!

While soaring, the fake Manu lying on the bed suddenly rose up and the crooked knife in his hand was aimed at Qin Lang's back.

Qin Lang was already prepared for this "fake" on the bed. The moment he heard the wind noise, he knew that this guy started attack. The moment the person was soaring through the air, Qin Lang suddenly spun around, and kicked up like lightning on that guy's stomach.

Bang!

The surprise attacker got surprised attacked by Qin Lang, and he fiercely hit the ceiling, then fiercely went back on the bed. He felt that all his bones in his body were shattered, so he could only lie on the bed. He couldn't even hold his knife, and it was dropped on the ground.

“Impressive!”

Hansan personally saw Qin Lang's true attack, and he never would have thought that Qin Lang was that fierce. With a simple kick, he kicked a near 200 pound brute up to the ceiling. And the people around Manu, they were all shocked, and none of them wanted to be the first to attack.

“So what!” Manu laughed maliciously, “Qin Lang, no wonder you are so arrogant, it's just because you have kung fu! But if you go against me, then today you will undoubtedly die! So what if you have good kung fu, can you block bullets?”

After saying that, Manu suddenly pulled out a black handgun from his behind.

The colour of Hansan's face instantly drained away. He could already tell that Manu's handgun was modified gun, but the power isn't any less than the real thing. He quickly said, “Manu! Are you insane! The rules of the underworld state that you don't use guns! Do you want police to come?!”

“Idiot! Hansan, this is the reason why you are going to be

swallowed up by us!” Manu said disdainfully, “I’ll just kill you two here, and find a crippled little bro to take the blame, and he can go to jail in my place! I’ve already thought of everything. You two idiots, do you think that this is an era of punching and kicking?”

“Manu! You’re the real idiot——Don’t those two bundles of white chrysanthemum smell nice?” Qin Lang lightly smiled.

The moment Qin Lang’s words came out, the people next to Manu fell one after the other, just as if they were drunk. After that, Manu also felt that the world was spinning, and his body uncontrollably fell on the ground.

“Qin bro, you are really impressive——” Hansan admired him from the bottom of his heart, but he never would have thought that he would feel a bit dizzy himself.

Qin Lang quickly stuffed a pill in Hansan’s mouth, and smiled, “Hansan, you can’t fall asleep right now, we still have plenty of good stuff to do~”

# Chapter 21 – Hundred Flower Intoxication

---

With Qin Lang's poison detoxification pill, Hansan quickly returned back to normal.

At that time, Qin Lang was stuffing Manu's men into the washroom. Seeing as Qin Lang easily threw one person after the other with only one hand, Hansan couldn't help but be impressed by Qin Lang's arm strength.

But, the thing that made Hansan even more impressed was Qin Lang's method—Without any sounds, he made all of Manu's minions faint, and it also made Manu's gun completely useless, just as if he used “magic”! It was absolutely breathtaking!

Of course, Qin Lang didn't use any “magic”, he only released a type of poisonous gas——“Hundred Flower Intoxication”. This poison used a combination of all sorts of poisonous flowers, and after a person smelled it, they would faint just as if they were drunk, but they wouldn't die. There was one disadvantage to the “Hundred Flower Intoxication”, which was having the scent of flowers. So, Qin Lang intentionally bought two bundles of flowers, and the reason was to cover the scent of the “Hundred Flower Intoxication”.

“Qin bro, let's bring Manu back for interrogation.” There were too many of Manu's people here, so Hansan didn't want to stay for long.

“No need.” Qin Lang smiled because everything was pre-planned,

“Just interrogate him here.”

“Here...What if he doesn't cooperate?”

“He will undoubtedly cooperate!” Qin Lang's tone was full of confidence.

“Okay!” Hansan humphed, “Then I'll torture some information out of him, since his idiot Manu should die anyways. Who told him to point his gun at me!”

“Hansan, using torturing methods only worked in the past, nowadays it will only temporary force them to yield.” Qin Lang smiled, “We need to use more civilized, more effective methods.”

“Qin bro's meaning is——I should kill him!”

“No, a person like Manu isn't worth you getting charged for murder.” Qin Lang smiled, “Have you heard of nude photos?”

Hansan looked like he understood, and laughed, “Qin bro, good plan!”

“Then let's hurry and set it up.”

Qin Lang smiled, and took out his cellphone, “Take off Manu's clothes, and put this guy on top of him——Not bad! Let's take another straight one! Another with...Put them three together!

Also, put his gun in his hands, and throw in the nurse uniform for better appeal...Nice!”

Very soon, Qin Lang look 56 “nude photos” of Manu, and it was more than enough to take care of him.

After that, Qin Lang only woke Manu up.

“Damn! You guys used knockout medicine, what kind of hero act is that——”

The moment Manu woke up, he realised that he was poisoned. Although he didn’t know how he was poisoned, he guessed that it was knockout medicine or things like that. But, before Manu even got to finish his sentence, he got slapped by Hansan, “Damn Manu! Ignoring the underworld rules and used guns! I hate to be unable to kill you!”

“Kill me!” Manu coldly said, “The gun is in your hands, kill me! Come!”

He thought that Hansan would be enraged, but who knew that Hansan actually smiled instead, “Manu, I don’t want to kill you. I just want to see you wish you were dead! Look, what’s this—— Hehe, I never thought that you had these kinds of taste Manu!”

On Hansan’s cellphone monitor, there was a clear “nude photo”. It was the scene in which Manu “doting on” two of his people.

“Damn!” When Manu saw that photo, both of his eyes went red and it looked like he wanted to kill.

But Hansan was not afraid at all, and he coldly smiled, “If I just click ‘send’, then very quickly, everyone in Summer Sun City would know the tall, sturdy, and fierce boss Manu was actually a homo, and he even ‘did it’ with his men. It would be really interesting at that point right?”

Manu’s rage slowly simmered away. Although he really wanted to kill both Qin lang and Hansan, he just didn’t have that kind of strength. Also, he knew a person like Hansan said what he could do. If Manu didn’t listen to him, then the entire Summer Sun City would receive Manu’s “nude photos”, and he would also become the laughing stock on the streets. He would have no hope in continuing in Summer Sun City, and if he lost control, then all the enemies that he made before would not miss the chance in “beating the drowning dog”!

“What do you guys want?” Manu was supporting his head with his hands, and painfully crouching on the floor, just like a rooster that lost a fight.

“Tell me, why is Sankun interested in the street outside of Seven Mid?” Qin Lang asked while sitting on the sofa.

“It’s because he wants territory——”

“Lies!” Qin Lang coldly said, “Han bro, no need to waste any breath on him, just send it out. Also, find a printing store and print



10 thousand poster, then spread them in every corner of Summer Sun City!”

“No——Qin bro! Han bro! I was wrong!” Manu quickly begged, “Sankun wants Seven Mid’s students!”

“Students? Continue.” Qin Lang snorted.

“Sankun said that there were 20 thousand students in Seven Mid, and it was a land of treasure, in which it was such a waste landing in Hansan’s hands. He said that the Seven Mid’s students, the males can be trained to be his minions, to increase his members. The important ones were the females. They were just like a money tree! If he controlled the street outside of school, then he would have ways to lure those female students astray. There are countless rich people and officials that lost interest in university female students. They felt that high school students would be more pure and youthful, and they would also be willing to spend more money towards them.”

“Damn Sankun! That beast!” Even Hansan couldn’t help but start cursing, “Manu, you are no better either, you’re actually helping Sankun do these things!”

“Qin bro, Han bro, I was wrong!” Manu already completely yielded.

Qin Lang thought for a bit, then said, “If Sankun got his hands on these high school female students, then what would he do?”

That was an important question, because from what Qin Lang knew, Sankun's main business was not the "service" industry.

"I don't know." Manu shook his head, but after seeing Qin Lang's cold and ferocious glare, he quickly added, "But maybe Sanbiao knows! He's Sankun's trusted aide!"

Sanbiao. The person pretending to be Manu before and laid in bed to surprise attack Qin Lang. No wonder that guy used a crooked knife, it was because he was Sankun's men. After waking Sanbiao up, he showed a nude photo to him and said, "Tell me what I want to know or else I will guarantee that everyone in your hometown would know that you enjoy doing it with males!"

Don't look at Sanbiao's ferocious appearance. The attack power of this "nude photo" did not care what nationality or ethnic group you were in, so he quickly cooperated as well, and said with his head down and depressed, "Boss Sankun said, when the female students get 'led astray', send them to 'Pure Beauty Bay'. They would give high prices!"

"Pure Beauty Bay!"

Qin Lang was surprised. He knew that Pure Beauty Bay Club was Anderson's industry, but he never would have thought that Anderson had connections with Sankun, and even did such heartless things. Even if the Old Poison Guy didn't give him the mission, as long as Qin Lang knew about that, then he would make Anderson regret that he lived!

In Qin Lang's eyes, and to the male students in high school, chasing after females was already something that was very hard. But, those damn millionaires, corrupted officials, thugs and the like had to stick their leg in, and they picked off all the good looking ones. All that was left were the ones that looked like they had dinosaur teeth. Damn, they were just strangling high school male students' dreams. Thinking about it, to the hardworking male students, they couldn't even create a good dream for themselves. Oh the grievance!

After the interrogation, Qin Lang and Hansan left.

And as they were leaving, Qin Lang had Hansan take away Manu's gun.

# Chapter 22 – Appointment At Pure Beauty Bay

---

“Qin bro, you decided to just let Manu go?” After coming out of the hospital, Hansan couldn’t help ask that question.

“What do you think?” Qin Lang answered the question with a question.

“Impossible.” Hansan thought for a bit, and then laughed. Tonight, to Hansan, it was really a roller coaster of emotions. When Manu pointed a gun at him, he really thought he was done for. Who would have known that Qin Lang was that powerful and took care of Manu so easily. That method was very unordinary, and now Hansan was really thoroughly impressed by Qin Lang.

Also, Hansan could predict, with Qin Lang being the boss behind the scenes, his future influence would certainly increase significantly.

“That’s right, it’s only natural that I wouldn’t let Manu go that easily.” Qin Lang said plainly, “Your current power is very weak, and Manu is a chess piece that could be used, so of course you should put him to some use. But, don’t force him too much right now, or else he would be like a trapped dog hurriedly jumping a wall.”

“With only those nude photos, could they really completely control Manu?” Hansan asked another question.

“So that’s why I told you to take away his handgun.” Qin Lang said dully, “On the gun, there are Manu’s fingerprints. If we use this gun to take care of Sankun or Anderson, or anyone, how do you think it would end?”

“Then the blame would land on Manu!” Hansan said joyfully, and also praised Qin Lang’s planning methods. It was too impressive! With this gun and the nude photos, Manu was completely trapped by them.

But what did Hansan know? Qin Lang was the student of the Old Poison Guy. The Old Poison Guy was not only strong in the poison arts, his methods of dealing with things were incomparably savage. Qin Lang always listened to the Old Poison Guy’s “teachings”, and it was the so-called “Famous masters give birth to brilliant students”. How could Qin Lang’s scheming methods be bad?

“Qin bro, what about Sanbiao?” Hansan asked once again, “He’s the aide of Sankun, what if Sanbiao secretly told him?”

“Han bro, you worry about too many things, and that should be left to Manu to worry. If Manu doesn’t want his disgrace to be exposed, then he would find ways to shut Sanbiao’s mouth.” Qin Lang said calmly, “If Manu could get himself to where he is now, then we should trust his power, isn’t that right?”

Hansan sighed in admiration again, and he secretly rejoiced that he wasn’t Qin Lang’s enemy.

Hansan dropped Qin Lang off at the school gate. Before going off the car, Qin Lang said to Hansan, “Carefully investigate Anderson’s industries, we need to prepare to take over them.”

After listening to Qin Lang’s words, Hansan was delighted in his heart. If he could really take over Anderson’s industry, then his power would certainly increase many times, and he may even become the boss of the south of Summer Sun City soon.

After returning the school’s dorms, Qin Lang started researching Anderson. Looking at the photos, Anderson really seemed like a self-restrained, elegant businessman. But, behind this person’s glasses were a pair of malicious eyes, and he was certainly a sinister and fierce person.

Qin Lang didn’t dare to underestimate Anderson. The Old Poison Guy’s mission would certainly not be as easy as “punishing the evil and spreading the good”, because the Old Poison Guy would never do those kinds of things.

To act against Anderson, Qin Lang must first understand Anderson’s foundation.

And looking at the current situation, Qin Lang already found some clues. Pure Beauty Bay was the breakthrough he needed for clues. Also, from the news that Qin Lang got, Pure Beauty Bay hadn’t seemed to have started entering the high school female students’ “business”, or at least there didn’t appear to be any problems on the surface. It looked like this Anderson person was

quite devious.

But Qin Lang believed that he would have some progress soon.

\*\*\*

On the night of Sunday, all the students returned back to school to study.

After going to a self-study lesson, Qin Lang returned back to his dorm, and started to meditate.

Before long, Zhaokan also returned as well. He was humming a small tune as he entered the dorm, and it seemed that he was in an extremely good mood.

“Zhaokan, it seems like you’ve had a good weekend huh.” Qin Lang temporary stopped his meditation, and got off the bed to ask Zhaokan.

“It’s because of a happy occasion!” Zhaokan had a face flushed with proudness.

“What’s the occasion?” Qin Lang asked while smiling, “You picked up money?”

“Better than picking up money!” Zhaokan threw his bag on his bed, and revealed a mysterious expression, “My bro, let me tell you

a good news. On the night of Tuesday, I'll bring you to a good place —Heh...”

“What good place?”

“Pure Beauty Bay!” Zhaokan laughed, and the laugh was very despicable.

“Pure Beauty Bay Club?” Qin Lang looked at Zhaokan with suspicion. Although he thought that Zhaokan was joking, but his family did have some money. Only that they wouldn't give him money to waste on a place like Pure Beauty Bay.

Pure Beauty Bay, it was just like a never-ending money spending hole.

“Impressive, a newcomer like you even know that Pure Beauty Bay is a good place! But, to be honest, it is a really good place, and I've heard that a large portion of Pure Beauty Bay's females have high education records. They are really talented and good looking, pure and beautiful...” Zhaokan almost started drooling.

“I've heard of it, but you really want to go?” Qin Lang asked.

Seemingly seeing through Qin Lang's suspicions, Zhaokan patted Qin Lang's shoulders and laughed, “This is the big present that my dad gave me for my 18th birthday. Bro, I'm almost 18, so I can't be wearing the halo of a virgin right? So that's why my dad released by consuming quota, and let me go to Pure Beauty Bay to find a few



fresh and pure ones. This was to lose the body of a virgin, which would make me avoid thinking about dirty things, so in the 'future' I could concentrate on my studies and start my career!"

"You two are really good!"

Qin Lang raised his thumb at Zhaokan, and he couldn't help but be impressed by the style of those two people. But, Qin Lang also knew that this was because Zhaokan's mother passed away early, so the father and son were like "an out of control horse" since there was no one supervising them.

"But, why did you invite me?" Qin Lang asked, "Is it that you want me to be a witness, so when I meet someone I could say 'I can act as proof, that student Zhaokan on some year some month some day lost his virginity at Pure Beauty Bay, I personally witnessed it?'"

"That's right, I want you to be a witness, but it also applies to me. Good brothers go through hell and heaven together. I think that 80% of you also want to do it to, so you might as well come with me, since this is my father's money and not mine. Also, the other people in the dorm are all taken away by the National Higher Education Entrance Examination, so they won't have the courage to go with me."

Zhaokan persuadingly said, "You may never get this chance again~ My dad said, although the prices are high in Pure Beauty Bay, they guarantee clean sanitation. All the women inside are checked periodically, so there's no need to worry being 'poisoned'."

“Sigh. Since we are good bros, I have to give you a few words of advice.” Qin Lang put out an earnest and well-meaning pose, “First, I have to thank you for your invitation, but I don’t want to just randomly lose my ‘real body’, because that makes no sense! If this was the ancient times, then when a boy loses his virginity, not only don’t you need to pay, you can even get a huge red envelope \_\_\_\_\_”

“Your money saving thoughts can’t be used on this place!” Zhaokan interrupted Qin Lang, “If you feel that it’s a waste, then I’ll help you contact a wealthy woman, and I’ll guarantee that you’ll get a huge red envelope. It’s just I’m afraid if you see their face, you’ll ‘eject’ out of there early.”

“Anyways, celebrating your birthday with you is no problem, but you can’t lose your ‘real body’ that easily.” Qin Lang persisted with his principle, “And didn’t you say that you had a person you liked?”

“Mental and physical love are two separate things! But, if you really don’t want to, then I won’t force you to.” Zhaokan then smiled and said, “It’s just at that time you may not be able to restrain yourself—I won’t say more, even now I can’t restrain myself! I need to go to the washroom to do some practicing...—One rubbing dissolves thousands of worries!”

“Save a bit of strength or else at the critical point on Tuesday you won’t have enough!”

“Small rub for feeling pleased, big rub causes body to be injured, strong rub causes complete annihilation...Raise your head and you see the bright moon, lower your head and you feel something coming out soon...Hurry and use nunchuks, rub! Rub! Rub! Rub!” After a moment, Zhaokan’s original “Poem of rubbing” echoed in the washroom.

Qin Lang couldn’t help but sigh, and thought: ‘This Zhaokan guy is quite a person, but I can use this chance to go to Pure Beauty Bay to check things out, and see what that old fox Anderson is doing.’

## Chapter 23 – Entering The Dragon’s Pond And The Tiger’s Cave To Find A Friend

---

On the east side of Summer Sun City, there was a small island within the combination of three rivers, so it was called Three River Island, and in Summer Sun city it was also called “Peach Flower Island”. The Three River Island was originally an overgrown land, and it was like heaven for the resting wild ducks, little egrets, birds, snakes, etc. But, after being engulfed by the waves of real estate, that area became the heaven of officials and dealers, and became a top-class community.

Pure Beauty Bay was located in the Overflowing River Building at the island’s south. This large building combined a hotel, food mall, entertainment, services, and things like that as one, as it was seen as a top-grade location for consumerism.

Even a taxi driver could see that.

As a matter of fact, when the freshly dressed Qin Lang and Zhaokan went on a taxi and said they were heading towards Pure Beauty Bay, the driver even said, “Pure Beauty Bay Club? You two...Nice! Good taste! Heh! ~”

After getting off the car, Qin Lang was shocked by Pure Beauty Bay’s luxurious decoration. This place was comparable to any 5-star hotel’s lobby, and maybe even surpassing them.

At the entrance of the club, two beauties wearing a cheongsam sprinkled with blue and white decoration were standing there.

Those two weren't over 20 years old, and their legs were tall and thin, making you always want to look back and take another look. It gave people a delightful feeling, and it also made people think: "If the welcoming women are high quality, then what about the women inside?"

But, that place was not allowed for just any random person. The moment they reached the entrance, they got stopped by a refined and courteous guard. Only when Zhaokan took out his father's membership card were they allowed in.

After entering, a beautiful server brought them to a compartment on the 2nd floor.

The two of them sat on the soft sofa, and at that time the server gave Zhaokan a tablet, "Young masters, please order your 'dishes'."

Qin Lang moved closer to take a look. On that tablet, there were no real food dishes. It was just the photobook of maids. On it were every maid's photo, name, BWH, character, and information like that. The meaning of "dishes" was just seeing which type of women the customer wanted and allowing them to pick it.

Zhaokan flipped over a few pages, and he seemed to like every single one. He couldn't decide on the spot, so he asked for Qin Lang's opinion.

Qin Lang smiled and said to the server, "All of them are beauties, and the both of us don't even know how to decide. How about

this...I'll say it to you directly. My bro came here to lose virginity——Don't misunderstand, it's to lose his own. So, he can't stand to be ravaged by the wild, unrestrained beauties. Could you introduce us some fresh, pure, and young ones? It would be preferred if it's in the same age group, so that way it would be easier to connect to one another.”

“Right, right, just as he said!” Zhaokan quickly added, and felt that Qin Lang really understood him.

In reality, Qin Lang said that because he wanted to see if Pure Beauty Bay really had high school students coming here to do “business”, and how the process went.

The server smiled, and said, “Young masters, you may have misunderstood. We only have maids here, and not services like that.”

“Impossible, my father——”

Zhaokan was going to say something, but he was interrupted by Qin Lang. Qin Lang gave the server a hundred dollar bill, and smiled, “You understand.”

After receiving the bill, the smile on the server's face became even more charming, “We don't provide that type of service in Pure Beauty Bay, but if both sides are willing too, then who said they can't do it? So, whether or not you two can get what you wish for, it'll all depend on your ‘phone call’ to the beauties. Since the two of you are so handsome and confident, the beauties may even

recommend themselves and you won't even need to spend extra money.

After saying that, Qin Lang and Zhaokan understood. Pure Beauty Bay didn't provide any prostitution services on the surface, but the customer and the maid could privately "make a deal". Even if something happened, Pure Beauty Bay could push the blame off themselves.

"This Anderson really is a cunning person!" Qin Lang cursed in his heart.

"Then please do that." Zhaokan smiled and said, "I want some purer ones, and preferably high school students."

"We have university students, but no high school ones." This server's mouth was fairly tight.

"Please." Zhaokan gave her \$100, and also took out his ID card and showed it to the server, "Look, only after tonight will I be 18, so it's better to drink some wine with the little ones. Just look at it as playing with friends, it won't cause any troubles."

The server shot a glance at Zhaokan's ID, then nodded and said, "That's fine, then I'll look at it as 'finding a friend'. But young masters, the service price for high school students are different."

"That's right, we're 'looking for a friend'." Qin Lang also nodded.

The server took the tablet, entered a password in an encrypted file, then gave it to Zhaokan.

Indeed, this time, the beauty photobook were all pure and cute students. Whether it be university students or high school students, Zhaokan drooled as he looked, and muttered, “This is really like ‘Being dazzled by all sorts of wild flowers’, and my pair of eyes are really dazzled by these flowers! Hm, the one called ‘Yalin’ is not bad. She looks like a next-door neighbour and pure, also giving me a feeling that we’ve met before. I’ll take her! That’s right, how about you Qin Lang?”

Zhaokan gave the tablet to Qin Lang, and indicated that he should choose one as well.

Qin Lang asked the server with deadpan seriousness, “Could I let the machine choose?”

Zhaokan and the server couldn’t help but laugh. Zhaokan said while laughing, “Damn! Qin Lang, you think this is a lottery?!”

“I’m just here for drinking wine, so I don’t mind.” Qin Lang said.

The server nodded, and said, “Then choose #13 ‘Yueyi’, she’s a quiet type. That’s right, what wine do you two want?”

“Let’s have a bottle of champagne! Happy birthday to me today!” Zhaokan seemed a bit high.



In Qin Lang eyes, Zhaokan was certainly going to lose his virginity, and he couldn't even be stopped by 10 horses.

The two of them laughed and then sang <<Brothers' Passion>>. Just as the song finished, they saw the server bringing two slender and elegant little beauties into the room, and then said, "Have some fun you two!", and closed the door.

The light in the room wasn't too bright, but Qin Lang saw the face of the two beauties. One of them wasn't over 18, and she seemed a bit shy. The other was undoubtedly at least 20, and it seemed that the server did some tricks, and turned the high school student into a university one. But, that university one did look like the quiet type, and she also looked very reserved. The two of them were wearing pink-coloured full body skirts, and had light makeup on. There was fresh red lipstick on the mouth, and it gave the feeling of youth and tenderness. With the short skirts and the high heels, it emphasized quite a bit of charm. It simply made people lost in unending wild thoughts, and also made people want to "commit a crime"!

Even Qin Lang started to stir at that time.

It went without saying how Zhaokan felt. That guy stretched and brought the lady called Yalin to his side, and said, "Yalin, let me introduce myself, I'm called Zhao——Ling Ling!"

Qin Lang just sat down with the lady called Yueyi, and at that time when he heard Zhaokan called himself "Zhao Ling Ling", he thought: 'Zhaokan, if you're going to use a fake name, then don't choose a female's name.' But very soon, he felt that Zhaokan's tone

wasn't right, and quickly looked at his direction.

## Chapter 24 – Unexpected Harvest

---

Qin Lang saw Zhaokan's pale face, and it seemed that he received a huge blow. He looked at the Yalin that was by his side, and roared like an injured beast, "Zhou Ling Ling! Do you know how many love letters I wrote to you? A whole 99! 99 love letters, but you felt that I wasn't even worth looking at! I thought that you were a pure woman, if I knew——if I knew that you came here to sell your body, then why would I even write the bird love poems?! The bird love poems!"

"Yalin", or Zhou Ling Ling stood up, and started bawling, as if she got hit in the weakest part of her heart. She rushed towards the door, and it seemed like she wanted to pull open the door and go out. But, the moment her hand touched the handle on the door, she became scared, and could only fall on the carpet and continue crying.

Just at that time, the karaoke player automatically played a <<Me that you don't love>>, and on the LCD television screen, Dick and Cowboy was wildly singing, "The me that you no longer love, is still all alone. There was never a day that I haven't resisted against the past memories, so why did you have to harm me, and leave me alone..."

Bang!

Just at that time, the one that seemed like the quiet type "Yueyi" stretched her hand and slapped Zhaokan's face, "Idiot! Are you still a man?! You think that every woman wants to come here to sell themselves?! Also, if you really are so refined, then why would you

come to such a place for fun? If you are still a man, then please leave calmly!”

After Zhaokan took that slap, he also slowly calmed down. He certainly didn't have any interest in doing anything else here, so he said to Qin Lang, “Bro, just look at this as a joke——Let's leave!”

“Let's go, life is just a joke, don't mind it.” Qin Lang patted Zhaokan's back.

Zhaokan grabbed the bottle of champagne, and then took out all the money in his pocket, then threw it at the “Yalin” on the ground, “Thank you for letting me see the nature of love clearly!”

“Don't get agitated. Let's go.” Qin Lang supported the Zhaokan that was on the edge of collapse out the compartment.

“Money, I gave it all to them!” After leaving the compartment, Zhaokan said that to the server at the door.

Because the compartment had extremely good sound-proofing, the server didn't know what happened inside, and she even thought that Zhaokan was drunk already.

But things like those were just part of the everyday life. As long as the customer paid their bills then it didn't matter how long they decided to stay.

As Qin Lang and Zhaokan were going to leave, police sirens

suddenly rang outside. Zhaokan cried in surprised, “Damn! What kind of bad luck do I have today?! Didn’t get to do it with the woman, and now trouble is coming! I don’t want to go to the police station!”

There were other people as frantic as Zhaokan, because people who came to a place like this were well aware of what they did, and none of them wanted to go to the police station with their bare butt. The hallways were already all crazy, and even though the servers tried to keep order it was to no avail.

Qin Lang’s thought of something, so he dragged Zhaokan and ran to the other side of the hallway, then kicked open a compartment at the back of a neighbouring club. Qin Lang was planning to bring Zhaokan to jump out the window and escape, but he never would have thought after kicking the door open, there was a wonderful “huge battle” happening in the luxurious compartment. 3 bare butts were shaking left and right, and there was a bald, big bellied male doing a “Threesome”. But something that even Qin Lang didn’t expect was, that bald, big bellied male seemed a bit familiar. It seemed like the person that came to investigate in Seven Mid yesterday and stood on the podium and made a speech. Qin Lang unhesitatingly took out his cellphone, and took a dozen or so photos of that bald male in an instant. Qin Lang’s movements were very hidden and fast, and even Zhaokan didn’t notice it.

After listening to the police sirens outside, that bald male also started getting frantic. He didn’t even have time to think how Qin Lang could break open the locked door with one kick. He hurriedly wore his pants to find a “path of life”, but at that time Qin Lang already kicked open the window. He and Zhaokan both jumped down together onto the middle of a garden.

The bald man acted as if he saw the way out, so he wore a random shirt, and at that time who knew where he got the strength from: He climbed on the small window, and strengthened his courage and jumped down.

Qin Lang and Zhaokan safely landed, and just as they walked a few steps, they suddenly heard a “bang”, which seemed like something heavy hitting the ground.

Qin Lang turned his head back and looked, only to see that the bald man lying on the ground, and it seemed like he was in a difficult situation. The bald man heard the police sirens, and hurriedly climbed up and ran, but after two steps he fell again, in which his leg seemed to be injured.

“Leave him!” Zhaokan saw that Qin Lang actually wanted to help the bald man, and yelled at him to not meddle in other people’s business.

Qin Lang persisted in bringing the male along. Even though the bald man was almost 80 kg, but to Qin Lang, it wasn’t much, and he easily supported him up. After that, he brought him and Zhaokan out from the back. Also at that time, inside Pure Beauty Bay was a mess as well.

After successfully coming out, the three of them breathed a sigh of relief. Qin Lang noticed that on his left side flame was soaring through the sky. He turned his head and saw that on his left, some building seemed to have caught on fire. Most of the sirens just now

should have been from the firefighting trucks!

“Damn!” Zhaokan couldn’t help but curse. He really thought that he had horrible luck today. He didn’t lose his virginity, he almost got caught by the police, and when he thought he successfully escaped a calamity, he found out that it was only a fire alarm, and all the panicking was false!

Qin Lang couldn’t help but laugh, “This could really be called ‘To feel guilty as a thief!’”

“Ouch!” Just at that moment, the bald man on the side painfully cried out, and crouched while holding his stomach.

That guy seemed to be injured.

“Oi, uncle, how are you?” Zhaokan couldn’t help but ask. They were, after all, “in the same situation”, and met coincidentally. He had to help a dying man right?

“It’s...It’s nothing!” The bald man was trying his best to endure the pain.

“What, your privates are injured?” Qin Lang found the reason.

“You...How did you know?” When the bald man jumped down from the 2nd floor, he didn’t injure his legs, he only injured his genitals. The bald man was pretty unlucky today as well. Someone invited him here to experience the “One day tour of threesome”.

Because he wanted to experience it well, he ate a blue pill that powerfully aroused him. But, who would have guessed as things just started happening, Qin Lang and Zhaokan broke in. There were police sirens blaring outside, so the bald man even thought that this was an attack of his political enemies and police were checking rooms. That was why he frantically jumped along with Qin Lang and Zhaokan. The moment he landed on the ground, the bald man's genitals fiercely stabbed the grass ground, and with that it proved that his genitals were not harder than the dirt ground, so that was why a tragedy like this happened.

“You were covering your private parts all this time.” Qin Lang said calmly, “You want me to call the emergency phone number?”

“No...No need!” The bald man still seemed to be persevering, “Can I use your cellphone to call a number?”

“Sure” Qin Lang gave his own cellphone to him.

“It's me! I——Go to the back of the Overflowing River Building and pick me up, hurry——” The bald man hurriedly called someone.

“Your situation isn't hopeful.” Qin Lang said calmly, “From what I can see, I think you won't get past 5 minutes. Blood is rapidly getting congested in that area. If you don't treat it in time, then that place may never work again.”

“You..How did you know? Are you a student in a medical school?” The bald man asked suspiciously.



“Chinese medical science throughout my family’s generations.” Qin Lang said dully, “You can endure it, but after two minutes, I guarantee you won’t be able to.”

The bald man seemed to still have suspicions, but Qin Lang was not wrong. Although he was a political party member, within one minute, he already gave up from the pain, “I can’t do it...You...You can help me?”

“Of course I can.” Qin Lang said plainly, “Take off your pants.”

“What!” The bald man yelled in surprise.

“Suit yourself.” Qin Lang said undisturbed, “If we didn’t meet by chance, I wouldn’t even care if you lived or died. Since you choose to keep your dignity and die while enduring this pain while alive, then we won’t bother with you. See you!”

“Little bro, please wait!”

## Chapter 25 – The Fading Away Youth

---

“Damn, it’s huge!” When the bald man took off his pants within the trees and bushes in the garden, Zhaokan couldn’t help but exclaim.

The bald man’s face went red, but hearing Zhaokan praise that his thing was huge, he felt a bit proud. But then Qin Lang said on the side, “Rubbish. Just now he fell, causing blood congestion and inflammation, so it’s 3 to 5 times larger than normal. Of course it’s huge.”

“It’s only 1/5 normally? Then wouldn’t it be...as big as the middle finger?” Zhaokan was comparing on the side.

“It looks like this is quite serious.” Qin Lang took out a silver needle, and stabbed a bit on the side of the bald man’s genitals.

“Ahh!” The bald man lightly sighed, and then his entire face was full of surprise, “Eh, it doesn’t hurt anymore. Is it good already? Little bro, you are really a fine doctor. The illness disappeared when you reached it!”

“That’s...I think it’s too early to be happy.” Qin Lang shook his head, “I only used medicine to paralyze the nerves around the affected area, so you won’t feel any pain temporary. At least, it’ll be enough for you to reach to the hospital and receive treatment.”

After saying that, Qin Lang threw the silver needle in the garbage bin, then said to the bald man, “Perhaps even the doctors in the

hospital won't be able to solve your problem. When you need me at that time, contact me then."

"In any case, thank you little bro." The bald man held Qin Lang's hand with affection, and it gave people a really sincere feeling.

"You're welcome——Deputy Mayor Wu." That sentence was said very lightly, so Zhaokan shouldn't have heard it. But just with that one sentence, it made the bald man's heart jump, because Qin Lang already saw through his identity.

Wuwen (Wu'Wen'Xiang) thought that the two young men in front of him didn't know who he was since the night was dark, and the light wasn't very strong. In addition, there were as many bald-headed men in Summer Sun City as the carp in the river. But he never would have thought this young men knew him!

"Little bro, I really have to thank you. But, I don't know what you're talking about." Wuwen's tone was warm like the spring wind, and it seemed like his politician skills were pretty strong.

"I saw you yesterday at Seven Mid's entrance. At that time it was really loud, and students were welcoming you all along the street. How enthusiastic they were..." Qin Lang smiled, "But if you don't remember anything like that, then I'll take my leave for today."

"Take care." The bald man intentionally stayed calm, and as Qin Lang and Zhaokan left, his expression became heavier and heavier.

After a moment, a black car stopped on the road next to the bald man. A young driver hurriedly opened up the car door, and said to him politely, “Deputy Mayor Wu, where to?”

“The City People’s Hospital! Hurry!” This was about his privates, so of course the bald man was impatient.

At that time, Zhaokan and Qin Lang were walking along the Green Willow River. Zhaokan was waving the half empty champagne around, and kept on cursing, “Damn it! Damn life, this is my damn life! I am really an idiot, I saw a prostitute as an angel, and I even wrote love letters and love poems to her. I really am a stupid person!...”

“Please! Zhaokan! Be more like a man okay?” Qin Lang said to Zhaokan, “There are some things that doesn’t look as simple as they look on the surface! In any case, the person called ‘Yueyi’ was correct. You aren’t any better, or else you wouldn’t come to this place today.”

“That’s right! So that’s why I’m a idiot!” Zhaokan gave himself a heavy slap, “I need to remember this lesson. From now on, if I believe in any love anymore, then I really would be a perfect example of an idiot!”

Qin Lang shook his head, “No need to go to the extremes. Let me ask you, what if Zhou Ling Ling was forced?”

“Forced?” Zhaokan coldly snorted, “Every little miss would say that they were forced. What kind of era is this? Would they sell

themselves to bury their fathers? Or to go to school? Or to buy ‘apples’? Ha!”

Zhaokan drank the champagne in one go, then fiercely threw the bottle in the river.

After a few minutes, the crazy Zhaokan finally became drunk and lost consciousness. Qin Lang stopped a taxi, and got themselves back to school.

Zhaokan slept straight through the day, and didn’t even go the self-study sessions.

Qin Lang knew that he needed time to recover, so he didn’t bother with Zhaokan. Let alone Qin Lang had something to clear up the outlines, figure out, and understand Anderson’s shady business, then find out a way to act against him, completely destroying him.

While he was in the morning self-study sessions, Qin Lang was continuously thinking about that. Looking at the situation yesterday when he was in Pure Beauty Bay, he confirmed that Pure Beauty Bay were doing shady business by scamming high school students. But Anderson was a very cunning person. Not only did he walk on both a black and white path, he was very careful in doing things. For example, on the surface, Pure Beauty Bay didn’t have any prostitution services, and it only seemed like private things between the customer and the maid. Also, with the students as the maid, they were even more careful on that part. At least when police goes and investigate, then will certainly not find anything there.

Therefore, to deal with Anderson, Qin Lang couldn't hope for the righteous judgement of the law, he had to personally find evidence himself. If he starts then he will not stop, and once he starts he had to make Anderson lose his reputation, and lose everything he had!

“The student on the last row——transfer student! If you don't want to listen to the lesson, then please stand outside of the classroom!”

As Qin Lang was thinking how to deal with Anderson, he never would have thought that the physics teacher could not take him anymore, so he directly “made a move” on him.

To teachers, Qin Lang still had the minimal respect, so he didn't argue or anything. He rose and walked outside the classroom. But he didn't stand outside the classroom waiting for punishment, he went directly downstairs. The teacher only said he had to stand outside the classroom, but he never said he had to stand which location outside the classroom.

In Qin Lang's eyes, standing in the small garden next to the building still counted as “outside of the classroom”. This area even had benefits for him to think over the problem.

Although Qin Lang's method angered the young physics teacher, he didn't express it because the teacher felt that he didn't need to lower himself to a trouble-maker.

Class was in session, so the small garden next to the school

building was very quiet. With the fragrance of the flowers, Qin Lang's planning in his brain became clearer and clearer.

Suddenly! Qin Lang saw a blue shadow fall from the school building's roof. He originally thought that it was a kite that had its string broken, but the kite could not fall down with such speed. It was obviously a person!

The blue shadow crashed within the shrubbery in front of the school building, and desperate cry rang out. Bright red blood splashed all over the place, and from Qin Lang's angle, it seemed like a strange red flower blossoming. The young woman that had her life fading away from her was like a blue butterfly curled up in the middle of the flower and deeply sleeping.

Qin Lang felt that his head exploded, and his mind went blank for a moment, but after a split second, Qin Lang's rationality overcame his reactions, and he quickly responded to it. After that, using unexplainable speed, he crossed a distance of 20 meters within 2 seconds, and arrived in front of the female student that jumped from the building——

He could not stare blankly at the life of a youth that was fading away!

## Chapter 26 – Entering The Police Station

---

Although the female student didn't directly land on the concrete, and the shrubbery and grass did have some use in lightening the impact, her situation did not look good. From the violent crash and the loss of blood, it was enough for her to lose her life within a few minutes.

Qin Lang recognized this female student, and they just met yesterday. It was Zhou Ling Ling! Today, she seemed like wore her school uniform and came here to suicide. Zhou Ling Ling probably also knew that she was going to die soon. Her eyes were wide open, and her mouth moved slightly, seemingly trying to say something to Qin Lang, but since she suffered from such heavy injures, it was obvious that she couldn't say anything.

But, Qin Lang still saw her instinct for survival within her eyes, so maybe her suiciding was only a rash decision.

“Don't worry, you won't die. I promise!” Qin Lang didn't choose to call the emergency number, and rather he put a red pill into her mouth. It was the “Hundred Poison Big Return Pill” that the Old Poison Guy gave Qin Lang, and it was a real life saving pill! Even Qin Lang only had 3 of them!

When Qin Lang did his move, a lot of students and teachers flocked out the classroom, and his own classmates were no exception even though the physics teacher tried to stop them.

Countless pairs of eyes were staring at Qin Lang and Zhou Ling



Ling that was bathed in blood, meanwhile the students started a discussion one after the other.

The teachers quickly found ways to keep order, and didn't allow any other students to approach Qin Lang and Zhou Ling Ling.

Of course, someone already called the emergency number and also the police.

At that time, Qin Lang's attention was only on Zhou Ling Ling, so he didn't know that spectators already gathered all around him. The effect that the pill Qin Lang gave to Zhou Ling Ling was fairly good. The blood coming from her wounds decreased significantly, and although her breathing was weak, it was getting stabler.

Qin Lang breathed a sigh of relief. The sirens of the ambulance started to reach his ears, and it seemed like Zhou Ling Ling could make it.

After confirming that Zhou Ling Ling could keep her life, Qin Lang's attention also dispersed, and only at that time did he notice that there were so many spectators all around him.

Qin Lang stood up, lightly smiled, and he was prepared to accept the praise of the teachers and students. Today, what he did could absolutely be considered as a heroic deed, and he did something that was quite impressive. Although he couldn't get an heroic award, at least he could reach the school paper's headlines, and make his name well known right?

As Qin Lang's imagination was going wild, two school guards rushed over, and threw him down on the ground.

After that, Qin Lang found out that the gazes of the students all around him weren't admiration or praise, it was despise and disdain. He even clearly heard "savage", "bastard", "beast", and words like that. There were even people that spit at him!

What was happening?

As Zhou Ling Ling got lifted into the ambulance, Qin Lang also got pushed into the police car while he was still confused.

\*\*\*

Boom!

A calm and heavy palm firmly slammed on the wooden table in front of Qin Lang. A middle aged policeman with a fierce and tough face ruthlessly glared at Qin Lang, "Hurry and confess! Or else you'll get it if you anger me!"

Qin Lang was forced into the local police station while he was still confused. And now they wanted him to confess, which made him even more puzzled. As a man of righteousness, why was he receiving treatment as if he was a suspect?

"Uncle policeman, what do you want me to confess?" Qin Lang tried to understand what was happening.

“You still want to act innocent?!”

The policeman slammed violently on the table again, “Little ruffian, there’s no use trying to pretend to be innocent in front of me! Who doesn’t know that I am an impartial and incorruptible man? My daughter is also studying in Seven Mid, and scum like you that are no better than a beast should go and sit in prison. Hurry up and confess. If you anger me, then you’ll get what you deserve!”

“But——Uncle policeman. You want me to confess, but I really don’t know what to confess...” Qin Lang put on a face of innocence, “A female student jumped down from the building, and I only went to save her. It’s that simple.”

“You went and saved her?”

The middle aged policeman snorted with scorn, “From what I see you’re like a swindling ghost trying to sell sham goods in the king of Hell’s palace! Brat, let me tell you. I’ve seen countless of people like you who don’t want to learn, who break things left and right with thugs, but those who land in my hand won’t be unyielding for long!”

“What do you want to do?” Qin Lang was feeling a bit angry, “You want to beat me? Beat me until I confess?”

“Don’t worry, I’ve been in politics, and I’m also a policeman, so I won’t do any illegal things. But, before I get off work, if you don’t

give me a satisfactory confession, then I'm afraid you can only go to the detention house for the night. Perhaps you haven't stayed at that place before, but saying that a day is like a year in it should not be inaccurate!" You could hear a bit of the threatening tone in the middle-aged policeman's words.

"Like I said, I only wanted to help her." Qin Lang would not accept the accusation when he did not commit any crimes.

"Is that so?" The policeman coldly smiled, "On what basis? You were the first to arrive, but did you call for help? Did you call the police? We have witnesses that saw you put an unknown pill in her mouth. You are not a doctor, yet you gave a drug to her in those situations. It is obvious whether or not you harboured ill intents!"

"You suspect that I wanted to kill her?" Qin Lang was so angry that he coldly laughed, "We are classmates, and we have no enmity between one another. Why do I want her dead?!"

Qin Lang slowly understood that the rash decision he did brought him quite a bit of trouble. But, as he rethought about it, he did not regret it in the slightest.

"That's——You need to tell me why then." The policeman looked at his watch, "There's still half an hour before I leave. Before then, you need to make a choice. You can stay here through the night, or you could go to the 8-man rooms in the detention house to pass the night!"

The middle-aged policeman obviously had plentiful of

interrogation experience, so he knew how to bypass a young man's psychological defense. There was no need to describe in detail what the people in the detention house or prison were like. The youth these days already knew from television and movies what kind of people were locked in those places. Those people had abnormal urges, and through the "special effects" in the movies, it made places like detention houses and prisons look like an endless hell.

Bang!

The door of the interrogation room was heavily closed.

At that time, Qin Lang already calmed down, and he started to analyze everything that happened.

The moment when Zhou Ling Ling fell, Qin Lang didn't have too much time to think clearly whether or not she fell accidentally or if it was suicide. But, now with some more detailed thinking, it may have been the latter. The reason why the spectating students looked at him with such scorn was probably because they thought that he was related with Zhou Ling Ling's fall, and it seemed that the police thought that as well.

Who would have thought that saving a person with a good heart would cause such an absurd disaster?

But, remembering Zhou Ling Ling's pitiful eyes that were asking for help, Qin Lang did not regret what he did.

Of course he would be wronged a bit, but as long as it could be traded for Zhou Ling Ling's life, then it would be worth it.

But then, how could he wash clean of all the suspicions?

Looking at all the current evidence, it was obvious that they were against Qin Lang.

He thought closely. If he wanted to get rid of all the suspicions, then he could only put his hope on Zhou Ling Ling's recovery.

But, it was obvious that it wouldn't happen in a day or two.

Before long, Qin Lang's parents hurriedly arrived at the police station, and received the permission to visit a relative.

The policeman opened the interrogation room door, then said to Qin Lang's parents, "As his parents, give your son a good lesson. You two, in any case, are intellectual people——Whatever, there's no use saying anymore. I hope that you can get your son to confess earlier, and strive for the lenient——"

"Screw your damn lenient!"

Qin Lang's mother suddenly flipped out, and not only did it shock the middle-aged policeman, even Qin Lang had his eyes and mouth wide open. In his memories, his mother was always an educated, reasonable, composed, and polite refined woman. Who would have known that she would explode with foul language, and

towards a police officer!

## Chapter 27 – Even You Suspect Me

---

“Why the foul language?” The middle-aged policeman didn’t expect that such a composed lady would suddenly start swearing at him.

“I believe that my son wouldn’t do such things!” Qin Lang’s mother Xue Ying (Xue’Ying’Lian) coldly glared at the police officer, “In any case, my son is only a suspect, and not an offender. Don’t try to taint him with dirty water! If I find out that you have any acts of abuse towards my son, then I will find a lawyer to sue you! No matter what the cost!”

The Xue Ying at that time was like a mother lion fiercely protecting her children!

“I see...With parents like you, then of course there would be children like this. 15 minutes!” The middle-aged policeman walked away with a gloomy face.

“Mom, thank you for believing in me.” Qin Lang smiled.

“Idiot son, how can you even smile...” Xue Ying had a bitter smile on her face, “You know you’re in a bit of a predicament right?”

“Son, I also believe that you didn’t do anything bad. But, what happened?” Qin Lang’s father Qinan (Qin’Nan) asked.

Qinan was an employee of a biological laboratory at Xichuan



United, while Xue Ying was a researcher in a scientific research centre. The both of them were fairly busy with their jobs. But, they didn't let their son be too relaxed on his education, nor did they give too much pressure on Qin Lang, unlike other parents who want their son to have nothing but success in their life. Their only hope for Qin lang was to have a healthy body, and an optimistic and energetic attitude.

When they found out that their son got taken away by the police, Qinan and Xue Ying were so hurried that it felt like their heart was burning. They borrowed a car, and at top speed they rushed over from Anrong City which was over a hundred kilometers away.

“Dad, mom, to be honest, I don't even know what is happening.”

Qin Lang told them the entire story from start to finish, and then he conversely comforted them, “Don't worry, I didn't do anything wrong. My path is right so I stand up tall, and nothing will go wrong!”

“Of course!” Qinan nodded and said, “Son, don't worry. If you didn't do any bad things, then no one can frame you! Even if we lose our entire family fortune we will fight to the end!”

“It's fine, perhaps it's not that serious.” Qin Lang faked a smile. He knew that this was no simple matter, and because there were connections between Zhou Ling Ling and Pure Beauty Bay, this was even more complicated.

“Time is up!” After Qin Lang talked a bit more with his parents,

the middle-aged man opened the door with a glum face, and asked Qinan and Xue Ying to leave.

“Son! Don’t be afraid!” Xue Ying was reluctant to leave Qin Lang, and at the instant she turned her body, tears were already falling. To not let Qin Lang see them she quickly walked out of the interrogation room.

“Oh the pitiful hearts of all the parents in the world!” The policeman sighed, then closed the interrogation room door once again.

The door was just closed, but then the policeman saw a beauty wearing a woman’s suit, with a nice physique, and overwhelming grace walking over to him, then she smiled and passed her identification over, “I am Qin Lang’s biology teacher and also the school’s psychology teacher. I need to understand whether his current mental state is stable or not.”

\*\*\*

Qin Lang never would have thought that the second time he and Tauro were meeting privately would be in the local police station’s interrogation room.

“Aunt Tau, thank you for coming to see me.” Qin Lang was still slightly smiling, “When did you become a psychology teacher?”

In front of Tauro, he felt very relaxed, even in the current

situation.

“You’re welcome. I’ve always had the identification for a psychology teacher.” Tauro smiled dimly, then took out the ID and waved in front of Qin Lang, “At the entrance of the police station, I met your parents, and they seemed very worried about you.”

“Who’s parents in the world don’t worry about their children...” Qin Lang looked at Tauro while they were separated by the table, “Ms. Tau, let me ask you one question——Do you think that I did it?”

“Qin Lang, I am representing the school to figure out what happened.”

Tauro didn’t directly answer Qin Lang’s question. She took out a recorder from her purse, and pressed the recording button, “Qin Lang, let’s not waste any more time. As the representative of the school, I promise you that I will look and treat today’s incident impartially and fair.”

“Thank you Ms. Tau.” Qin Lang thought for a bit, then started to describe the events that happened, “This afternoon, around 15 minutes after being asked to stay outside of the classroom by the physics teacher, I saw someone falling from the building. After running over there, I found out that it was Zhou Ling Ling...”

“How did you know the person suiciding was Zhou Ling Ling?” Tauro suddenly asked.

“Eh...The police officer that was just interrogating me mentioned it.” Qin Lang couldn’t say that he and Zhaokan went to Pure Beauty Bay right? If he said that, then it would be like “With yellow mud on your pants, even if it wasn’t crap it becomes crap”, and he wouldn’t be able to talk himself out of it.

After Qin Lang recounted everything that happened, Tauro asked again, “Some people saw you put an unknown object in Zhou Ling Ling’s mouth. What would that thing be?”

Qin Lang nodded, “That was my the Chinese medicine pill that my teacher, the Old Chinese Doctor, gave to me. It’s very effective towards healing raw injures.”

Qin Lang called the Old Poison Guy into “Old Chinese Doctor”, and that itself was already overpraising him.

“What was the Chinese medicine pill called?” Tauro continued asking, and it looked like she wasn’t that easily convinced.

“Hundred Grass Big Return Pill.” Qin Lang’s reactions were pretty fast, converting “Hundred Poison Big Return Pill” into “Hundred Grass Big Return Pill”. Although there was only one word of difference, the feeling that you get when you hear it was completely different.

“Are you sure?” Tauro asked calmly, “Qin Lang, I’ll remind you once again. This recording may be used as evidence. Because you are not an adult yet, and the school cares about you, they allowed me to come and understand the situation. Of course, as your

teacher, I also care about your current situation.”

“Thank you for your reminder.” Qin Lang said sincerely, “Everything I said was the truth! If you don’t believe me, then you can wait until Zhou Ling Ling wakes up then ask her. Everything would be revealed then.”

“The problem is, Zhou Ling Ling is still in the middle of emergency treatments, and there is no way to confirm whether or not she will awaken.”

“Impossible!” Qin Lang said a bit emotionally, “When she got on the ambulance her situation was already stable!”

“Just because of that, we need to understand why you needed to give her the so-called Chinese medicine pill.”

“Ms. Tau, you don’t believe me?” Qin Lang felt a bit hurt. He didn’t mind other people misunderstanding him or having distorted views, but he really didn’t want Tauro to think that he was a criminal.

Tauro turned off the recorder, then lightly sighed, “Looking from my personal perspective, I believe that you aren’t an offender.”

“Then that’s fine!” Qin Lang exhaled as if releasing a heavy burden.

“But the important thing is it doesn’t matter whether I believe

you or not.” Tauro added on, “From all the evidence right now, it is proving that you are related to Zhou Ling Ling’s incident. First of all, you are the first person to arrive at the scene. Also, only you know what you gave Zhou Ling Ling to eat. But, the hospital already started analyzing samples of her blood and saliva. When the results are out, then we’ll know if you are lying or not.”

“Ms. Tau, I really didn’t do anything bad!”

Qin Lang continued explaining, “Think about it. If I really wanted her dead, then I could have not helped the dying. I could have just have been a cold observer. Why would I even risk getting near her? Also, if I wasn’t kicked out the classroom by the physics teacher, then I would not have seen this incident.”

“Your analysis is very logical.”

Tauro slightly nodded, but suddenly her tone changed, “But looking at a criminal’s mental perspective, a smart criminal is always very calm after committing a crime, and is also extremely good at exculpating themselves. Especially——If it wasn’t the first time doing those kinds of things!”

Qin Lang felt that something was wrong with Tauro’s tone, and looked at her suspiciously, “Ms. Tau, what is the meaning behind that sentence?”

“Don’t misunderstand, I am only speculating the case.” Tauro said, “Do you know about Zhaojing and Chang Xuemin?”

Zhaojing? Chang Xuemin?

Qin Lang shook his head blankly, “Who are those two?”

“They already stopped going to school. They were good students in Seven Mid once, and they were quite beautiful as well.” Tauro lightly sighed, “Only that they were coerced by people, and walked onto the wrong road.”

“What is this situation?” Qin Lang dubiously looked at Tauro, “Ms. Tau, you think that those two people were related to me as well? Ms. Tau, Aunt Tau, I swear that I have no connections with them, I can prove it——”

“How are you going to prove it?” Tauro looked at Qin Lang in shock.

## Chapter 28 – Tauro’s Secret

---

“I’m still a virgin!”

Qin Lang said loudly, because he really didn’t want Tauro to view him as a student that was worse than a beast, so he quickly explained himself, “I still have my virgin membrane——No! I meant my virgin line! I can show it to you!”

When she heard the words “virgin membrane” come out of Qin Lang’s mouth, Tauro couldn’t help but smile, “Qin Lang...This is not the time to make jokes. I really don’t know where you heard nonsense like this, but the so-called ‘Early man’s line’ is rubbish. Qin Lang, I believe that you are an honest student, and the only reason why I mentioned Zhaojing and Chang Xuemin was to let you know the seriousness of this case. The reason why the two of them left school really isn’t as simple as you think it is, and now the police linked them and Zhou Ling Ling’s matter together!”

Qin Lang went silent for a moment. Tauro’s words made him feel that the situation really wasn’t good. He heard Zhaokan mention before that recently there were a few beautiful students that either stopped going to school or transferred to other schools. Who would have known that they were only covers, and the in reality something may have happened to them. In addition, that mess of a bill was forced onto his head in the confusion.

Qin Lang was really accused wrongly. If it was about Zhou Ling Ling, then there was still the one meeting of fate. But this Chang Xuemin and Zhaojing. Don’t even talk about meeting face-to-face, he even heard the names for the first time, but now the police



wanted to put the blame on him. Qin Lang was even more wronged than Dou E.

“Is this ‘If a virgin man goes to a red-light district, then ominousness will fall’? And it’s a virgin that went but didn’t even get a red envelope.” Qin Lang muttered.

Ever since the arrival to Seven Mid, Qin Lang’s luck was fairly good. He met a beauty by chance in the first period, and the rest was like going along the water currents and having a tailwind. But, after going to Pure Beauty Bay Club, he was met with misfortune, and the misfortunate was not only him, Zhaokan also received a huge blow.

This could be shown that virgins cannot go to red-light district areas.

“Qin Lang, do you have anything else you want to say?” Tauro asked.

“Ms. Tau, look at this injustice. It’s fine if I get nothing for saving a person, but now I’m turned into a criminal! What happened to the ways of the world? Where could I even reason about this?” Qin Lang complained with a depressed face.

“You can reason to me.” Tauro said rationally, “I am visiting you as a representative of the school, and to teach and educate people is the reason of existence of the school. Since we have the responsibility of educating students, then automatically we also have the responsibility of guaranteeing a fair treatment to every

student with upright behaviors. Therefore, if you have anything hidden troubles that are hard to mention, you can tell them to me, and I will promise that I won't leak your personal secrets."

Tauro's tone brought a type of innate charm. Qin Lang's thoughts got excited, and he almost spit out his secret. But, very quickly he remembered the Old Poison Guy's admonitions, and hurriedly swallowed the words that were near his throat. If the Old Poison Guy knew that he told his secret to Tauro, Qin Lang probably would be fine, but Tauro would most likely be killed by the Old Poison Guy.

"Ms. Tau, I have no hidden troubles." Qin Lang said calmly.

"Is that so?" Because Qin Lang was not cooperating, there was a bit of anger on Tauro's face, "Your current situation isn't too great. To avoid letting your parents worry, and also for your own future, there are some things that you should explain to me clearly. Or else, even I can't help you!"

"I really don't have anything that I'm hiding from you."

"As a teacher, I hope that every student would be honest, but you really disappoint me." Tauro's tone seemed a bit pained. She took out a small specimen that was surrounded by a transparent plastic box from her purse, and gently put it in front of Qin Lang. The instant Qin Lang saw the specimen, the colour of his face instantly changed!

It was the specimen of the mosquito!

Qin Lang originally thought that Tauro only coincidentally preserved the mosquito sample, but he never would have thought that it was no coincidence! Or perhaps Tauro already suspected Qin Lang at an earlier time, and she was just pretending to be stupid and acting as she knew nothing!

Qin Lang's heart suddenly started hurting.

“Qin Lang, you recognize this specimen right?” There was a bit of lament in Tauro's tone, “Don't forget. I'm a teacher. Every single action in the classroom is within my control. How could you conceal these small actions from me? Tell me. What's with this mosquito?”

“Ms. Tau, it's just a mosquito. The scientific name is *Aedes Albopictus*, also called the Asian Tiger Mosquito. I only know that much——”

“What are you still hiding?!”

It was obvious that Tauro seemed a bit angry, “This mosquito fell from your body! Don't think that I know nothing! I even know that you were peeking at me at that time!”

“Ms. Tau, it's just a mosquito. Even if it fell from my body, it can't prove anything right?” Qin Lang already decided that “a dead duck's mouth will be firm until the end”.

“No! You may not want to say anything, but I found some things on this mosquito——”

Tauro stared at Qin Lang, “This mosquito’s corpse was not damaged, which meant that it did not die from external damage. Under the microscope, the entire body was in a rigid state. Also, I collected some blood samples from its belly——”

When she talked to that point, Tauro paused. It was obvious that she had the upper-hand, and pausing shortly at that time could bring Qin Lang some psychological pressure, perhaps even making Qin Lang take the initiative to confess. Indeed, a bit of panic appeared on Qin Lang face, but it was not out of control. Tauro knew that Qin Lang’s psychological defense did not completely crumble, so she could only continue, “The experiment results were very interesting. I found that the mosquito actually died from poison! Qin Lang, can you tell me why?”

“Why?” Qin Lang’s heartache intensified. He never would have thought that he already attracted Tauro’s attention at such an early point of time, and even thought naively that Tauro had some good feelings towards him. Qin Lang thought he was smart, but he never would have known that in reality he was so foolish in relationships!

“I hope you can tell me the reason!” Tauro continued and said, “Also, I’ve investigated. Last night you didn’t go to self-study sessions, you didn’t go to the school’s dorms, and Zhaokan was drunk. Can you tell me where you two went?”

Tauro’s tone went from dull to strict, then Qin Lang suddenly

realised that he may be in a disadvantage because of her psychological tactics! To Qin Lang, dealing with Tauro seemed even harder to deal with the policeman, because her observation and intuition was really too strong.

But how could Qin Lang possibly tell her that he went to Pure Beauty Bay? Wouldn't that just make her look at him with complete disdain? If Qin Lang said that he went to places like Pure Beauty Bay, would Tauro still believe that he was still a virgin, and really did nothing?

It was obvious that she wouldn't!

“We went outside of school for a drink.” Qin Lang said firmly, and that was a more reasonable and fair answer.

Tauro still seemed a bit pained as she shook her head, and sighed, “Qin Lang, are you saying the truth to me?”

“Everything I've said was the truth.” Qin Lang continued forcing himself to say it. He suddenly realised that not only was Tauro's chest well developed, her brain was also well developed. But, as a male, he felt only the former would fascinate him, while the latter would only make him fearful.

Tauro looked at Qin Lang, seemingly looking through his heart, while her tone was low and regretful, “Do you still remember that night when you went to the specimens lab? You should have used the computer in the lab, and you searched information such as the location of ‘Pure Beauty Bay’ with the computer's browser——Qin

Lang. Are you still not willing to admit it? If you don't, then I will tell you. I already asked one of the students in your dorm, and they said that they heard Zhaokan speaking in his sleep last night, saying words such as 'Pure Beauty Bay', 'Zhou Ling Ling', etc. Qin Lang, can you admit it?"

Qin Lang failed!

He always felt that he was smart, but he never would have thought that he was defeated by a female who was ample in both the brain and the chest.

Qin Lang carefully judged Tauro, and he suddenly realised that the Tauro in front of him was so distinct, and the distance between them was so out of reach.

After a moment, Qin Lang said disappointedly, "That's right, I went to Pure Beauty Bay. But, I also want to know, why are you so interested in me? I really don't know whether you are a teacher a police, because I feel like you are even more professional than a police officer."

"Qin Lang, I am your teacher, but I also never abandoned the dream of being a police." Tauro said calmly, "Did you know what I took in Southern China University?"

Qin Lang shook his head.

"Criminal's psychology." Tauro said while mocking herself, "So

that was why I have the identification as a psychology teacher, and also I can notice small details that other people can't notice."

"As such an outstanding person, it is really a shame not being a police detective."

"Sarcasm?"

"Praise! Truly."

"Indeed, I do want to become a police detective, but sadly my family doesn't allow it." Tauro's expression seemed a bit frustrated, but very quickly it re-stabilized itself, "Okay, you know my secret now. Then, can you tell me your secret as a private exchange?"

## Chapter 29 – Really Hurt

---

Facing Tauro's sincere gaze, Qin Lang really hated himself for being unable to tell her everything and also erasing all her misunderstanding from her heart. But, he knew he couldn't, because the Old Poison Guy will certainly kill her!

Tauro saw that Qin Lang was still hesitating, and continued trying to convince him, "From my intuition, I believe that you really didn't do anything bad to Zhou Ling Ling. But, if you want me to completely trust you, and gain help from my side, then you have to spit out all your secrets. Only then can I find ways to wash the suspicions from you...Even if you're not thinking about yourself, then you should at least think about your parents."

Qin Lang was still hesitating, and his inner heart was fiercely battling itself. Tauro's words did have quite some persuasion. Qin Lang also knew that if she released the information that she was holding to the police, it would undoubtedly increase the "misunderstanding" the police had towards Qin lang. At that time, Qin lang would very likely become an unlucky scapegoat.

In this aspect, the Chinese police were always very proficient on that. Once they confirmed a suspicious target, they will firmly stick to them until the suspect became a criminal.

From the information that Tauro showed to Qin Lang, his situation was not hopeful at all!

Time passed.



Tauro was still waiting for Qin Lang's response.

Suddenly, a phone rang.

Tauro could only take out her phone. She looked at the number, then pressed the answer button. A moment later, the smile on her face started to solidify. When she put down her phone, her face was already covered by a layer of cold frost, "You are really a complete bastard! If I wasn't your teacher, I would certainly slap you a few times! It seems like you don't have any mental illnesses, just a twisted mind!"

Qin Lang was stunned. Just a few moments ago he was still a reliable student in Tauro's eyes. Why did he suddenly become a "bastard" in the blink of an eye?

"Ms. Tau, how did I even offend you and deserve the issue of the title 'bastard'?" Qin Lang said depressingly.

Tauro said coldly while angrily packing her things, "I am in no mood to joke with you! The preliminary analysis of Zhou Ling Ling's saliva from the hospital came out. The pill that you gave her included several types of poison! No matter if this was your idea or if you were under the orders of someone, this is absolutely unacceptable! But the funny thing is that I even thought that you were a good student, but I never would have thought—Whatever. Perhaps prison and Hell are the best places for you to go!"

That last sentence fully showed Tauro's anger towards Qin Lang.

But Qin Lang still didn't give up, and tried to defend himself and said, "Impossible! What I gave her was absolutely not poison! Wait until Zhou Ling Ling wakes up, you can ask her——"

"Zhou Ling Ling is already dead!" Tauro said furiously, and her voice even brought the police outside over, "Qin Lang, you really are a bastard! I will give all the information I know to the police. Just you wait for the decision of the law!"

After saying that, Tauro stormed out of the door and left. It seemed that she was really a female that really hated evil, but——

Qin Lang was not even an evil person!

"Dead? Zhou Ling Ling is dead? How is this possible!"

At that time, Qin Lang's brain was full of question marks, because what Qin Lang gave Zhou Ling Ling was absolutely the Hundred Poison Big Return Pill! A real life saving pill! Although the Old Poison Guy was an expert in the poison studies, but Qin Lang was certain that most doctors' medical skill in all of China was a lot worse than the Old Poison Guy's. That was why his life saving pill would not kill!

But, the crucial point was that Zhou Ling Ling was dead. Since the hospital's analyzation of her saliva also proved that Qin Lang's pill had poison, it meant that Qin Lang's current situation was not

hopeful at all!

It could even be said to have a mountain of irrefutable evidence!

Witnesses: The students and teachers in Seven Mid were witnesses. Evidence: The saliva analysis would be the evidence.

No wonder Tauro said that Qin Lang was a “bastard”. With the unquestionable proof in front of her, she couldn’t trust her own senses anymore.

Qin Lang’s heart suddenly became abnormally hurt. The reason why he was so hurt was not because he suddenly became the suspect of a murder. It was because he suddenly became a “bastard” in Tauro’s eyes.

This was really “Deeper the love, deeper the pain. The person one loves the most will also inflict the most pain.”

Just at that time, Qin Lang vaguely heard the middle-aged policeman arguing with someone, “What?! Take him to the detention centre?! Boss, this guy isn’t even an adult, and he’s still a student. Wouldn’t it be too inappropriate bring him to the detention center? Also, the situation currently isn’t too clear either, so it wouldn’t be too in line with our morals.”

The policeman was defending Qin Lang?

If Qin Lang didn’t hear it personally, he would even thought that

he heard wrong.

A person's heart was indeed really hard to guess.

On the surface, the middle-aged policeman was an evil person, but who would have known that he was only scaring Qin Lang. In reality, he was a person that followed good morals.

“Captan Liu, this is the orders of the higher-ups!”

“But——”

“No buts! Old Liu, it can be said that you are an experienced police, and you should know the severity...Whatever, I won't bother wasting my breath on you. Little Zhao, you deal with this. Bring that brat to the Little Zangou (Xiao'Zhan'Gou) detention centre!”

“Yes sir!...”

\*\*\*

6 o'clock at night. Usually at this time it would be time for Qin Lang's dinner, and before, at this time, Qin Lang and a group of male students would rush as if they were racing towards the school's cafeteria. “Appetite and pleasure are only natural”, and it seemed that fighting over food was also a pleasure. But today, he could only stay hungry.

Within 10 minutes, Qin Lang arrived at the Little Zangou detention centre located at the suburbs of Summer Sun City.

No one cared whether he ate dinner or not, and the police at the detention house brought him into an 8-man room.

It seemed fairly similar to the school's dorm, but Qin Lang knew that this place and the school's place were like Hell and Heaven.

Luckily, the other "roommates" most likely went to eat dinner, and didn't return to the cell yet, so the atmosphere wasn't too oppressive.

Clang!

The steel door of the prison cell heavily closed.

But, at the next instant, the steel doors reopened, and the jailer said impatiently, "Come with me to the meeting room. Someone wants to visit you!"

"Who?" Qin Lang asked suspiciously.

"Your classmate!"

"I don't want to go." In the current situation, Qin Lang really did not want to talk to any classmate. The things that happened today

were just too chaotic. He needed some time to clear up his mind, and also to find ways to shake away the suspicions.

“That’s not up to you!” The jailer reached over to Qin Lang and pushed him out. He was actually forcing Qin Lang to see this person.

After a moment, Qin Lang saw the so-called “classmate”.

To be honest, Qin Lang really didn’t have such a “classmate” that was so old. This guy was almost 30 years old, with a tall and sturdy build. He was even an Uighur person. Also, his aquiline nose gave people a malicious feeling, and just with a glance you could tell that this person was no kind person, and also extremely sinister.

“Qin Lang, do you know you are here? It’s because I got people to take you here!”

After saying that sentence, the person revealed a wild smile, and said to Qin Lang with hatred, “I am Sankun!”

“So it’s you, you bastard.” Qin Lang coldly snorted. Sankun could be considered to be a fierce character in Summer Sun City in which the colour of a person’s face would change when they heard his name. But, in Qin Lang’s eyes, he was only some gang head of an Uighur group.

“Brat, I heard you could fight. But, I’m sure that you’ve also heard that in the Little Zangou detention centre, most of the

inmates are violent criminals!” Sankun was obviously threatening with his tone.

# Chapter 30 – Don't Anger Me

---

“Thank you for the reminder.”

Qin Lang's tone was abnormally calm, and it was because he knew that Sankun enjoyed seeing him angry, scared, or even breaking down from emotions. So that was why Qin Lang prepared to do the exact opposite. He looked at Sankun, and faintly smiled, “Which reminds me. You are actually the first person to visit me here.”

“Is there a problem with your brain?! I brought you here! Understand?!” Sankun coldly laughed, and went near the glass. Qin Lang could clearly see his sinister expression.

“This place isn't bad, 8 people per room, pretty similar to the school's dorm.” Qin Lang said calmly, “But, Sankun, you didn't come here to boast to me right?”

“I came to point the path of survival for you.” Sankun coldly snorted, “If you're still not clear about your current situation, then that'll be because this is the first time that you came to this place. But, I can clearly tell you that tonight will be unbearable! Maybe you won't die, but you will really want to die!”

“And the co-called path to survive?” Qin Lang asked.

“My boss quite admires you. If you are willing to be loyal to him, then you will not be charged with anything, and you won't need to worry being sued by others.” Sankun said coldly, “Actually, I really



want you dead! If it wasn't for you, that idiot Hansan would have surrendered a long time ago, or perhaps he would have even died!"

"Your boss?" Qin Lang said with disdain, "You should say your master, because in Anderson's eyes, you are but a dog!"

"Looking to die?!" Sankun wasn't a kind person from the start, and with that agitation he really wanted to attack.

"Want to take care of me?" Qin Lang coldly laughed with contempt, "Are you planning to come in here to duel me? I think you wouldn't dare right? I hear that your bro Sanbiao is a homo, so wouldn't a person like you be just like him?"

"Brat, you're dead! But, I don't even need to personally attack you to take care of you." Sankun had a fierce face on, "You will regret that you came into this world tonight! You will regret that you angered me! You don't even know how many people want to kill an idiot like you!"

"Wait——" Seeing as Sankun wanted to leave, Qin Lang suddenly said that under his breath.

"What did you say?" Sankun thought that Qin Lang changed his mind, so he subconsciously tilted his body forward, so it would be easier to listen to what Qin Lang had to say.

"I said that you're a huge idiot——"

After saying that, Qin Lang ferociously punched the glass in front of him. Although the glass was anti-explosion glass, and it was abnormally strong, once Qin Lang attacked with his full power, it shattered. Even if it was reinforced concrete he could crack it, let alone some poor quality anti-explosion glass. You could hear the bang, and Qin Lang's fist broke open the glass. It violently reached Sankun's nose and mouth, also hitting his entire body down to the ground.

“Ah!”

Sankun did not expect that Qin Lang would attack him here and also with such power. He cried out in pain, and his nose dripped with long traces of blood. 2 of his teeth were also knocked off by Qin Lang. If it wasn't because the anti-explosion glass reduced most of Qin Lang's force, and if it wasn't because he dodged rather fast, it was very likely that one punch would have been enough for Sankun to lie in the hospital for 2 or 3 months.

“Sankun, do you understand? I'm the real violent offender here! Damn it, I am too angry today. You deserve to be out of luck!” Through the broken glass, Qin Lang glared disdainfully at the Sankun lying in the glass fragments, and stuck his middle finger up at him, then turned around and walked away.

Qin Lang really was extremely angry today. Because he changed from the brave, righteous man into the murder suspect, and became a “bastard” in Tauro's eyes, it gathered quite a bit of anger in Qin Lang's stomach. Luckily, the arrogant Sankun came to boast in front of Qin Lang, so Qin Lang immediately poured all his anger into that one punch, and gave Sankun an unforgettable lesson.

After that one punch, Qin Lang's really did calm down quite a bit.

But, seeing that Qin Lang hit a person, two jailers immediately rushed in, and wanted to use the police truncheon to give Qin Lang a lesson. But, they were forced back by Qin Lang's glare that was full of killing intent. Qin Lang even said coldly and aggressively, "If you don't have guns then don't provoke me!"

The two jailers originally wanted to give Qin Lang a lesson, but after seeing that Qin Lang broke through the anti-explosion glass, they could only hold in their planned violent actions. One of them said coldly, "Return to your cell!"

In the eyes of those two jailers, as long as Qin Lang remained in the detention centre, they would have ways to take care of Qin Lang. Why would they ask for pain right now?

Seeing Qin Lang act so arrogantly, Sankun was trembling from anger.

The other jailer hurriedly goes up to Sankun and said, "Don't worry, we've arranged everything!"

"I want him to wish that he was dead! Cough!" Sankun bellowed, and coughed up some blood.

"Don't worry, there are plenty of people that want him like that." The jailer quickly said, "You should find a doctor soon, and

don't lower yourself to people like him. He will understand the cruelty of reality!"

Sankun was not in any arrogant mood any more, and he painfully left the detention centre. But, in his heart, he was already imagining the torture that Qin Lang was going to receive from all sorts of people.

Clang!

The jail door was heavily closed.

"Brat, you're quite arrogant! But, in this place, even if you're a tiger, you still need to kneel on the ground like a cat! In this place, it is our territory!" Once the door was closed, the jailer separated by the door also started getting arrogant.

Qin Lang didn't bother caring about that jailer, and he turned around and entered the dark prison cell. He opened his palm, and in there was a paper slip that a prisoner secretly gave to him while he was passing the cells.

"Han bro said that Anderson and Sankun are finding people to take care of you. Careful!" The paper only stated that.

It seemed like the prisoner before was Hansan's people. In this situation, Hansan didn't come and visit Qin Lang, which could either mean that he was also met with trouble, or the jailer already orders from the higher-ups, and didn't allow Hansan or others to

visit Qin Lang.

What more is, if Sankun already came to boast about it, that meant the Qin Lang's current situation could be described with four words:

Completely out of luck!

But, after Qin Lang's punch just now, the anger in his heart was also vented out and he returned to his usual calmness. Although it was true that the current circumstances were grim, but Qin Lang did not let others trample over him!

But, ever since Qin Lang entered the prison cell, the atmosphere inside started to get intense.

Qin Lang knew that the 7 "cell-mates" were specifically arranged by the jailer. Perhaps it was Sankun's order, or it could be Anderson's order. But no matter what, those 7 people were not kind people, and they were certainly all violent criminals. The head was a bald person, and on his head there was a long knife scar. He was wearing a black sleeveless garment, exposing his healthy muscles and the two green dragon tattoos on his arm. He appeared abnormally fierce and tough, and the other 6 people called the bald person "Kui Bro".

At that time, 6 of Kui's men were already eager to start fighting. With a single word from Kui, they would instantly start attacking.

“Brat, you’re Qin Lang?” Kui was originally sitting on the edge of the bed, but then he suddenly stood up, bumped both his fists together, and his joints crackled, “I wondered who the person was going to be, but I never would have thought that it would be a little student like you!”

“So what if I’m a little student?” Qin Lang didn’t even put people like Kui in his eyes, “Hurry up and start. Don’t delay my sleeping time.”

# Chapter 31 – Who's Afraid Of Who

---

“Die!” Kui coldly humphed, and two of his people immediately rushed towards Qin Lang with their fists raised.

Bang! Bang!

Qin Lang gave two slaps, and those two people spun around two times on the spot. They were not even able to figure out which direction they were facing.

Kui snorted coldly. He originally underestimated Qin Lang, but now that he saw Qin Lang's attack, he knew that the high school student was not a simple person, or else Sankun wouldn't deliberately arranged him here.

“Brat, I will rape you until you wish you were dead!” Kui went into a mixed martial arts position and punched a few times in front of Qin Lang, then raised his right leg and kicked at Qin Lang's heart. This was Kui's ultimate attack, called “3 Chained Leg Kicks”. It was his killer move, and it was well-tried.

His men saw that their Kui bro was using the “ultimate attack”, and started getting excited.

But, very quickly, their faces changed from excitement into shock. It was because Qin Lang didn't even move, and his pillaring was as if he grew roots. The moment that Kui raised his right leg, Qin Lang's hand became a knife, and he used the “hand knife” to chop towards Kui's leg.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

When Qin Lang's "hand knife" heavily chopped on Kui's legs, it accurately hit the "numbing tendons" on his ankle, calf, thigh, and areas such as that.

It looked like Qin Lang's "hand knife" didn't have a lot of power, but every time it chopped Kui's legs, it was as painful as being chopped by a real knife. This was the power of Qin Lang's 3 years of pillaring training. Usually, he didn't attack people, but once he did, his entire body's strength could be compressed into a small area. Who cares if he was only using his fingers to jab the opponent? The power would not be weaker than a fist.

This was the difference between training in pillaring and not!

If the pillaring was useless, then why would the different schools let their students pillar for several years?

Kui suddenly felt a wave of numbing pain on his stretched leg, and all of his strength disappeared. After kicking out once, he was unable to continue after the 1 of the 3 Chained Leg Kicks. He even had difficulty standing up!

Bang!

Just when Kui was thwarted from attacking, Qin Lang grasped the chance, and fiercely slapped Kui's face. That slap was at full



power, and that one slap actually made Kui fly through the air, and he heavily slammed on the prison door!

The remaining thugs were completely stunned. They couldn't even dream that this would happen. The considerably well-known "Iron Fist Kui" in Summer Sun City got flown through the air by Qin Lang's attack, and it was only from a slap!

Actually, Qin Lang wanted to use a fist because he realised that this was a prison room, so fighting in here was as normal as meals. But, if he handicapped Kui, that would be a different story. The crime for intentionally harming people would undoubtedly lock him in! So, after a bit of consideration, Qin Lang changed his fist into a slap. Since Qin Lang had a martial foundation, that slap was enough to let Kui "calm down".

Although Kui only received one slap from Qin Lang, his face already started to swell, and the edges of his mouth also got a bit split open, making his head look like a pig's head.

After a good few minutes, the rumbling in Kui's brain finally stopped, and at that time his arrogance and his energy was completely gone.

As for the other people. they did not have any courage to fight against Qin Lang.

"Kneel——"

Qin Lang humphed, and all 6 of Kui's men instantly kneeled down on the ground together at the same time without any pre-planning.

But, Kui was still decently healthy, so he actually didn't kneel.

"Kui right?" Qin Lang snorted, "You said you wanted to rape me until I wish I was dead? Since you like doing it so much, then you like it being done to you as well right——You six, take off his pants!"

"What?!" One of them said blankly, and even thought that he heard wrong.

Bang!

Qin Lang stretched out and slapped him, causing the little thug to fly, then he looked at the other 5 and said, "Are you clear?!"

Although the other 5 were afraid of Kui, they were even more afraid of Qin Lang. His slap was really too powerful, and no one wanted to have that slap in their memory, so the 5 of them pounced towards Kui, and one of them even said, "Kui bro, sorry!"

Although Kui was quite a fierce character, but just now, Qin Lang already made it so that he couldn't use any strength in one of his leg, and he also received a "Super Slap". Because of all that, his martial strength and power was nowhere near normal, and he was surrounded by the 5 little minions, so however he tried to struggle

he could not escape.

On the side, Qin Lang was watching this like a drama, and said, “Kui, you need to work hard or else you won’t be able to keep your clothes and pants!”

After hearing that, Kui didn’t even care that those people were his own people. He directly used his fists to welcome them. After all, he didn’t want to have his clothes and pants pulled off, because who knew what Qin Lang would do to him later on!

The other people were originally still a bit fearful of Kui remaining power. But, once he started fiercely punching them, the 6 of them didn’t even care about any nonsense loyalty, and directly started wrestling Kui. With the advantage of numbers, they really pulled away all of Kui’s clothes and pants, and they didn’t even leave the underwear!

“Okay.” Qin Lang indicated the 6 of them to temporary stop.

Only then was Kui able to escape. After getting himself up from the ground, he bellowed, and waved his fist towards Qin Lang again. But, this time, he was like a trapped beast attacking alone, so it was impossible for him to cause any harm to Qin Lang, and Qin Lang slapped Kui once again.

After taking in another slap, Kui calmed down once again. He felt that Qin Lang still had “new plans”, so he subconsciously slipped towards the door of the prison cell, and yelled outside, “Jailer! Police! Help——”

There was no response from the police!

There were only the excited cheers from the other prison cells.

Kui knew that the jailers were intentionally not there at this time. It was to give him time to take care of Qin Lang. But, Kui and the jailers wouldn't ever have known that it was actually Qin Lang taking care of them!

"Kui, it seems like you haven't understood yet." Qin Lang coldly laughed, and gave the 6 minions an order, "Drag Kui over there and put him on the bed!"

The 6 thugs were a lot more obedient. They did as they were told, and forced Kui onto the bed.

"Kui, did you say you wanted to rape?" Qin Lang coldly smiled and said, "There's a saying called 'The one who rapes must be raped'. Your 6 bros are here waiting for you, which one do you want?"

Only then did Kui completely collapse. He was suddenly aware that Qin Lang was not only good in martial arts, his methods were even more fierce. Sadly, the butt that he painfully defended for 20 or so years would be penetrated through by someone. At this time, Kui really started to have thoughts of dying.

"Since Kui doesn't want to choose, the 6 of you will rotate." With

that sentence, the 6 thugs were scared thoroughly. Although normally, when they talked, it would include words such as “rape this rape that”, those were just for sake of saying. The 6 thugs’ sexual orientation were always normal, and no one really wanted to rape Kui.

“Qin bro...Please...Please forgive me...” Kui had already completely fallen apart.

Qin Lang acted as if he didn’t hear Kui’s words, and he reached out and patted on one of the thug’s back, “You first.”

“Qin bro, I can’t, I really can’t...I...I am impotent!” The colour of the thug’s face was ashen, and his entire body was trembling.

“How about you?” Qin Lang patted another thug’s shoulder.

“Qin Bro...I...I can’t either...I ejaculate prematurely!”

“Damn! None of you 6 can?” Qin Lang cursed, “Since none of you can, then I’ll let Kui rape you all!”

The 6 thugs were all stunned, and it was just like a thunder through the bright sky!

## Chapter 32 – Police, Clean Up

---

But, Qin Lang was only scaring those people.

His mood today was horrible, and at this time there were even people that dared to anger him, which meant that Qin Lang had to make them feel even worse!

First it was Sankun. Now it was Kui and his little minions. They all tasted the result of angering Qin Lang.

Finally, the jailer started to patrol.

When the jailer arrived at the cell, he saw Kui and his men kneeling in a row at the door. And when he saw Kui was even naked, the jailer was speechless.

“Iron Fist Kui” got beaten up by Qin Lang to this extent!

As for Qin Lang, he was resting by lying on the bed with his eyes closed. Seeing the jailer shine his flashlight on himself, Qin Lang coldly snorted, “Please notify that idiot Sankun, if the people he arranges in here are trash like this, it won’t be enough!”

Arrogance!

Savageness!

The jailer worked in Little Zangou for a good few years, but it was the first time he saw such a fierce character. He never would have thought that this guy was only a high school student, and he was a “good student” in one of the well known high schools in the country. Seeing Qin Lang’s attitude, the jailer hated being unable to rush in there to give Qin Lang a lesson, but he didn’t dare to do that. It was because criminals could participate in brawls, but jailers couldn’t, especially when the internet opinions were so strong.

But, seeing that the jailer came, Kui and his men looked as if they were pardoned, and they immediately, and luckily, slipped away.

At that time, they didn’t have any thoughts of revenge, they only wanted to get away from the little demon!

“Oi——Tell Sankun to not send any more human sandbags in here!” Qin Lang said to the jailer. Since he knew that the jailer was bought by Sankun or Anderson, he didn’t mind offending them.

The jailer coldly laughed, “Just you watch!”

It seemed that Sankun already had a plan. 10 minutes later, another temporary “cellmate” was sent into Qin Lang’s prison cell.

That guy was quite a bit stronger than Kui, but under Qin Lang’s “Mantis Fist”, he wasn’t able to endure for long. Very quickly, he got beaten up by Qin Lang to the point that his nose was green and his face was swelled up. He was begging for forgiveness on the ground!

“Oi——Police! Jailer!”

Qin Lang yelled out two times, but the jailer didn't appear. It was obvious that it was intentional. They even thought that Qin Lang was out of luck. After all, this guy was stronger than Kui, and Qin Lang had already been in a fight, so his strength must have been consumed up quite a bit.

Qin Lang thought for a bit, then yelled his throat out, “Oi! Jailer! Come out and clean up——”

Finally, with that yell, the jailer couldn't sit tight. When the two jailers saw Kui who got beaten up by Qin Lang, they couldn't help but be surprised. Although they felt very unhappy towards Qin Lang's arrogance, and really wanted to personally take care of Qin Lang, they knew that their martial ability was too far off from his. They had the heart but not the strength.

As they saw another thug being dragged out by the jailer, the other prisoners in the cells started getting excited, and hit the jail doors non-stop. They really wanted to personally witness Qin Lang's fights with others!

“Clean up!”

Someone yelled out, then even more people yelled together, “Clean up! Police clean up——”



Those criminals were really only fearful of the non-chaotic world!

“Damn, you don’t want to sleep?!” The jailer waved his truncheon and bellowed. Normally, the prisoners may have restrained themselves, but tonight, their fierce and violent nature got triggered. They didn’t even care about the jailer’s warning, and continued yelling crazily and banged on the cell doors.

The head of the guards quickly noticed the situation. After receiving the jailer’s report, he immediately called Sankun, “Boss San, what are you doing? The prisoners in here are starting to get rebellious! Really, what are you doing? You can’t even take care of a high school student?!”

Accepting the head guard’s phone, Sankun’s face darkened, and he immediately called another phone number, and said carefully, “Master An, that brat is ‘difficult’ to deal with, is ‘Steel bro’ going to go personally?”

“Mm.” A bored sound came from the phone.

Sankun breathed a sigh of relief. He personally witnessed the power of “Steel bro”, and he knew if “Steel bro” were to personally go, then he could certainly give Qin Lang a harsh lesson, and completely cripple the annoy brat.

\*\*\*

Qin Lang was lying on the bed, but he was only resting with his eyes closed, and didn't really fall asleep.

It was because he clearly knew that tonight was not going to be peaceful. Sankun and Anderson would not let him go just like that.

11 o'clock at night, the prison cells started boiling again, because the jailer brought a new "prisoner" and walked over.

"Steel bro! He's Steel bro!"

"Steel bro! He's strong!"

"Battle between the dragon and the tiger, this will be worth watching!"

"....."

Within the prison cells, very quickly, people recognized the new "prisoner". It was obvious that the person called "steel bro" was not ordinary.

The jailer brought "Steel bro" into Qin Lang's cell, smiled, and said maliciously, "You two should peacefully coexist!"

Qin Lang flipped his body and went off the bed. His gaze landed on the body of "Steel bro". It seemed like that guy wasn't as tall and sturdy as Kui, as he was only 1.6 or 1.7 meters tall He was even

a few centimeters shorter than Qin Lang. But, violent air was being released all over him, and within his gaze there was a serious killing intent, which clearly meant that it was a violent character who killed viciously and mercilessly.

In the information that Hansan gave Qin Lang, it mentioned information about “Steel bro”. This guy was Anderson’s driver and also his bodyguard, and he had been a “black boxer” in the Guangdong province, having very strong real combat skill. He was called Chengang, and he used his pair of steel fists to shake Summer Sun City’s underworld, so the people from the underworld called him “Steel bro”. Chengang wasn’t even 20 years old this year, yet he was at the time in which he was flourishing as a boxer. He heard about Qin Lang’s martial art skill, and his hands felt itchy.

[TN: The “gang” in Chengang means “steel”.]

After the cell door closed, Chengang took off his outer clothing, and he only wore a tight white sleeveless garment. He was wearing loose track pants and black cloth shoes. With light clothing such as that, it was clear that he came prepared and did the preparation for a huge battle.

“You’re Qin Lang?” Chengang got into position, and waited with rapt attention. He didn’t underestimate his opponent just because he was a high school student.

Qin Lang lightly nodded, and stood still with the Hidden Dragon Pillar. it was as if he grew roots on the ground.

Chengang saw that with standing pose, and it was as if Qin Lang could support the Heavens, so he couldn't help but secretly be surprised and view Qin Lang with a few more points of impressment. Chengang was a black boxer, and the so-called black boxing was the boxing for life and death. There weren't many rules, only win or lose, live or death. That was why as a black boxer, Chengang had a lot of experience with fighting, and from Qin Lang's position, he could tell that Qin Lang was no easy person to go against. Only the real schools that taught martial arts require their disciples to train in pillaring strictly, and when the results showed for pillaring, then the footing would be more stable and the punches would be more fierce.

Although Chengang could tell all that, he didn't have a single trace of fear. Because as a black boxer, you not only needed to train in the martial arts, you also needed to pay attention to the battle techniques and the methods of killing!

Within the martial arts, it included ways to maintain the heart, maintain good health, and even philosophy as well, but there was only one meaning in black boxing—to kill!

Zizi! ~

After facing each other for a moment, the hallway lights outside of the cell flickered because of the unstable electrical currents, and the amount of light inside the cell started to decrease.

Just at that time, Chengang's fist came striking out like a

lightning bolt!

# Chapter 33 – Car-Breaking Mantis

---

Fast! Fierce!

Nothing was just for show.

Chengang's punch immediately showed the airs of an expert black boxer. Also, that punch was timed extremely well, so Chengang was 80% confident that he would hit the mark with that.

Bang!

Chengang's fierce fist should have hit Qin Lang's face, but just as his fist reached Qin Lang's face, Qin Lang's palm suddenly extended and stopped Chengang's thunder-like punch.

Chengang was slightly surprised, but his inner heart's battle desires were even more strong. Without any hesitation, he changed his fist into a claw, and grasped Qin Lang's hand. His knee ferociously rushed towards Qin Lang's stomach area. That was not Chinese martial arts. It was the kneeing arts of Muay Thai. Muay Thai paid attention to iron elbows and steel knees, so the power of this knee strike was extremely frightening.

Bang!

Qin Lang's other hand received that attack, and it sealed Chengang's knee attack.

Qin Lang was on the defense from those two continuous attacks!

Chengang's knee attack failed, so he suddenly spun his body, and sent his left elbow towards Qin Lang's face.

Those series of movements couldn't count as a real martial style, but they were unusually smooth, showing Chengang's plentiful real battle experience, and it gave Qin Lang a certain amount of pressure.

The martial arts from martial schools all paid attention to countering moves, while the mixed martial arts didn't talk about styles, but they rather chose and trained in techniques that used strong power. That was why he didn't use any fancy attacks and had terrifying strength.

The martial artist that trained in martial styles unexpectedly met the fierce boxer that trained in mixed martial arts. If the "pillaring" gets broken through, then it was very likely that Qin Lang would pay a high price.

Although Qin Lang didn't have many martial art styles, but his "pillaring" was incomparably sturdy. While he diverted, dodged, and defended, he made noises when his foot landed on the ground. It was as loud as a drum beat, and although he was on the defending side, his footwork was not in disorder at all!

"Such strong footwork!"

Chengang couldn't help but praise Qin Lang in his heart. He exchanged blows with quite a few young disciples from different martial art schools, but pretty much no one could use their footwork as Qin Lang did. It was really as sturdy as a boulder, and it was really hard to move him even slightly.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

Their fists and feet collided, and they made clear and sharp sounds. The prisoners sitting in the cells couldn't help but be astonished. If the sound of the collision of their fists and feet were so loud, then wouldn't the strength of their fists and feet be shockingly strong?

After a short moment, the two of them already exchanged 30 or so blows.

And also that this time, the difference in cultivation of those two also slowly appeared.

With the strong and violent attacks, Chengang's entire body was full of sweat. His sleeveless garment already started to drip with sweat, and it was obvious that a portion of his body strength was consumed. On the other hand, Qin Lang's situation was a lot better. The clothes he had were only a bit wet from his sweat.

The advantage of the Hidden Dragon Pillar already started to appear.



Qin Lang also knew that, so he started to counterattack.

But at that time, Chengang suddenly leaped back, as if he was preparing to retreat.

Just as Qin Lang was surprised, Chengang took out capsules, and swallowed them. As if seeing Qin Lang's suspicions, Chengang snorted, "This is the stimulant capsules for boxers! You should be proud for forcing me to use these things!"

"Screw the proud!" Qin Lang was angry. This guy used stimulants, and he was obviously cheating. Leaving the cheating out, he was even acting so arrogantly, saying something about pride.

"Angry? Good! This will be more interesting!" Chengang mockingly laughed, and waved his fists again.

Whoosh!

Chengang's punch actually made sounds from the wind. The him that used stimulants was quite a bit stronger than before!

But Qin Lang was angry. At the start, Qin Lang thought that Chengang was an admirable character, so Qin Lang had a few points of admiration towards him. But now, Qin Lang only had anger towards the despicable guy!

For many people, when they got angry, they would clench their

fists. But when Qin Lang was really angry, he actually loosened his fist. Because doing so, his fist became a hand-blade——

## Mantis Blade!

There was a martial master that created the well-known Mantis Fist from the preying movements of mantis, but what Qin Lang learnt from the blood mantis was the swift, fierce, illusionary “Mantis Blade”. Qin Lang released the blood mantis from the Thousand Poison Bag many times. One reason was to feed it, the other reason was to understand the “Mantis Blade” from the blood mantis, and to blend it into his own hand blade.

When Qin Lang battled with Manu, it was the first time that he understood the style of the mantis hand blade, but at that time the Mantis Blade was only in the early stages. These few days, Qin Lang took “an insect as the teacher”, and he observed the movements of the blood mantis. In the wonderful instant of the mantis preying, Qin Lang’s understanding of the mantis hand blade got even deeper.

If a blade needed to be sharp, then you required a whetstone.

Right now, Chengang was the “whetstone” that Qin Lang was waiting for!

Seeing that Qin Lang didn’t use fists, and rather both his hands changed into a blade, Chengang coldly chuckled. In his eyes, fists were the best method of attacking. Hand blade, fingers, all those were merely flashy things!

“Chop!”

Seeing Chengang’s fist flying over, the scene in which the blood mantis killed the snake bubbled into Qin Lang’s brain. His entire body trembled once, and he concentrated all his power into one section, putting it all into his hand blade, then he stuck Chengang’s fist with lightning speed!

Boom!

The fist and the blade contacted, and a heavy sound echoed. Chengang felt a wave of pain coming from his fist, and he really felt that his fist wasn’t striking the flesh of the hand, but rather striking on an iron hammer!

But under the use of the stimulant, Chengang’s endurance to pain also increased significantly, and his ferocious nature within his body was triggered. He completely ignored the pain, and struck with his fist again.

Qin Lang did the same thing, and chopped with his hand blade again!

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

Qin Lang’s Mantis Blade continuously went out. Not only was the power frightening, the angle of attack was tricky. He completely merged the angle, speed, accuracy from the preying of the mantis

into his own “hand blade”. Every “blade” had the grandeur of a rainbow, 30 thousand catties worth of thunder, and had the power to split boulders and monuments!

Originally, Chengang looked down upon the Chinese martial styles, and thought that the Chinese martial arts were only flashy and had no real power. But with Qin Lang’s fast and fierce hand blade that was hard to block, he knew that his thoughts could not be any more wrong.

With Chengang as a whetstone, Qin Lang was getting more and more proficient in his Mantis Blade. Although Chengang used the stimulants, he was completely overpowered by Qin Lang.

But Chengang was a black boxer, and black boxers were not only cruel and bloody, they also didn’t care what methods they used to gain victory. Chengang saw that he was at a disadvantage, so he suddenly turned over a steel bed, and sent it towards Qin Lang. Qin Lang quickly dodged, and Chengang took the chance and leaped, then used a wrestling position to tightly lock onto Qin Lang’s neck. He put strength into his hands, and he wanted to suffocate Qin Lang!

“Move——”

Qin Lang yelled, stamped his feet on the ground, sent out strength through his entire body, and used his hands to separate Chengang’s arms. After that, he did a shoulder throw and threw Chengang over. He harshly hit the cell door, and the cell door rumbled as he was smashed at it.

Chengang got beaten up all over the place, but he was already a very fierce and tough person, in addition he also used the stimulants. So, he immediately bounced back up from the ground, and pounced towards Qin Lang once again.

Qin Lang's Mantis Blade was already sharply "grinded". The scene in which the blood mantis attacked the snake's lethal point floated into his mind, and he was suddenly enlightened. Naturally, he suddenly understood a real ultimate move——

“Car-Breaking Mantis!”

With that yell from Qin Lang, and with the power from the Hidden Dragon Pillar, he put his entire body's strength onto the "tip of the blade". His right arm suddenly flung up, then it came rushing down in front of Chengang's chest! It was just like Guan Yu's swinging his crescent blade and also using the momentum of the war-horse to chop with flying speed.

[TN: [Guan Yu's crescent blade](#)]

“Not good!”

The instant before the hand blade struck Chengang's chest, Qin Lang suddenly realised that the power of the attack was too strong, and he immediately took half of his power back.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Three sharp and clear sounds resonated from Chengang's chest, and as a black boxer, he clearly knew that it was the sound of ribs cracking!

Under the strike of Qin Lang's hand blade, a foot long wound was carved into Chengang's chest. But as it was only a hand blade, the wound was not deep. With the 3 ribs broken, it was enough for Chengang to lose his battle power. Even if with his consumed stimulants he could not endure it!

Luckily Qin Lang took back half his power, or else Chengang could have been chopped to death.

But even so, it brought troubles for Qin Lang.

From the actions of Chengang, it showed that he was a person that did not care what methods he used as long as it brought him victory. Now that he broke a few ribs from Qin Lang's "ultimate move", then he would certainly say to the jailers that Qin Lang intentionally harmed him, and it would bring even more accusations towards Qin Lang.

Just at that time, the Chengang who was sitting on the ground said to Qin Lang, "You win...I'll tell you something about Master An...Come."

Qin Lang walked over, and as he got near, Chengang suddenly pulled out an extremely short knife behind him, and stuck it in Qin Lang's leg. That little knife was short and small, even smaller than

a primary student's pencil sharpener. Although the jailers were bribed by Sankun, they did not dare let Chengang bring weapons in to kill. But it was clear that Chengang wanted to kill Qin Lang, so he hid a small knife on him. On the knife, there was even snake poison, and it was fatal!

# Chapter 34 – Appearance Of The Old Poison Guy

---

“Ouch!” Qin Lang lightly yelled, then said angrily, “Despicable!”

“Haha! You stupid student! I’m a black boxer. Do you know who black boxers are? The methods do not matter as long as you win! It doesn’t matter if your punching or kicking is strong. I have the poison of a cobra on this knife, you’re dead! You’re dead! Haha!”

Chengang laughed with proudness, and his laugh was so loud that the prisoners in the other cells heard it. Suddenly everyone hushed and started cursing.

Although the prisoners detained in the Little Zangou were violent criminals, Qin Lang’s kung fu won over their admiration. Who would have thought that the infamous “Steel bro” would use a knife and poison against Qin Lang? It really made people despise Chengang!

“Don’t worry, I won’t die!”

Qin Lang coldly laughed, and knocked Chengang out with a punch. After that, he yelled out, “Jailer! Damn you guys! You let Chengang bring a knife in, and there was even poison on the knife!”

With Qin Lang angry bellow, it also stirred up the other prisoners’ anger, and all the cursing shock the skies and the earth.



The jailers were indeed alarmed. Two of them rushed to Qin Lang's cell, and seeing the small knife in Qin Lang's leg, the colour of their face instantly changed, and cursed in their heart: "Damn Sankun, you want us to lose our job? Bringing a knife in, and even putting poison on it. If this brat dies in this place, then there would be too much trouble!"

"Quickly send him to the hospital!" Another jailer immediately contacted the rescue workers.

When the rescue workers arrived, Qin Lang took the chance and fainted into the chest of a nurse.

Very soon, the "fainted" Qin Lang got sent to the People's Hospital in Summer Sun City to receive treatment.

Because he was an "important suspect", and he was poisoned by snake poison, Qin Lang was arranged into a simple hospital room, and there were two jailers guarding outside. To be honest, sleeping in here was a lot better than sleeping in the detention house. Actually, this simple hospital bed was even better than the ones in the school dorm.

"Ha, you two can guard outside for me!" Qin Lang looked at the direction of the two jailers, and thought that they deserved to stand as guard outside for the entire night.

Although Chengang's little knife did have poison, but to Qin Lang, a cobra's poison was just like the introduction poison that he

tried. The thing that he mainly learnt from the Old Poison Guy was the poison arts, not the martial arts, which meant Chengang using poison against Qin Lang was a grave mistake.

With that, Qin Lang would sleep comfortably on the hospital bed, and Chengang's ribs being broken by Qin Lang was well deserved. The jailers would undoubtedly not dare to create a report of this.

As Qin Lang was preparing to sleep, the window curtains moved as if it was moved by the night wind, and suddenly an extra shadow appeared in the hospital room.

“Old Poison Guy!”

Qin Lang yelled under his breath. As he saw this silhouette, he was a bit excited, but also a bit nervous.

“Your kung fu is going not bad, and you even learnt a real style——Car-Breaking Mantis. Hehe, the name isn't bad at all!” The Old Poison Guy's tone was with a bit of disdain, but he always talked harshly to Qin Lang, so Qin Lang viewed the disdain as a type of praise.

But then, the words following up would certainly not be praise, “But, did you train yourself to be an idiot? Do you know why you are in this situation right now?”

“That's...I had a bit of bad luck.” Qin Lang said depressedly. True, although the things before all went smoothly, but ever since

he went to Pure Beauty Bay, his luck did a 180 degree turn.

“Rubbish! It’s not that you have bad luck, it’s that you are too soft-hearted!” The Old Poison Guy coldly snorted, “Using Hansan and beating Manu were done fairly well. But, you gave your enemies a chance by helping a female that was unrelated to you and unwilling to live! Complete idiocy! Don’t be stubborn. Let me ask you. If you didn’t care whether that Zhou Ling Ling lived or died, would you be in this situation?”

“I wouldn’t.” Qin Lang replied gloomily.

The Old Poison Guy was not wrong. If Qin Lang didn’t help Zhou Ling Ling, he wouldn’t be slammed into the cell by others.

“Old Poison Guy, are you here just to mock me?” Qin Lang couldn’t help but ask.

“You are my student. If I mock you then it means I mock myself.” The Old Poison Guy snorted, “It seems like your mission has failed, and you will quickly become a murderer. How about you live in isolation from others with me into the mountains——”

“Oi, wait——Old Poison Guy.” Qin Lang quickly said, “The mission hasn’t completely failed yet, and I don’t plan to live in isolation in the mountains with you.”

“You want to continue sitting in prison?” The Old Poison Guy snorted.

“Of course I don’t want to.” Qin Lang said, “But I don’t want my first mission to fail like this. I feel like I still have a chance!”

“Where’s the chance?”

“Zhou Ling Ling!” Qin Lang said calmly, “If your Hundred Poison Big Return Pill is real, then Zhou Ling Ling shouldn’t have died!”

“Nonsense, of course my Hundred Poison Big Return Pill is a life saving pill!” The Old Poison Guy coldly snorted, “You prodigal, wasting one of my pill. I still haven’t gotten you back for that!”

“Then why were there poison elements in Zhou Ling Ling’s saliva sample?” Qin Lang asked.

“You idiot, the Hundred Poison Big Return Pill was originally a life-saving pill made from poison, but even if there are poison elements it doesn’t mean it can’t save lives. How do you not know this after following me for so long?”

“Is it not you the reason why I’m in this situation? If they didn’t find any poison elements in your life-saving pill, then I would have been cleared from suspicions.”

“Do you think you’re infallible?!” The Old Poison Guy cursed Qin Lang again, “Even if they couldn’t find any poison elements you still need to be aware of being a scapegoat! You should know that the pill wasn’t at fault, yet the girl still died. Do you know why?”

“Anderson got people to go to the hospital to kill her?” Qin Lang understood the crucial point.

“It seems that you are not a complete idiot!” The Old Poison Guy snorted, “The reason why you lost to Anderson was not because your kung fu was bad nor was it because you were an idiot. It’s because of your soft heart! If you had let that girl die, the one winning would probably be you. But who would have thought the student of me, Old Poison Guy, would waste a life-saving pill on a person that you don’t even have anything to do with, and you even got yourself into jail!”

“Old Poison Guy, don’t attack me like that okay?” Qin Lang chuckled, “Rather than cursing me like that, how about pointing a good road for me, and letting me defeat Anderson while finishing this mission?”

“Whatever, I’ll give you a chance!” The Old Poison Guy coldly snorted, “Zhou Ling Ling did not die.”

“What!”

“She did not die.”

“Master, you really have seen long and far! Wise! Brilliant!...” Qin Lang did not conserve any words of praise for the Old Poison Guy. He knew if Zhou Ling Ling did not die, then it would be very easy for him to completely reverse the situation and win over Anderson. Also, if the Old Poison Guy said that Zhou Ling Ling

didn't die, then Qin Lang believed that she did not die, because the Old Poison Guy had that ability!

“Less rubbish!” The Old Poison Guy snorted, “I just didn't want that girl to taint my name. If people knew that my life-saving pill would kill, then where would I point my face at? Boy, you continue finishing your mission. And this time, you can only win and not lose, or else——”

After saying that, his tone became icy.

“Or else what?” Qin Lang couldn't help but ask.

“I would kill that female teacher!” The Old Poison Guy's words made Qin Lang's heart jump.

Qin Lang didn't hear the Old Poison Guy mention Tauro before, so he naively thought that he didn't notice her existence. But, hearing those words, Qin Lang knew that he was wrong. He could not hide the things that the Old Poison Guy wanted to know!

“I don't allow it!” Qin Lang almost yelled out.

“You know if I say I can I will!” The Old Poison Guy snorted, “You only have half a month! Do you want me to get you out of here?”

“No need! I have my ways!” Qin Lang coldly said. He was very unhappy that the Old Poison Guy used Tauro to threaten him.

After a few cold laughs, the Old Poison Guy suddenly disappeared from the hospital room.

[TN: The Old Poison Guy's nose must hurt very much with all that damn snorting...]

# Chapter 35 – Confrontation Of The Officials

---

Morning on the next day.

Qin Lang woke up from bed, and yelled at the jailers guarding, “Officer, I want to call someone.”

“No.” The jailer refused Qin Lang’s request.

“If you guys must do that, then when I have the chance, I will tell my family, friends, media about how I got attacked by a person with knife and poison. I’m sure you don’t want trouble right?” Qin Lang proposed a small trade with the jailer.

The two jailers discussed for a bit, and one of them handed a cellphone to Qin Lang. But, they required Qin Lang to use the phone in front of them so that way they could know whether Qin Lang’s conversation will bring them trouble or not.

Qin Lang accepted the compromise, since he only needed to give Zhaokan a call.

Zhaokan’s phone number had 4 consecutive numbers, so it was very easy to remember. After Qin Lang called Zhaokan, he told him his identity, only to hear Zhaokan curse loudly, “Damn Qin Lang! You killed Zhou Ling Ling! ...I will kill you...I...”

Qin Lang knew that Zhaokan was only venting the anger and sadness in his heart. But, he didn’t have time to listen to Zhaokan



go on, so he interrupted him, “I didn’t harm Zhou Ling Ling and you should know this! I need you to help me a bit right now. Log on to my online cellphone address book, and there should be a person called ‘Bald Male Attendant’. Contact him and let him bring you to see me.”

“Who is this guy?” Zhaokan was confused, “And where are you?”

“Remember the bald male that jumped down the building with us two days ago?” Qin Lang said, “Tell him that we know who he is. He will undoubtedly bring you to see me.”

“Okay.” Zhaokan replied to Qin Lang, then apologized, “Qin Lang, I’m sorry! Just now I——”

“Time is precious, and I look at you as a bro.” Qin Lang said.

“Okay, bro!” Zhaokan hung up, and immediately followed Qin Lang’s instructions.

After that, Qin Lang accepted the further inspection from the hospital, and even ate a splendid breakfast.

Qin Lang thought that staying in the hospital wasn’t that bad. But, he also knew that Sankun and Anderson wouldn’t let him continue staying here.

Indeed, before long, under the escort of several jailers, a big-bellied official that was wearing a police uniform walked into Qin

Lang's hospital room. He shot a glance at the Qin Lang who was sitting in the hospital bed, then said, "It seems that he doesn't have any more problems, so let's hurry and bring him back to the detention house."

"Yes sir, Director Zhou." One of the jailers immediately said and nodded.

"Oi——The inspection report hasn't come out yet." Qin Lang coldly snorted at the Director called Zhou.

Zhou Siming used a strict gaze to stare at Qin Lang, and coldly humphed, "What. You're talking about human rights to me? Inside my detention house, I am the law! I have the final say to whether you have human rights or not!"

As he was saying that, Zhou Siming's tyrant nature was completely revealed. It couldn't be helped. Although this guy was a little director, but in the Little Zangou detention house, for the good or bad, he was still the highest in command, so it couldn't be helped that he was a bit proud and arrogant.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

But just at that time, some untimely claps came from outside the hospital room.

The claps were from Zhaokan, and he finally appeared.

Next to Zhaokan was a young man dressed in a suit, and he was around 20 years old or so.

“Who are you? This is a separate hospital room for prisoners, and outsiders cannot enter as they wish!” Zhou Siming coldly snorted. The two jailers next to him quickly started to move. They prepared to drive Zhaokan and the young man out and put up a display in front of their leader.

“Such a huge might, Director Zhou!” The young man next to Zhaokan coldly humphed, “I am the city hall secretary, Chen Jinyong.”

After saying that, the young man gave his identification to Zhou Siming.

Although Zhou Siming was the highest in command and “emperor” of Little Zangou, in the entire Summer Sun City government he was barely anything. And the opponent’s job position was the city hall secretary! Zhou Siming knew what that meant, even if he was just a little secretary, he cannot offend him because the city hall secretary worked for the head of the city’s government!

“Oh, it’s Chief Chen. Hello, hello.” After receiving Chen Jinyong’s identification, Zhou Siming instantly became more respectful. Although he was only a chief, the power behind him was extremely frightening.

“Chief Zhou, I want to chat with Mr. Qin lang here.” Chen

Jinyong's tone was more like a command rather than a request.

The corner of Zhou Siming's mouth twitched. He felt that his dignity was being looked down upon, so he couldn't help but say, "I'm sorry Chief Chen. This person is a important suspect, and without the permission of the higher-ups——"

"Oh." Although Chen Jinyong was young, but he had plenty of experience with battles against officials. He didn't want until Zhou Siming was finished and interrupted him, "Your meaning is that you'll go against Deputy Mayor Wu's words?"

"Deputy Mayor Wu? You mean Deputy Mayor Wuwen? The rumoured person to be mayor soon!"

Zhou Siming was suddenly stunned, but he couldn't help but curse in his heart: "Damn Chen Jinyong. If it was Deputy Mayor Wu's words then why not say it earlier? There was no need for all this intimidation."

But Zhou Siming smiled and said, "If it's his meaning then of course there's no problem."

Chen Jinyong gave a smile of an official, then said, "Then Director Zhou and the others wait outside, I have a few words with Mr. Qin Lang."

"Qin Lang——You are quite crazy!" Zhaokan went up and patted Qin Lang's shoulders, "Did you suffer in the detention house?"

“I fought with people, but the one suffering wasn’t me.” Qin Lang smiled. He knew it wasn’t time for greetings, so he said to Chen Jinyong, “Chief Chen is it? I need to speak with Deputy Mayor Wu.”

“He is currently very busy, so I’m afraid that he doesn’t have any time right now. But I already talked to him so just tell me whatever you need.” Chen Jinyong said calmly.

“Old fox.” Qin Lang coldly snorted in his heart. He knew that Wuwen was intentionally avoiding him because he was afraid that Qin Lang and Zhaokan would “extort” him. After all, Wuwen going to Pure Beauty Bay was not a brilliant thing. Sadly, Qin Lang wasn’t a person that was so easy to deal with, so he said dully, “Then please tell Deputy Mayor Wu two things. First, if I’m not wrong, then he can’t solve his issue in the hospital. I can help him out about that. Secondly, I have proof where he went 2 days ago. Okay, report back to him.”

Chen Jinyong did not hesitate, and he pulled out his phone, went next to the windows, and quietly reported what Qin Lang said to Wuwen.

After a moment, Chen Jinyong asked Qin Lang, “What request do you have?”

“Tell him to come here himself, I don’t have time to play around.” Qin Lang said impatiently.

“But Deputy Mayor Wu is really busy——”

“Then so be it.” Qin Lang coldly snorted, “But remember to remind him that after today’s afternoon, his thing cannot be saved!”

With Qin Lang’s words, 10 minutes later, Wuwen appeared in Qin Lang’s room.

Actually, Wuwen was receiving treatment in the People’s Hospital, so he wasn’t at his office “doing thousands of things everyday”. Since that day in which he received his injury, he had always been in the top-class hospital room in the People’s Hospital receiving the treatment of specialists, but the treatment effect wasn’t too ideal. Although the injuries of the affected area already started to recover, but some crucial function had no signs of recovering. Wuwen was quite scared as he thought of Qin Lang’s words.

Although Wuwen was 45 years old or so, but he had very strong desires. If he became a eunuch like that, it would be a huge blow to him. Even if he rose in ranks it would be uncompensatable.

“Little Qin, is your body better now?” Wuwen smile was very genial, and he even personally gave Qin Lang some fresh flowers.

Wuwen’s actions completely shocked the Zhou Siming who was standing outside, and his heart beated outrageously: “Damn! Where did this brat come from? Even Deputy Mayor Wu is so respectful towards him! Damn it, this time we’ve met with bad

luck!”

## Chapter 36 – Regaining Freedom

---

“Thank you for your concern. My body is still fine, but what about yours?” Qin Lang’s smile was also as warm as the sunlight outside.

“Little Chen, wait outside with this student, I need to talk to Little Qin for a bit.”

After Wuwen dispatched Chen Jinyong and Zhaokan away, he put away the smile on his face, and said to Qin Lang quietly, “Qin Lang, I heard that you have proof that I went to the Three River Island?”

Wuwen was obviously very careful, as he didn’t mention the 3 words “Pure Beauty Bay”.

Qin Lang nodded his head.

“You know that threatening an official like me is a very dangerous thing to do?” Wuwen’s tone was very calm, but his threatening intention was completely revealed, “Especially when you are in your current situation——It’s worrying!”

“Deputy Mayor Wu, I think that you should think about your own situation first.” Qin Lang lightly smiled, “If I’m not mistaken, then the so-called specialists were not able to do anything about your injury right? After 5 o’clock today, if you don’t receive the appropriate treatment, then I’m afraid there is only one ending.”



“What ending?” Wuwen asked under his breath.

“I think you should understand, but if you want to ask even though you know——Your production organ would only have the single function of urinating. Also, while urinating, you also need to be careful not to wet your shoes.”

“Hehe~” Wuwen suddenly laughed, but the laughter was a bit cold, “You are threatening me?”

“I want to save you.” Qin Lang was not afraid of any intimidation from Wuwen, “You can become a normal male person, and I don’t want you to be ruined under the hands of some fraud doctors. Carefully consider it.”

Wuwen paused for a moment. He knew that everything that Qin Lang said was the truth, and those specialists were helpless. Qin Lang was his only hope and savior.

After a while, Wuwen asked, “What request do you have?”

“I want you to release me on bail.”

“You are a murder suspect, so it’s not too possible.” It was clear that Wuwen inquired about Qin Lang’s current situation.

“After getting out, I will have my ways to cleanse my charges

because I did not kill anyone.” Qin Lang said, “Last night at the Little Zangou detention house I was attacked, and those people did that to kill me. You should know this. Of course, that’s not important. The important thing is whether or not I have my freedom before 5 o’clock.”

“Okay.” Wuwen nodded. Currently, he was most concerned about his own body. As long as his body was fine, even if Qin Lang really was a murderer, he could just be caught again.

When Wuwen gets determined, then doing things became quick. He said to the Zhou Siming outside the door, “Handle the procedures for Qin Lang’s release for medical treatment!”

“Deputy Mayor Wu...This isn’t too good right, he’s a murder suspect...”

But Wuwen didn’t even care about Zhou Siming’s explanation. He coldly snorted, and called someone with his phone, “Zhiwei? This is Wuwen. I have something that I need you to take care of. I’ll wait for you in the People’s hospital.”

The colour of Zhou Siming’s face was ashen. Zhao Zhiwei was the bureau chief of the Summer Sun City’s security department, so Wuwen didn’t even put the little director of the detention house in his eyes. He even skipped the security sub-bureau of the southern part of Summer Sun City.

After 10 minutes or so, Zhao Zhiwei arrived at the People’s Hospital. Wuwen was quite a character in Summer Sun City, and

he was going to be even a higher ranked one soon. Zhao Zhiwei was loyal to Wuwen, so if his boss had a request, Zhao Zhiwei would not decline.

When Zhao Zhiwei appeared, Zhou Siming immediately went up to him to report. But, Zhao Zhiwei didn't even bother listening to his explanation. He went directly up to Wuwen, "Deputy Mayor Wu, what made you so angry? Aren't you supposed to be hospitalized?"

"Zhiwei, your subordinates seem a bit unreasonable."

Wuwen said with grief, "This Qin Lang student is my nephew, and he is a good student in Seven Mid. Yesterday, he was drawn into a murder case for no reason, became a suspect, and got sent to the Little Zangou detention house. Since I am the Deputy Mayor, usually I wouldn't be swayed by personal issues, so I didn't give him any special treatment. Who would have thought that last night, after my nephew went to the detention house, he was mistreated by other criminals! He was attacked by weapons, and he was even poisoned by snake poison! If it wasn't for the emergency treatment I'm afraid that he would have been dead by now. Zhiwei, the management in this Little Zangou detention house has problems!"

Everything that Wuwen said seemed righteous and correct, and even Qin Lang couldn't help but say that it was well said. It was obvious that he prepared to be swayed by his personal issue, but all of those words were logical. As for Zhou Siming who was on the side, he even had thoughts of dying because he was not even qualified to explain in front of Wuwen and Zhao Zhiwei!

“Don’t worry, I will completely investigate all the problems in the Little Zangou detention house!” Zhao Zhiwei immediately guaranteed. And not even waiting for Wuwen’s instructions, he said, “Qin Lang suffered from such an heavy injury, and he was even poisoned. In my eyes, I think that he should be released for medical treatment and he should carefully get an inspection as well!”

After saying that, Zhao Zhiwei held to Qin Lang’s gently, “Qin Lang, I’m sorry that you’ve been wronged! But don’t worry, I will investigative this problem and return a fair treatment to you and completely clear all the trouble-makers in our system!”

“Handling the release?” Wuwen pretended to hesitate, “Zhiwei, is this really fine? I’ve never been influenced by my personal problems.”

“Don’t worry Deputy Mayor Wu, everything goes according to the law. But, within the release, Qin lang cannot leave Summer Sun City without permission.” Zhao Zhiwei said that, then fiercely glared at Zhou Siming, “Zhou Siming, I hope you remember the ‘test’ from the organization!”

Zhou Siming knew that he was screwed for real at that time. The “test” from the organization was not easily passed by enduring. When the higher-ups no longer called you a “comrade”, it meant that you were already thrown to the side by the organization. The “test” that was following up would probably be a real trial.

“Zhiwei, I’ve troubled you this time.” Wuwen said to Zhao Zhiwei.

“It’s nothing it’s nothing. I’ve only let those insects and scums into the public security system because of my failure in supervising.” Zhao Zhiwei said with lament, “Leader, do you have any more instructions?”

“Mm...Keep a low tone about this.”

“Don’t worry.” Zhao Zhiwei understood what he meant with the simple hint. He knew that Wuwen didn’t want to create any bad effects.

Very soon, Qin Lang temporary regained his freedom. His private materials were also given back by the jailer.

Wuwen quickly asked Qin Lang, “Little Qin, you’ve already been released. Isn’t it time to consider treating me?”

“No problem.” Qin Lang nodded, “The congested blood in the afflicted area has already been slowly dispersing, but the remaining poison has not been cleared yet, causing your current problem. ”

“Remaining poison?”

“When you used the large amount of stimulants, you did not “leak” the power of the drugs, and instead when you got injured, it

started to accumulate at that area, and converted into a poisonous material...” Qin Lang said that apparent logic, but in reality it was because the needle that Qin Lang pricked Wuwen with had poison on it. That poison could temporarily paralyze the nerves and muscles in the affected area, so that was why Wuwen’s pain quickly disappeared and the injured area did not congest anymore. But, the bad thing was that area completely lost all feeling. If Qin Lang did not detoxify him, then that area could only turn into a wasted state.

But Wuwen still had a huge value of exploitation, and Qin Lang didn’t want to easily return all his might back, so he didn’t give Wuwen the detoxification pill. Rather, he gave a prescription to him, “Follow this prescription and take the medicine. Tonight you should start to have some feelings again. But if you want to completely restore it, then I would need to give you another prescription 3 days later.”

Wuwen didn’t even know if Qin Lang spoke the truth or not, but because his “thing” was already determined to be “dead” by other specialists, Qin Lang became his only hope, so his dead “worm” could only be treated as a “alive worm”.

“Then the evidence that I went to the Three River Island?” Wuwen tried to ask that.

“Don’t worry, it’s extremely safe.” Qin Lang lightly smiled, “I will return it all at the appropriate time.”

Wuwen didn’t continue asking what counted as the appropriate time, because he understood that the little student in front of him

was no simple character. It was clear that Qin Lang did that to continue receiving benefits from him, and Qin Lang had the ability to do that since Wuwen could not refuse.

After they finished chatting, Wuwen got someone to pick up the prescription and to prepare the medicinal herbs so he could take the medicine.

Qin Lang and Zhaokan on the other hand walked out of the hospital at the same time.

Creak——

Just as the two of them left the hospital, a van stopped in front of them.

# Chapter 37 – I'll Tell You A Secret

---

Zhaokan was frightened.

But Qin Lang said calmly, “Don’t worry. Allies.”

After going in the car, Qin Lang said to Hansan, “Hansan, this is my bro Zhaokan.”

“Bro, hello.” Hansan greeted as he was driving.

“You...You are Han bro?” Zhaokan recognized Hansan, and after hearing Hansan say “bro” to him, he was a bit excited. But, he quickly realized that he was only giving face to Qin Lang. It was just for politeness. So, he quickly said, “Han bro, it’s better if you just call me Zhaokan.”

“I’ll just call you Zhao bro.” Hansan said, then he started talking to Qin Lang, “Qin bro, you finally got out! That bastard Sankun! He actually bribed the jailers to try to take care of you——But, I heard that you beat Chengang? That guy has a few years of experience in black boxing, and he’s never put anyone in his eyes!”

“Qin Lang, you even know kung fu! Damn! Too cool!” Zhaokan couldn’t help but be surprised.

“That’s not the important part.” Qin Lang said to Hansan, “Quite a few people still don’t know that I got out. But, Sankun and Anderson’s information network is very fast, so before long he will



certainly know. Hansan, gather some capable people together.”

“What’s this Qin bro? You’re going to start to mess with Sankun? I’ve been waiting for you to say that! This bastard Sankun, he’s been quite arrogant these past two days!” Hansan said with hate, and he was seemingly very impatient.

“First gather the people.” Qin Lang said, “I will have things for them to do, but it’s not fighting.”

After hearing that, Hansan couldn’t help but be disappointed. But he really put the things that Qin Lang gave him to do to heart. Hansan knew his current situation. If Qin Lang really fell, then Sankun and the others would undoubtedly not let him go.

“Qin Lang, is there anything I can do for you?” Zhaokan asked Qin Lang.

“You’ve already helped me greatly.” Qin Lang said, but then he thought of something, “That’s right, are there any rumours about me in the school?”

“Nonsense. Of course there are!” Zhaokan said, “It’s just like the wind and the rain! When it incident happened to Zhou Ling Ling, there were already rumours——rumours that you were actually Zhou Ling Ling’s hidden boyfriend, and they even said that you liked the new and hated the old. Also that you enjoyed to do ‘it’, and at the end Zhou Ling Ling got infected by...some venereal disease. After that, you abandoned her, so she suicided.”

“Damn! Who would make up a story like that?!” Qin Lang cursed, then said to Zhaokan, “Help me investigate this and find out who started these rumours.”

“Leave it to me! No problem!” Zhaokan’s specialty was poking around and collecting small information, so he should have ways to find out the source of the rumours.

Qin Lang let Hansan drop Zhaokan back at the school, then called Tauro.

When she received Qin Lang’s call, Tauro was in the office. Her first thoughts were that Qin Lang broke out of jail, but she quickly dispelled that thought. Because she thought that if Qin Lang really broke out of jail, then he couldn’t possibly continue using his original phone. After pressing the answer button and listening to Qin Lang’s voice, her state of mind was very complicated. She originally should hate Qin Lang straight to the bone, but for some reason, she had some traces of worry in her heart.

“I’m worrying about a bastard?” Tauro felt that it was unimaginable herself!

“Speak, why did you call me? If you broke out of jail, then I suggest that you surrender yourself!” Tauro let her tone be cold and heartless.

“I am temporary on release for medical reasons.” Qin Lang said calmly, “Ms. Tau, if you have time, then I want to meet with you. We can meet at the ‘Kind Muyuan’ (Liang’Mu’Yuan) coffee shop

outside of school. There's plenty of people there so you no need to be afraid that I would harm you."

"I think that there's no reason for that." Tauro's tone was still icy, and it seemed that she didn't want to see Qin Lang.

"There is!" Qin Lang's tone contained zero doubt, "I am only a suspect right now, not a criminal, so the school has no right to expel me. You are also still my teacher, and you wouldn't refuse a student that asks for help and some response to this situation right?"

Qin Lang's reason was reasonable and fair. After some thought, Tauro agreed to his request.

Qin Lang sat in the corner inside the Kind Muyuan coffee shop. This was a street outside of Seven Mid, and students were everywhere, so Qin Lang could not possibly attract too much attention since there wasn't even that many people that knew him.

Tauro sat with a cold expression directly across from Qin Lang. Not even looking at the coffee that Qin Lang ordered for her, she said serenely, "Speak if you have anything to say. If you are willing to confess or report other partners or criminals, then I will apply for a lighter offense from the police."

Qin Lang did not immediately reply, because he found out that Tauro became quite a bit thinner and paler in just one night. That made him understand that in Tauro's heart, perhaps there was still a few thoughts that cared about him.

Qin Lang's heart that was just injured started to stir again. But he knew that he could not show that, because the current him was still a "bastard" in Tauro's eyes. Qin Lang said calmly, "Thank you for your words of advice, but I am innocent."

"Innocent?" Tauro coldly snorted, "Don't think that you're good with just the release for medical treatment. When your crime is confirmed, it will be a minimal of life imprisonment for your heavy offense of murder!"

"Ms. Tau, I know that you are proficient in the law knowledge. But, the reason why I asked you here is not to consult about law, nor is it to confess. It's to hope that you can wash away my crimes and suspicions." Qin Lang said sincerely.

"In your dreams!" Tauro said coldly, and her tone was very firm.

"Ms. Tau, no need to get agitated. Perhaps you will change your mind after I tell you something important." Qin Lang lowered his voice, "Zhou Ling Ling is still alive!"

"What!" Tauro was so surprised that she stood up, but she also quickly realised that she lost control of herself. She hurriedly calmed herself, stared at Qin Lang with her eyes, as if she was going to look through Qin Lang's thoughts in his heart, "Real? Or fake?"

"It's real!" Qin Lang said honestly under Tauro's gaze.

“You better not be lying to me!” Tauro lightly snorted, and her tone brought a bit of threatening implication, “You should know that Zhou Ling Ling’s parents already prepared her funeral arrangements.”

“Her parents still don’t know about this.” Qin Lang said honestly, “In any case, you are a psychologist, so how can I even lie to you?”

“You lied to me before.” Tauro said, “It made me think that you were a kind natured yet naughty student. Sadly, who would have knew that these few days would reveal your criminal face.”

“And if I’m not a bad person?”

“I don’t want to answer that question.” Tauro said, “Unless I can see her immediately!”

“I have the same thoughts.” Qin Lang lightly smiled, because he knew that the situation had turned for the better.

# Chapter 38 – Seeing Zhou Ling Ling Again

---

Outskirts in the west of Summer Sun City, Green Cloud Mountain.

Green Cloud Mountain. The name sounded pretty impressive, but in reality it was only a small mountain that was not higher than 300 meters. But the grasses and trees flourished in the mountain, and there was a feeling of a desolation and wildness.

A few years ago, the Summer Sun government prepared to develop Green Cloud Mountain, but because the location wasn't too great, and especially because of there were a lot of graves, the lead investment group didn't look at it greatly, so as the development just started it died prematurely.

At the bottom of the Green Dragon Mountain, Qin Lang followed the Old Poison Guy's instructions, and found two abandoned single-storied houses. Weeds and Cuscutas grew all around it, and with a glance one could tell that this place was abandoned for a long time.

Being brought to such a place by Qin Lang, Tauro started getting nervous. After all, Qin Lang was a "Bastard". If this guy had some evil or malicious thoughts...

"Ms. Tau, you seem very nervous?" At that time, Qin Lang lightly smiled and said, "Are you afraid that I'm up to no good?"

Actually Tauro was quite worried about that, but she said, "I'm

not even forgiving you! I've learnt mixed martial arts before, so if you're up to no good, then I will not easily let you go!"

"If you've learnt kung fu before, then let me experience at some later time." Qin Lang smiled, and walked towards the abandoned house.

"Is Zhou Ling Ling really in here?" In reality, Tauro didn't really believe Qin Lang's words, but for some reason, by the work of gods and ghosts, she unexpectedly followed Qin Lang to this place. Perhaps in her subconscious mind she still thought that Qin Lang was a good person.

"Mm, she is here." Qin Lang brought Tauro and continued walking towards the house. After arriving at the door of the house, Tauro lightly yelled out, "Zhou Ling Ling——"

"You are Ms. Tau——Ms. Tau!"

Tauro really did not expect that Zhou Ling Ling's voice would come from in there. Zhou Ling Ling was the biology representative, and she had been in contact with her for quite a few times. Of course Tauro would recognize Zhou Ling Ling's voice, so she replied with surprise and happiness, "Yes! I am Ms. Tau!"

After listening to Zhou Ling Ling's voice, Tauro immediately walked inside quickly.

Inside this house, she saw that there was a simple collapsible bed, and Zhou Ling Ling was lying on the bed. Inside the house, there was quite a few used gauzes. There were even some on her leg, and that showed that her injuries were not recovered completely yet.

But, Zhou Ling Ling still sat up from the bed as she saw that Qin Lang and Tauro enter the house, and that showed that her injuries were not that serious.

“Zhou Ling Ling, quickly lie back down——” Tauro persisted on letting Zhou Ling Ling continue resting on the bed. But even so, Tauro was quite surprised by Zhou Ling Ling’s quick recovery.

No matter what, Zhou Ling Ling being alive let Tauro’s heart relax quite a bit, and it also let her feel less hate towards the “bastard” next to her.

“Zhou Ling Ling, why are you here? You know, everyone, including your parents, thought that you already——But, seeing that you’re fine, I am very happy.” Tauro said. If she did not witness it personally, she would not have believed that Zhou Ling Ling was still alive.

“Ms. Tau, to be honest, I don’t even know why I am at this place.” Zhou Ling Ling was confused herself.

“About that, I’ll explain it.” Qin Lang said, “So it’s like this. On the day that Zhou Ling Ling got injured, I gave her a special recovery medicine. Originally, it could have kept her life, but I never would have thought that some people didn’t want her to



continue living, so they prepared to do harmful things to her in the hospital. Because of that, my master did some things here and there, and let Zhou Ling Ling enter a fake death state, so it easily tricked the forensic examiners and the people that wanted to harm Zhou Ling Ling. After that, he brought Zhou Ling Ling here to treat her injuries, then we came here to meet Zhou Ling Ling.”

“I roughly understand the situation.” Tauro said, “But why did your master need to bring Zhou Ling Ling to such a desolate location?”

“That’s because it wouldn’t be discovered by other people, and also it’s very safe.” Qin Lang said.

“Safe? Why don’t I think so?” Tauro thought: “This is the wilderness. How is it safe for a female student to recover here all by herself?”

“That’s because you don’t know the methods of my master.” Qin Lang didn’t explain in detail on that question, and only said, “Don’t worry, it would be impossible for outsiders to come near this place.”

“That’s right, there’s a lot of snakes outside in the grass!” Zhou Ling Ling said while still being fearful, “Just as I arrive at the door, those snakes would appear. I didn’t even dare to leave this place——But, why did those snakes not attack you two?”

“I think that we shouldn’t talk about such miniscule problems first.” Qin Lang knew that the Old Poison Guy didn’t want anyone

know about this, so he quickly changed the topic of the conversation, “Zhou Ling Ling, I need your help to wash away my criminal suspicions. Right now, a lot of people think that I’m a murder suspect, and they all said that I killed you. Even Ms. Tau cursed me and said that I’m a bastard.”

“Qin Lang——” Tauro shot a glance at Qin Lang, “In any case, you are still a man. What’s with this small-mindedness?”

“I am a man that is very easily wounded!” Qin Lang faked to be very injured, “Besides, the words that you said really had a huge blow on me. It made my lose confidence and courage for my future, my life, and for my romance...”

“Qin Lang——” Tauro fiercely glared at Qin Lang, and he finally remained silent. Only then did Tauro say to Zhou Ling Ling, “Zhou Ling Ling, Qin Lang is a good student. This time, to save you, he even got framed into a murderer. Even I misunderstood him...”

Tauro simply explained the things that happened, and the words coming from her softly expressed her apology towards Qin Lang.

Actually, after being misunderstood by Tauro, Qin Lang was very angry at that time. But later letting it all go in the detention house, Qin Lang also calmed down. Him and Tauro only knew each other for a few days, and all the evidence were detrimental to Qin Lang. In addition, Tauro was a detective specialist, so it was obviously very hard to believe in Qin Lang unconditionally. Thus, Qin Lang also felt that it was too forceful for Tauro to trust him unconditionally.

Also, there was one important reason that Qin Lang brought Tauro to see Zhou Ling Ling. It was too let Tauro clearly understand that he was not a murderer and not a criminal.

After hearing Tauro's words, Zhou Ling Ling apologized to Qin Lang, "I'm sorry Qin Lang. I never would have thought that I would trouble you this much. Now that I think about it, I am really stupid. I have the courage to suicide, but I don't have the courage to fight against those people."

"It's not that you don't have the courage, it's that you knew that it was very hard to fight them right?" Qin Lang said calmly, "You're afraid that they would bring more sadness and harm you even more. Zhou Ling Ling, please tell me. What were you afraid of?"

Qin Lang's words gave Zhou Ling Ling some courage, but it also evoked her painful memories. After a while, she said, "They got me addicted to drugs, then forced me to do immoral things. I had no way to shake away from their control. On that morning, I went to the hospital to do a test, but I found out that I was infected by sexual transmitted diseases. I really could not feel attached to this life at that time! So, I wore my school uniform, and I hoped when I died, my heart would still be clean!"

"Those savages!" Tauro trembled from anger, "Ling Ling, don't worry. I will help you get back some justice!"

"Thank you Ms. Tau, and thank you Qin Lang." Zhou Ling Ling

lightly sighed, “Actually, I really don’t have any attachments to life. But, to not allow anymore people like me to be harmed, I decided I would go all out with them. Since I have already died once, there’s nothing to be afraid of!”

“Zhou Ling Ling, I admire your courage, but you don’t need to be negative. Trust me. Since I could save your life, then I can obviously completely get rid of the drug addiction in your body, and I can also cure the illnesses on your body.” Qin Lang guaranteed to Zhou Ling Ling.

“Really?” The shine of hopefulness reappeared in Zhou Ling Ling’s clouded eyes.

“I promise.” Qin Lang smiled, “My medical skill isn’t bad, and I’m quite skilled in gynecology. Ms. Tau can even guarantee that.”

Listening to that, Tauro instantly recalled the situation when Qin Lang cured her Fire Boil problem, and her face couldn’t help but slightly redden. But in order to not disappoint Zhou Ling Ling, she could only nod and say, “That is true. Qin Lang’s medical skill is quite good, or else he would not be able to keep your life. But, as top priority, we need to eliminate all the criminals with one swoop! So, we require your assistance!”

“We?” Qin Lang looked at Tauro with surprise, “Ms. Tau, you said ‘we’, so you want to deal with those real ‘bastards’ together with me?”

## Chapter 39 – Investigating With Ms. Tau

---

“What. Are you looking down on me?” Tauro coldly snorted, “Although I am a teacher, I did learn about detective work before. Solely looking at that angle, I am certainly more capable than you!”

Tauro’s tone showed a huge amount of confidence, and Qin Lang had to admit that Tauro did indeed have some skill. Her observation ability were also very strong, or else she shouldn’t have known Qin Lang’s little secrets.

“If Ms. Tau is willing to help, then of course that’s good!” Qin Lang obviously accepted Tauro’s suggestion, then modestly asked for guidance, “Then, Ms. Tau, where should we start?”

“Against these kinds of people, and to let them to be judged by the law, we need to have evidence first. With Zhou Ling Ling, we have the human evidence, but that isn’t enough. We need more. Also, the other important thing is the physical evidence. We need to find out how they are tricking high school students to do these illegal things. Ling Ling, can you describe the process in which you got tricked in?” Tauro’s analysis was logical in every point, and Qin Lang couldn’t help but nod, also thinking that getting Tauro’s help was the correct decision.

“It was at the time during the winter break. I got invited by a junior high student to join her birthday party, and during the night, we were going to a karaoke to sing. On that day, I did not drink any wine. I only drank some beverages, so my mind was very clear. In the middle of the road, that student introduced a male to

me, and said that he was her uncle. For some reason, I had feelings towards that stranger, and it was as if there was something special attracting him to me...”

That memory made Zhou Ling Ling feel very painful, and she seemed to be unable to stand the memories, but she continued, “After singing, he brought me to a hotel. On the next morning, I suddenly felt that the male was very disgusting, and I knew that something happened between us, which made me feel even more disgusted. But, I hated myself as well, and asked myself why I did those things yesterday. After that, when he left, he gave me some money, but I threw those away. I originally thought that the issue was finished, but I never would have thought that it was only the beginning of a nightmare. The next time when I went out with a student, I randomly got addicted to drugs. Then following that, I also randomly did it with another disgusting person. Because of the drug addiction I needed more money...Finally, I became thoroughly corrupted, and became a person that even I hated the most.”

“Zhou Ling Ling, if I’m not mistaken, you said at first, when ‘it’ happened with the stranger, it was under ‘willing’ circumstances?” Tauro instantly grasped onto the crucial problem.

“Yes!” Zhou Ling Ling bit her teeth and nodded, “Ms. Tau, perhaps you also feel that I abandoned myself——”

“It may not be that simple!” Qin Lang interrupted, “If I did not guess wrong, then there should be female students that met the same situations as you right? Also, the junior high student that you went out to play should have also met similar situations like yours

right?”

Listening to Qin Lang's words, Tauro lightly nodded, and thought that the boy's thinking was quite quick as well.

“Qin Lang, where do you think the problem's crucial point is?” Tauro was seemingly testing Qin Lang.

“This is obviously criminal activities that included tricking students, and the methods of the criminals are also very cunning. According to my analysis, they must have used some stimulants and let those female students unable to control their desires even under situations when their mind is clear. And from that, they rake in the money. Ms. Tau, that's my analysis. What do you think?”

“That's roughly it.” Tauro nodded, then looked towards Zhou Ling Ling, “Ling Ling, I believe that you are a good lady, and you won't truly abandon yourself. I trust my decision. So, right now, me and Qin Lang will find evidence for those bastards, then we'll swoop them in one net. But, we still require your help.”

“Ms. Tau, I will do anything to help you two, but I know that I have very little information... That's right. I know a person, and she should know a lot more information. She is called 'Wang Yue', and she is a student in the Summer Sun University of Industry. I'll give her contact information to you two. Qin Lang, you should know her——Anyways, I hope that she can give you clues.”

Zhou Ling Ling wrote down Wang Yue's contact information on

the paper and pen that Tauro gave her.

Tauro put away the paper, then said to Qin Lang, “Qin Lang, Zhou Ling Ling is currently in the recovery stage, and she needs a better environment for her recovery. I think we should change the location. Don’t worry, I will find a safe, comfortable place for her.”

“Ms. Tau, believe me. There is no safer place than here.” Qin Lang said with confidence.

It was because he knew that this was the place that the Old Poison Guy chose. Since the Old Poison Guy was protecting Zhou Ling Ling’s life, then no one could take it away. Not even her!

“Then...Ling Ling, endure for a few more days. Don’t worry, wait until we tie those criminals with the rope of the law, then very soon you can reunite with your family.” Tauro comforted Zhou Ling Ling.

Zhou Ling Ling forced a smile, “Ms. Tau, no need to worry for me. After these events, my nerves are a lot larger. Qin Lang is correct. I also feel that this place is very safe.”

After that, Qin Lang and Tauro left the house.

After going out, Tauro couldn’t help but say to Qin lang, “I really don’t understand why Zhou Ling Ling has to stay in the wilderness by herself. I don’t feel that this place is safe.”



“If it’s not safe, then why is Zhou Ling Ling’s situation getting better and better?” Qin Lang retorted.

Tauro gave it some thought, and felt that it made sense. But, she still asked suspiciously, “But where’s the so-called safeness?”

“How about this... Stand 10 meters away from me.” Qin Lang said that to Tauro, but seeing that she didn’t react, instead, he walked 10 meters away from her.

Tauro originally doubted Qin Lang’s methods, but very quickly she felt that the atmosphere around her was not right. Slithers came from the thick grass. She looked down into the grass to take a glance, only to see that there were all sorts of poisonous snakes inside the grass, and those snakes quickly came near her.

“Ah!”

Tauro yelled in surprise, and her beautiful face lost all colour. When she calmed down, she realised that she was tightly hugging Qin Lang, and that Qin Lang was in a dull state, as if stunned by this sudden hug.

Qin Lang was indeed stunned. He was stunned by Tauro’s astonishing elasticity. As a novice, Qin Lang’s focus was very poor in that situation. Especially when he was tightly hugged by an absolute beauty like Tauro. It was really a heart-warming, soft hug, and Qin Lang could even smell the fragrances from her which made Qin Lang feel light-headed.

“Snake! Snake! Shoo!”

Although Tauro calmed down a bit, she didn’t dare let go of Qin Lang. Because to her, the most terrifying thing in the world were snakes.

“But how do I move?”

Tauro was wrapping around Qin Lang like a vine, and in his current situation it was indeed hard to move. But, with some thinking, Qin Lang couldn’t help but say his real thoughts from his heart, “Then how about I carry you out of here Ms. Tau?”

“No!”

Although Tauro was scared, she felt that it wasn’t right being carried by her own student. She may have been extremely frightened, but she still rejected Qin Lang’s suggestion. At that time, she looked around, and seeing that the poisonous snakes all around here disappeared, she rubbed her eyes as if not believing it.

After confirming that there was not a single snake around her, Tauro quickly released Qin Lang.

Qin Lang hidden sighed because of his bad luck. His previous sentence was like “Adding feet to a snake painting”, and perhaps it would have been better to act first before thinking about the rest.

[TN: Adding feet to a snake painting means doing something

extra that is unnecessary. It's a Chinese idiom.]

Tauro quickly walked out of the grass, then she turned around and asked Qin Lang, “You said that Zhou Ling Ling would be very safe here because of those snakes? Whatever, don't mention anything about snakes, let's go and find Wang Yue.”

## Chapter 40 – Number 13

---

5 o'clock in the afternoon. Qin Lang and Tauro arrived in a restaurant next to the Summer Sun City University of Industry. After a few minutes, Wang Yue appeared in front of Qin Lang and Tauro.

The three of them choose a table at the corner in the restaurant. Wang Yue said to Qin lang, “I never would have thought that you would contact me——That’s right, who is she? She isn’t the police right?”

That Wang Yue was actually the “#13 Yueyi” that Qin Lang met in the Pure Beauty Bay Club. But, the current Wang Yue did not wear super short skirts, nor did she put makeup on. She wore a flower patterned shirt with the sleeves pulled up, and had a pair of jeans. She also wore black-framed glasses, and with a look, it seemed that she was a very quiet univeristy student. It really had a favourable impression on people.

“Police?” Qin Lang shook his head and lightly smiled, “Where would such a beautiful police officer come from? I’ll introduce her. She is Zhou Ling Ling’s teacher, and you should know who Zhou Ling Ling is right?”

“‘Yalin’ is my good sister, and I know her real name.” Wang Yue nodded.

“Something happened to Zhou Ling Ling.” Qin Lang said. They decided to hide the fact that Zhou Ling Ling was still alive.

“What happened?” Wang Yue obviously became nervous, and it seemed that she really saw Zhou Ling Ling as her own sister.

“She suicided!” Qin Lang faked a grieved expression.

“What!” On Wang Yue’s face, incomparable surprise appeared. After a moment, she finally calmed down. Taking a pack of cigarettes from her pocket while trembling a bit, she took one out and put it in the corner of his mouth, then looked towards Qin Lang and Tauro, “You two don’t mind that I have a smoke right?”

Wang Yue lit the cigarette, and suddenly inhaled, then sighed deeply, “She did not listen to my advice.”

“What did you advise her?” Qin Lang asked.

“I told her that since she walked on that road, just accept it as fate to prevent further worries from popping up because I am the best example.”

While smoking, Wang Yue opened the chatterbox, “I told her that even if she didn’t walk on that path, so what if she entered a university? A person like me who goes to an ordinary university doesn’t really have a future. After entering the university, you could not possibly stay clean forever. At the end, some low-life male would get your body. The exchanged things that you get are just some pieces of chocolate, some flowers, and finally despair and sadness! Those males talk about love, but as long as some female takes off all her clothes and laid on the bed, the males wouldn’t

care about any love. Rather than that, why not take advantage of the youth that sells for a high price, earn some more money, and after graduation, the club would have a good job arranged already.”

“Listening to that, it seems that your club has pretty good treatment.” Qin Lang lightly smiled, “But what about drug addiction? Never mind that, perhaps you could quit, but what about STDs and AIDS? You should know, once you get infected by those things, there will be no future or dreams. And at that time, would the club even care if you were dead or alive?”

“You are saying, Zhou Ling Ling suicided because of STDs? Damn those guys!” Wang Yue couldn’t help but curse, and fiercely extinguished the cigarette butt in the ashtray, “I don’t know why you two are investigating these things, but you better be careful. I’m been in that place for 2 years or so, and I know that the people that go there have quite a position in Summer Sun City.”

“Thank you for your reminder.” Qin Lang said calmly, “I’m investigating these things to bring back some fairness for Zhou Ling Ling.”

“Fairness?” Wang Yue snorted with disdain, “Where’s the fairness in this era? Two years ago, which is also the time when the exams were over, I sang karaoke through the night. At the end I was drugged, and when I woke up, I found out that I slept with a 60 year old man who was near his last days! I quickly called the police, but then the police said that I was a lady that ‘sold herself’, and they even fined me! Damn! From that day forth, I don’t believe in any fairness!”

“I’m sorry ...Wang Yue for reminding you of your past memories.” Tauro originally wanted to call Wang Yue as “Miss Wang”, but then she realized that calling her that would make Wang Yue feel disgusted, so she quickly changed how she called her and said, “Since you are a victim as well, then can you help us and let us get some fairness back for you two?”

[TN: In Chinese, the characters for “Miss” is the same for the slang for “prostitute”.]

Wang Yue still seemed to be hesitating because she didn’t trust Qin Lang and Tauro too much.

“Zhou Ling Ling died very tragically!” Qin Lang made a prompt decision, and decided to say a kind lie to shake Wang Yue, “She was determined to die, and when she jumped down, her brain fell onto the ground, and on scene she... Sigh. It is really impossible to describe. Also, at the day when she jumped off from the school building, she even wore her school uniform, and the entire uniform was dyed with red by her blood. Her last words written to Ms. Tau were by text, and it said: Goodbye, beautiful world; Goodbye, my beloved parents; Goodbye, my teacher and my sister...I’ll end like this, so at least my heart is still clean!”

Hearing Qin Lang’s lies, Tauro was instantly speechless, and thought that he was a bit ridiculous. But, Tauro also knew that Qin Lang’s words had very strong persuasiveness. So, she also quickly pretended to be immersed in sadness and reached to take the paper napkins on the table, but she didn’t want to meet Wang Yue’s hands. Wang Yue’s eyes were also getting red, and she used the

napkin to lightly wipe away the tears at the corner of her eyes. She gathered her courageousness from her heart, “For her, I’ll believe in fairness again! Those people are a very strict organization, and they have an entire ‘flow of work’. Mm, in reality it’s similar to ‘marketing’——”

“For example, when they completely controlled me, they would encourage me to find my beautiful friends to join in this line of work. If I succeeded, then I could even get quite a considerable salary. Of course, that’s just an example, I did not do things like that. But, Zhou Ling Ling was sold by her damn friends by this method. Anyways, the flow of work is like that. Also, they would even use some thugs outside of school to lead some female students astray. After that, they would get the females addicted to drugs, then finally be completely controlled by them.”

Wang Yue kept on talking about the evil of Pure Beauty Bay. Qin Lang and Tauro finished listening and they were extremely angered. But, the both of them knew that the most important thing that they needed was evidence. So, Qin Lang asked Wang Yue, “Right now, where could I find these bastards that trick their own friend and the thugs?”

“There are quite a few of them outside the schools of Summer Sun City. Even outside of the Industry Universities would have people like them. From what I know, not only I go to Pure Beauty Bay as a ‘miss’. But, the most amount of people are in Summer Sun City’s medical school and art school, especially outside of the art schools. If you two are going there, then you should be able to find some clues. Okay, I should leave now. I hope that you can get some fairness back for Zhou Ling Ling. But, be careful!”



It was obvious that Wang Yue was still afraid of the Pure Beauty Bay Club's bosses, so after saying that she instantly left.

Qin Lang and Tauro didn't want to waste time as well, so they were planning to go to the art school.

"Oi, you're planning to leave just like that?" Just as Qin Lang and Tauro reached the restaurant's door, they were stopped by the owner lady, "You two, are you planning to leave just like that?"

"We didn't even eat anything?" Tauro said calmly, "Are you planning to take our money?"

"You used me napkins, drank my tea, sat on my chair, and didn't even order one dish nor leave one penny. You plan to leave like that? Do you think that this is a free tea shop?!" The owner angrily said.

"Idiot! Look who you're extorting first!" Just at that time, a strong man entered the restaurant, and fiercely glared at the owner. After that, he respectfully called out "Qin bro", and that scared the owner lady as she quickly apologized to Qin Lang and Tauro.

# Chapter 41 – Art School

---

That person was actually Manu.

From the day that he got photos taken by Qin Lang in the hospital, Manu lost all his motivation. Although Sankun kept on inciting him to act against Hansan, Manu only pretended to go along with him because the things that Qin Lang and Hansan had on their hands could completely make him have absolutely zero standing in Summer Sun City. It could even make him go to jail.

Hansan took away Manu's gun, and on that gun, there were Manu's fingerprints. It was not complicated to blame a murder case on someone, and as long as Manu used his brain, he should know who to choose.

As a matter of fact, seeing that Qin Lang was in his territory, Manu quickly tried to get on Qin Lang's good side by helping him out.

The restaurant owner was Manu's subordinate, so that was why she dared to treat the customers so arrogantly. But, she never would have thought that today she angered the wrong person. After hearing that Manu called Qin Lang "Qin bro", it made her tremble out of fear. To be able to make Manu call "bro" was certainly that extremely strong person in the Summer Sun City underworld, and it was a person that she could not offend.

"Qin bro, you're eating? I'll treat you to this meal—Hurry up and get the chef to make the signature dishes!"

Manu kept on trying to get a more favourable impression, and the owner kept on apologizing non-stop.

Qin Lang smiled but refused the invitation of the meal. He said to Manu, “I still have things to do today, so perhaps another day. I’ll treat you another day.”

“How can I do that?” Manu said as if he was overwhelmed by favour. Although he knew that Qin Lang was just speaking politely, but he also knew it meant that Qin Lang’s mood was fairly good, so his flashy photos wouldn’t be leaked out for now.

“That’s right. Qin bro, if you have any need for me in the future, then please just say it.” Manu showed his loyalty in front of Qin Lang. Recently, he didn’t know how Qin Lang would treat him, so his heart was always alarmed and in fear. Also, today, Manu heard about Qin Lang beating all Sankun’s men in the detention house from the guards, and he even made the “#1 Steel Fist in Summer Sun City” Chengang into a panda, so he respected and feared Qin Lang even more.

“Okay, since you said that, then from what I can tell, I will find you soon.” Qin Lang said while chuckling, then warned Manu, “I am temporary released for medical treatment, but do not spread that information.”

“Of course, of course.” Manu immediately nodded and thought that Qin Lang was pretty awesome. He heard that Qin Lang was a suspect for a murder case, but who would have thought that he

was just detained yesterday, yet he got out today. It seemed that there was quite a force supporting him, so following Qin bro was absolutely correct!

After getting rid of Manu, the two of them walked onto the streets. It was the end of the school day, so the streets were very lively and there were streams of people rushing around.

As they walked, Tauro suddenly stretched her arm and squeezed Qin Lang's shoulder, then lightly snorted, "Qin bro? Not bad, it seems that you have quite a position in the underworld!"

It was obvious that Tauro didn't like the thugs on the streets, so of course she didn't like that Qin Lang was a thug as well.

But just now, hearing Manu call Qin Lang "Qi bro", then without a doubt, it meant that Qin Lang was a member of the underworld. Qin Lang also knew that whatever he said would not make his situation any better. But, he also didn't want Tauro to have a horrible impression, so he tried to fix the situation by explaining, "Ms. Tau, Aunt Tau, you've misunderstood. I may be from the underworld, but the road I'm walking on is only the martial road, not the criminal road. Those people attacked me before, but they were beaten by me so that's why they're afraid of me."

"Qin Lang, your explanation is horrible." Tauro lightly snorted, "But, I'll deal with this later. We have some more important things to do!"

"My thoughts exactly." Qin Lang smiled and said.

The two of them didn't even bother eating dinner, and they quickly went towards Summer Sun City's "Ouhai Art School".

In the middle of the road, Qin lang called Hansan.

"Qin bro, your call finally came——" Hansan said excitedly, "Are we going all out with Sankun?"

"No!" Qin Lang snorted, "There's an even more important thing——Find some of your elite bros to go to the Ouhai Art School and the Summer Sun Medical School. Check if there are people that hiddenly drug female students, make them drunk and things like that. When you have news, immediately report back to me."

"Qin bro, just that?" Hansan's fiery excitement got extinguished by half, "In any case, those two places aren't ours."

"No need for such rubbish, just get someone to check those places! In the future those places would be yours. Isn't it better to get some people there right now?" Qin Lang snorted, "Hurry up and get to work!"

"Okay Qin bro." Although Hansan felt that Qin Lang's arrangements were a bit strange, but he did not dare to oppose it.

After Qin Lang hung up, Tauro said, "I never would have thought that you have relations with the underworld people!"

“I have relations, but that does not mean I am a bad person.” Qin Lang said calmly, “At least the things that I’m doing are good things right?”

Tauro did not deny that. After all, she knew that they had to move quick, or else when the opponent knew that they were hiddenly investigating, they would take measures to obstruct their path and to retaliate. That was why there was nothing wrong with Qin Lang using other people to find clues.

Just as Qin Lang and Tauro got out of the taxi, he got Ponytail’s phone call. Ponytail listened to Hansan’s arrangements and brought some more elite little bros to the outside of the mentioned Ouhai Art School. He immediately started looking for “suspicious targets”. Ponytail was a thug that always stayed outside of schools, so very quickly, they found some tiny clues and because of that he immediately reported back to Qin Lang.

“Qin Lang, I’ve looked into it. Outside of this Ouhai Art School, there are two places that the female art students enjoy going to. One is called the ‘KK Bar’, the other is called the ‘Circles Water Bar’. That ‘Circles Water Bar’ was opened by a female from the art school. The female students in the art school all called her ‘Sister Circle’...”

“Okay, then bring me to this ‘Circle Water Bar’ first.” After listening to Ponytail’s words, Qin Lang felt that this Circle Water Bar had some problems. Especially the boss.

Ponytail already found the place, and after listening to Qin Lang’s orders, he quickly brought Qin Lang and Tauro to the opposite side

of the Circle Water Bar.

“Okay, continue watching the other place.” Qin Lang indicated Ponytail to leave, because he felt that Tauro still rejected thugs like Ponytail. After all, the first time she met Ponytail was when Sunbo was being beaten up, and for the good or bad, Sunbo was her associate.

Qin Lang and Tauro stared at the Circle Water Bar for a while, and indeed, there were quite a few male and female students entering and exiting, and the water bar’s decoration was very luxurious. It was divided into two floors, and there were even separate rooms for talking love. The lighting was very dim, vague, and it gave people a feeling of wanting to enter a fantasy.

“There has to be problems here!” Tauro said firmly after observing for a while.

“But there aren’t any obvious problems.” Qin Lang said, “I’m saying, if we’re just standing here and looking, we can’t find where the real problem is.”

“My thoughts exactly.” Tauro nodded and said, “Let’s go in and have a drink?”

“Sure, since I’m thirsty as well.” Qin Lang smiled and said, then extended his hand towards Tauro, and did the action of wanting to hold her hands.

## Chapter 42 – Circle Water Bar

---

“What are you doing?” Tauro strongly hit Qin Lang’s hand away.

“Please, Aunt Tau, can’t you cooperate a bit?” Qin Lang said with deadpan seriousness, “Can’t you see that the males and females from the arts school are holding hands together, hooking their arms together, and some even are leaning their shoulders on one another and supporting themselves while going in? If we enter so ‘cleanly’, then without a doubt we would attract suspicions. Tch, I thought that you said you were specialized in detective work, but how did you not notice these small little things?”

Tauro was hating this in her heart. She already knew that this guy was taking advantage of her, but the hateful thing was that Qin Lang was absolutely correct. So, she firmly pulled Qin Lang’s wrist, and as Qin Lang was startled, they walked in big strides towards the Circle Water Bar.

There were a lot of people inside, but when Qin Lang and Tauro appeared, it still attracted many people’s attention.

To be precise, it was the appearance of Tauro that attracted the attention of many male students and males. There was no doubt of Tauro’s killing power, but the art female students that had heavy makeup on were very displeased and casted endless gazes of envy and hate.

Tauro dragged Qin Lang straight to the 2nd floor of the water bar. On the 2nd floor, there were elegant separate rooms, so the



fees consumed would obviously be a bit higher. But, Tauro and Qin Lang understood that if this water bar had anything fishy, it would undoubtedly be on the 2nd floor.

The water bar's servers should also be students from the art school because their ages were still a bit young, not passing 17 or 18 years old. The servers all had heavy makeup on while wearing a maid's dress, and it looked pretty "kawaii".

"Anything to drink?" One server went in front to Qin Lang and Tauro.

"Two cups of milk tea and also some dried fruits." Qin Lang randomly ordered a few things since their goal here wasn't to eat.

Of course, Tauro knew that too, so when the milk tea came she didn't even take a sip. But the thing that made her speechless was that Qin Lang actually drank a good half cup of the milk tea and ate the dried drinks that came.

"Oi, Qin Lang, are you crazy?!" Tauro reminded Qin Lang in a low voice, "Did you forget what this place is?"

Qin Lang knew that Tauro was thinking for him, but he also knew that the milk tea and fruits in front of him had no problems in them. Even there was something wrong, for example some poison, then they wouldn't even do anything to Qin Lang. But, Qin Lang joked with Tauro, "Don't worry, I am a man! They will only put drugs in if they want a handsome male like me in this place."

Tauro was completely speechless against Qin Lang, so she could only remind him quietly, “You need to be careful yourself, and notice the abnormal movements of the students all around us.”

At that time, business was at its peak. Qin Lang and Tauro observed for a while and they instantly found a problem. Quite a few of the male and female art students that came here liked a special soda called “7-Coloured Bubbles”, but after drinking this soda, those male and female students would feel very high.

“Server, I want a cup of the bubble soda as well.” Qin Lang put on a face of curiosity and wanted a cup of the soda. The soda’s cost was actually 50 dollars!

“Put the things in there as well.” After the soda arrived, Tauro took a test tube out and secretly took a bit of the soda.

Qin Lang smelt it, licked it with his tongue then shook his head, “There’s a bit of problem, but it isn’t the things that we are trying to find. If I’m not mistaken, then there are only a little bit of drugs in it.”

“You’re that sure? You’ve tried it before?” Tauro tightly stared at Qin Lang and asked.

“Don’t forget that I study in the Chinese medical science. I’m very professional.” Qin Lang could only use that reason to dodge the question. He realized once again that following smart females around was not a simple thing to do, and under the scan of their “Eye of Truth”, Qin Lang’s secrets would all be exposed one day.

Although the soda was not the things that Qin Lang wanted to find, but it could be said to be an unexpected harvest. If the soda had things like this, then it meant the boss of the bar—that “Sister Circle” must not be any kind citizen, so by continuing in there, they will certainly have even more harvests.

There were more and more people in the water bar, and there was a group of female students that were wearing long skirts and school uniforms that entered the water bar. Looking at them, it was obvious that the female students just finished practicing dancing lessons. They went straight up the 2nd floor into a small separate room. The separated rooms on the 2nd floor were not completely closed off, they were just slightly separating themselves from each other. From the gap in the entrance, Qin Lang could pretty much see what was happening inside.

The bodies of the female students of the art school were pretty good. Their body and face were above average compare to other schools, but within the crowd, a female student was especially attracting. Although she wasn't high, her body was fine and slender, giving a feeling of “a crane in a crowd of chickens”. The other female students instantly became in a supporting role for her.

But for some reason, in Qin Lang's eyes, when other female students wore the long skirts, it seemed fairly good, but looking in more detail, they were inharmonious. On the other hand, when these female students wore the skirts, they gave people a very close-fitting feeling while complementing each other.

“Whatever. You guys continue playing here, I need to return first for studying.” That female student said to the other female students and she planned to leave that place.

“Xueqing (Jiang’Xue’Qing), you’re not fun enough... Although you aren’t from our school, we are already looking at you as a student and as a sister. You don’t give any face to me, Fuying (Fu’Ying’Xiao), for a drink of water?” Another female student said. Qin Lang could feel that she was especially careful because she had quite a few drugs left on her body.

Seeing that Qin Lang was so focused, Tauro couldn’t help but coldly snort in her heart: “This guy is such a pervert! His soul just wanders around when he sees a pretty female student!”

But instantly, Tauro felt that something was strange: “Why am I angry at him staring at females?”

At that moment, the female student called Xueqing didn’t feel right to refuse, so she said with difficulty, “Fuying, why wouldn’t I give you face? But after drinking the water, I need to go back to Seven Mid to study. You should know this.”

“Fine, we know that you love learning and you want to get into a good university. Don’t worry, after drinking this cup of water I’ll let you go.” The one called Fuying smiled and then casted a gaze at the server, “Give us some strong 7-Colored Bubbles, and give her a cup of ice water so it wouldn’t disturb the study of our gifted student here.”

“I’m not a gifted student...” Xueying replied with a bit of embarrassment.

Very quickly, a server gave the water and beverages to Xueying, Fuying, and the female students.

Xueying wanted to take care of the current situation, so seeing the iced water that the server brought, she wanted to finish it all in one go.

Just at that time, Qin Lang suddenly leaped, and took away that iced water from that server’s tray. He drank half of it in one go then said to the server, “Really! The iced water I wanted for long only came now!”

After saying that, and not caring about the server and the group of female students, he returned to his seat with half a cup of the iced water.

## Chapter 43 – Jiang Xueqing

---

“Hey - What are you doing!?”

Fu Yingxiao finally reacted. Qin Lang destroyed her good plans so her mood naturally became very bad mood. Pointing at Qin Lang, she began to curse at him, “What the hell? Have you never drunk iced water? You dare to snatch my stuff!?”

The female server also lashed out at Qin Lang: “Mister, how can you casually take someone else’s drink!?”

“What? Take someone else’s?” Qin Lang showed a very dissatisfied expression, “I ordered a glass of iced water before. You didn’t send it over and now, you have brought it, I took it to drink. What is the problem?”

“But this is their order.” The female server said with suppressed anger.

“That is also first come, first served, I ordered before them so naturally, I should be the one to drink first!” Qin Lang said in a very self-righteous manner, “Moreover, they have all drank several soda so I was certain you had prepared this glass of iced water for me.”

When Qin Lang was arguing with the female server, Tao Ruoxiang seized the chance to take a sample from this glass of iced water.

But even though Tao Ruoxiang's movements were fast, she was discovered by Fu Yingxiao. Fu Yingxiao suddenly became alert and rushed towards Tao Ruoxiang and cursed: "You bitch, what are you doing!?"

While cursing, she reached out her hands to grab Tao Ruoxiang's hair. This Fu Yingxiao deserved to be called the art school's female bludger as it seemed that she frequently fought with people, hence, was very good at the women's 'free fighting' style; grabbing hair and scratching face. Fu Yingxiao's several sisters also rushed over to help, wanting to use many to bully the few.

Tao Ruoxiang was just taking a little iced water into a small test tube when she saw Fu Yingxiao trying to grab her hair. She had previously received combat training on throwing techniques so with conditioned reflex, she grabbed Fu Yingxiao's arm and jerked it. With a graceful turn, she bent down and sent force through her waist, completing a beautiful shoulder throw, there was only a sound of crash, Fu Yingxiao's body fell stiffly on a small wooden table in the booth, a painful cry came out and it seemed it would be hard for her to get up for a moment.

"I hate when someone pulls my hair the most!" Tao Ruoxiang coldly humphed. Since she caught their boss first, the other several art school female students were immediately deterred. For a moment, they didn't dare to attack Tao Ruoxiang.

Qin Lang was also astonished. It seems Tao Ruoxiang hadn't boasted, she certainly knew mixed martial arts, although not at an expert level, but against the likes of Fu Yingxiao, it was more than

enough.

“You.....you are teacher Tao?” Jiang Xueqing returned to herself only at this moment and was looking at Tao Ruoxiang in astonishment.

“Come with teacher and leave here.” Tao Ruoxiang said to Jiang Xueqing. She didn’t plan to stay here any longer since she already got the evidence, and for the following affairs, she intended to let the police handle them.

“Stop this bitch!” Fu Yingxiao cried out in pain, “Oww.....cannot let her walk away!”

When Fu Yingxiao finished saying this, that young female server suddenly kicked towards Tao Ruoxiang and at the same time, smashed the tray on her hand at Tao Ruoxiang’s head, additionally, several female students lunged towards Jiang Xueqing. They were somewhat afraid of Tao Ruoxiang but they believed they were more than enough to handle Jiang Xueqing.

By contrast, Qin Lang, a magnificent male, had been neglected by everyone!

Clang!

The Water Bar’s first floor door suddenly closed at this moment. Fightings happened outside the art school so this kind of closing the door ‘to begin the fight’ also happened. As such, there



wouldn't be anyone to go call the police unless there was bloodshed.

“Stop them——F\*ck! Hurry up and help.....I am being bullied by another school's boy!”

The most poisonous was a woman's heart. Although, this Fu Yingxiao didn't have any real ability, but she was very good at fanning the flames of trouble. When the male students on the first floor heard their school's female student was bullied by another school's student, blood flowed to their minds and they immediately charged up. Furthermore, two students unscrewed a wine bottle, and with a stool, they rushed towards Qin Lang in a threatening manner.

From just the number of people, Qin Lang and Tao Ruoxiang seemed to be in a complete disadvantage.

“Qin Lang, what are you still staring at ——” Tao Ruoxiang was already losing control of the situation so she said hastily to Qin Lang, “Hurry up and call the police!”

“I want you to call the police!”

One art school male student darted towards Qin Lang to prevent him from calling the police and then, with the momentum from the dash, he flew high into the air and kicked towards Qin Lang's chest. Not only was his posture very dazzling but his kick was also very ferocious.

If Qin Lang hadn't learned martial arts, this flying kick could have directly 'KO' him to the ground but how could Qin Lang be so useless, just at the moment when the male student's kick was about to reach his chest, his right leg suddenly moved forward a step, his Hidden Dragon Pillar landed on the ground and it was as if he grew roots on the ground, this one step immediately gave off a loud 'bang' sound, violently shaking the whole second floor. At the same time, Qin Lang's left hand moved forward and grabbed the male student's ankle area, then like whirling a stick, he wheeled the student and then let go of his hand. This unlucky male student's body immediately flew out, seemingly like an 'immortal', and crashed towards other male students who were rushing over.

Loud cries echoed out, the whole second floor was thrown into chaos.

Qin Lang began to move, easily protecting Tao Ruoxiang and that female student named Jiang Xueqing behind him, the three people retreated to another booth in the second floor and Qin Lang blocked the booth's entrance by himself.

Fu Yingxiao and her companions along with three female servers of the Water Bar surrounded Qin Lang's three person.

"Stop! Which blind fellow dares to cause trouble in my place! Looking for death!"

At this moment, an extremely arrogant woman's voice was heard after which, Fu Yingxiao and her companions hurriedly called out 'Sister Quan'.

Very quickly, a delinquent girl with short spiked hair and her mouth still holding a cigarette, appeared in front of the crowd. This woman was at most, twenty years old but she gave off a kind of intense cold feeling to people; this was a shrewd and ruthless persona developed from being in the mixed society for a long time. ‘Sister Quan’ disdainfully sized up Qin Lang, Tao Ruoxiang and Jiang Xueqing. She first said to Jiang Xueqing: “Little girl, you should be clear on who I, Lin Xiaoquan am! I will give you five seconds, come to my side immediately! Otherwise, don’t blame me for not showing compassion!”

“Dream on! I will follow teacher Tao!” Jiang Xueqing didn’t know exactly what was happening but she naturally knew who was on the right side between Lin Xiaoquan and Tao Ruoxiang. Although, she was very afraid inside but she nevertheless appeared to be calm on the surface.

“Good! Little girl, you brought this upon yourself!” Lin Xiaoquan glared fiercely at Jiang Xueqing and then looked at Tao Ruoxiang again, “You are a teacher? How did you think you could take charge of the justice in my place?”

At this moment, Fu Yingxiao quickly whispered few words besides Lin Xiaoquan’s ear and when Lin Xiaoquan heard that, her complexion became black and she suddenly took out a butterfly knife from her waist, quickly revealing the knifepoint: “Leave behind all your belongings. If not, this knife is going to cut open your face——teacher!”

“That will do! Little delinquent! Don’t threaten my——the

woman besides me!”

Qin Lang originally wanted to say ‘don’t threaten my woman’ but that would sound too aggressive and as there was Jiang Xueqing at his side, these words might be going too far so Qin Lang could only make a little change.

Although, Lin Xiaoquan was a delinquent, she didn’t like people calling her ‘little delinquent’ so hearing Qin Lang say these words, she immediately spat out the cigarette on her mouth towards Qin Lang’s face and then thrust her knife towards his stomach.

Lin Xiaoquan proved herself to have been in the mixed society, she was extremely cruel and merciless.

Tao Ruoxiang and Jiang Xueqing couldn’t refrain from crying out in alarm, both of them were worried for Qin Lang.

But just when Lin Xiaoquan’s small knife touched the corner of Qin Lang’s clothes, her whole body suddenly flew up and fiercely hit the ceiling above and then again smashed into the ground, there was not even a cry of pain——

Lin Xiaoquan had unexpectedly lost consciousness by Qin Lang’s one kick!

Fu Yinxiao and her companions were immediately stunned, to theirs this group of people, ‘Sister Quan’ was quite a ferocious character and she was like their boss, but they had never thought

that Qin Lang's one kick would make her lose consciousness.

When these people were in dumbfounded state, Qin Lang made yet another move, he suddenly raised his hand and threw a cloud of white powder, covering Fu Yingxiao and her companions completely——

Lime powder?

Tao Ruoxiang was stunned, saying in her mind 'Who is this Qin Lang actually? Even using the lime powder, the methods of '[xiasanlan](#)'.

---

[Xiasanlan](#) - derogatory term for the three professions of prostitution, beggars and street artists.

## Chapter 44 – Different Opinions

---

Anyway, Qin Lang's 'lime powder' was nevertheless fairly powerful, after the group of people of Fu Yingxiao breathed it in, they merely coughed a few times and very quickly, lost their consciousness, falling down one after another, like they were in a coma.

"Qin Lang, what happened to these people?" Tao Ruoxiang looked doubtfully towards Qin Lang.

"They breathed in knockout drug so they are temporarily unconscious, that's all."

"Knockout drug? This is the stuff from the wuxia novels, right?"

"I am a very awesome Chinese doctor, you know." Qin Lang could only use this reason to dodge the question, he quickly changed the topic, "Anyway, we have to take this chance to search this place while these people are all unconscious. There will definitely be some finds."

After speaking, Qin Lang turned over to jump down to the first floor's sales counter. His nose was sensitive to all kinds of drugs, especially poisons, hence, he very quickly found two types of suspicious stuff in a locked up drawer underneath the liquor cabinet. One of the stuffs was precisely the drug to manufacture Lin Xiaoquan's 'seven colored bubbles' and altogether, there were over hundred pieces of it. Just these stuffs were enough to send Lin Xiaoquan to prison for several years. The other stuff was bottled in

a small glass and it seemed to be like perfume but when Qin Lang sniffed at it, he immediately frowned.

This stuff was actually a completely new type poison which he had never seen before!

But, this kind of poison was nevertheless not fatal and its function was to promote 'love and passion'. Moreover, this aphrodisiac's efficacy was extremely powerful! Additionally, this stuff was like perfume, with its volatility and aromatic smell, it was very easy to get infected by it. Qin Lang only sniffed at it for a bit and felt his mind being moved, but who was Qin Lang? How could he possibly be poisoned, he very quickly returned to normal.

But being able to influence Qin Lang for a brief time, it was a sufficient evidence that the stuff inside this small glass bottle was not ordinary!

Using the information he had obtained, Qin Lang had thought that An Desheng was a minor character that could be dealt with very easily, but the aphrodisiac poison in this glass bottle, however, made him once more re-evaluate the latter seriously. It was impossible for the person who was able to manufacture this kind of poison to be a minor character!

“Found it, we have to get out of here quickly!” Qin Lang said to Tao Ruoxiang and then made a phone call to Ma Wei, “Start the van and wait for us at the back door of the Circle Water bar, hurry up!”

“Let’s go!” Tao Ruoxiang heard Qin Lang got the evidence, she secretly breathed a sigh of relief. With these evidence, not only could Qin Lang be thoroughly cleansed of suspicions, those criminals who devastated Zhou Linling would also certainly receive severe punishments!

“Okay!” Qin Lang agreed, using some force on his hands, he directly grabbed Lin Xiaoquan and Fu Yingxiao as if he was wringing chickens, and then carried them on his shoulders. In front of Tao Ruoxiang and Jiang Xueqing’s astonished gazes, Qin Lang easily carried the two women and walked to the back door of the bar, then he threw these two women inside the van.

Looking at such manner, Ma Wei said in his mind ‘Brother Qin is really difficult to deal with, in just this short moment, he actually grabbed two women and came out.’

After the van started, Ma Wei asked to Qin Lang: “Where are we going?”

“Golden Dragon Palace!” Qin Lang said.

“Police Station!” Tao Ruoxiang said at almost the same time.

“Okay, Golden Dragon Palace.” Ma Wei didn’t want to have anything to do with the police and in addition, he would naturally obey brother Qin’s words so he drove the vehicle towards the Golden Dragon KTV Palace. Besides, Han Sanqiang’s forces were all gathering at the Golden Dragon Palace now, so this place should be relatively safe.



“Qin Lang, what’s your meaning?” Tao Ruoxiang had thought her and Qin Lang’s objective was the same, but she never imagined that Qin Lang would, now, unexpectedly suggest something that was completely at odds with her. What kind of place was Golden Dragon KTV Palace? Tao Ruoxiang had some ideas of it but she didn’t know why Qin Lang would rather trust these gangsters instead of the police.

How could Tao Ruoxiang know that Qin Lang not only, wanted to deal with An Desheng but also wanted to take over his business. Hence, he must finish this process through Han Sanqiang’s hands. If this evidence was to be handed over to the police, Qin Lang naturally wouldn’t be able to achieve his goals.

“Teacher Tao, I only think that it is not too suitable to hand over the evidence to the police, at the moment.” Qin Lang explained, “Think about it, An Desheng has been engaging business at the Xiayang city not only for a day or two, could the police really not know even a bit about it? If they know then why haven’t they taken actions?”

Tao Ruoxiang was speechless and only after a short moment, she said: “Qin Lang, your concern are well founded but—I am only a teacher and you are also only a student, investigating and dealing with criminals is not our job. Since, we have the evidence now, you can wash away your suspicions and we also can bring the real offenders to justice, so why not let the police handle the after-matters?”

Qin Lang thought and looked at Tao Ruoxiang sincerely:

“Teacher Tao, didn’t you want to be a detective? Now, there is an opportunity in front of you to prove whether you can be a good detective, can it be that you want to abandon this opportunity?”

Tao Ruoxiang seemed to be somewhat eager but she quickly calmed down: “At present, I am only a teacher and only have thoughts of being a good teacher. So, Qin Lang, I am saying for your sake, if you think of me as a teacher then give the evidence to me, I have a classmate at the police department, they can certainly tie the killers with the rope of justice!”

“Teacher Tao, you want me to consider properly, right?” Qin lang looked as if he had been put into a very awkward situation, he then turned to Ma Wei and said, “First send Teacher Tao and this schoolmate back to Seven Mid.”

“Qin Lang ——”

“Teacher Tao, don’t force me.” Qin Lang distressingly said, “These guys put me through a pit-hole of misery, don’t you know that I became a killer suspect? Inside the Little Zhan Gou detention center, this group used violent force and what is even more miserable is that I was misunderstood by you, teacher Tao, as a ‘bastard’. So, I want to investigate these guys clearly. Moreover, last time, I was attacked in the detention center, this is a clear sign of collusion between the police and thieves——so, in brief, teacher Tao, give me some time to think over this. Tomorrow morning, I will give you an answer.”

“Qin Lang, I just want you to not take risks.” Tao Ruoxiang said, “If it is really as serious as you say, then if you continue to

investigate, you will certainly meet with dangers!”

“All right, teacher Tao, I will think over carefully.” Qin Lang pretended to sigh, “I will give you an answer, tomorrow morning, at the latest.”

“Okay.” Tao Ruoxiang nodded her head, “These two criminal suspects are at your hands, no matter what, don’t make any outrageous actions, or else, you will also be a criminal, understood?”

Tao Ruoxiang was pointing at two women; Fu Yingxiao and Lin Xiaoquan.

How could Qin Lang be interested in these two women, so, of course, he won’t take any ‘outrageous actions’ against them, he only wanted to get the true testimony from their mouths.

After sending back Tao Ruoxiang and Jiang Xueqing to the school, Qin Lang went to the Golden Dragon KTV Palace. Han Sanqiang had thought they would go to war against Sang Kun today so he had closed down the Golden Dragon Palace, but this was actually convenient for Qin Lang to interrogate Fu Yingxiao and Lin Xiaoquan.

From a legal point of view, although Fu Yingxiao and Lin Xiaoquan were criminal suspects but Qin Lang, nevertheless, had no rights to detain and interrogate them, much less, extort confession using torture. Hence, after these two women woke up inside the KTV box, they immediately started to hurl all kinds of

abuse to Qin Lang and Han Sanqiang.

“Brother Qin, these two lowly slaves really don’t know how to appreciate favors, why don’t I find two brothers to deal with these two?” Han Sanqiang coldly snorted.

“Do you force girls into prostitution?” Qin Lang said, smiling.

“These two are already prostitutes, how is it forcing them into prostitution?” Han Sanqiang said.

“F\*ck! You are the prostitute, your whole family are prostitutes!” Lin Xiaoquan said, unbridled, “I am friends with big brother Sang Kun, I also know master An but unexpectedly, you dare to provoke me——”

Lin Xiaoquan had still not finished speaking when she suddenly shut up, she shut up because she was alarmed.

Because at this time, dozens of snakes suddenly appeared inside the private room and moreover, these snakes seemed to be under Qin Lang’s control. They immediately surrounded Lin Xiaoquan and Fu Yingxiao in a circle. Moreover, these snakes all raised their heads, continuously flicking out their red tongues. Apparently, so long as Qin Lang gave the order, they would immediately lunge towards Fu Yingxiao and Lin Xiaoquan.

“Sister Quan, right?” Qin Lang indifferently asked, “You know Sang Kun and An Desheng but do you know these snakes? It just so

happens that I know them so how about I introduce them to you!?”

“Ya——” Fu Yingxiao screamed with fear.

## Chapter 45 – Legal Sanction

---

“If you continue shrieking, it will be very difficult for me guarantee their obedience.” Qin Lang said coldly to Fu Yingxiao.

After Fu Yingxiao heard this, she quickly shut up.

Ss Ss~Ss Ss~

At this moment, only the sounds of the snakes swallowing their displeasure could be heard inside the room.

Qin Lang said to Fu Yingxiao and Lin Xiaoquan: “Both of you are frequently involved in the business of carnal pleasures, so I assume your acting are certainly not bad. Now, I need you to display your specialities and play a scene. I want you to very naturally drink wine and chat all about Sang Kun and An Desheng’s instructions to you regarding those shady businesses. Stage props have already been prepared by Qiang bro.”

Han Sanqiang unscrewed a bottle of red wine and poured Fu Yingxiao and Lin Xiaoquan both a glass of wine, and while handing it to them, he coldly snorted: “More than five hundred per bottle, you two are cheaper!”

“Big brother.....we are only minor characters, you want to fight against Sang Kun and An Desheng, don’t involve us.” Lin Xiaoquan showed herself to have been in the mixed path, she vaguely guessed the kind of dispute she was being drawn into.

But Fu Yingxiao, however, was unaware of the situation, she only knew that she had to follow Qin Lang's commands, or else, she would certainly become these snakes' food.

“Quan sis, time is very precious for us, I can't waste it to play with you. You have two options, either you don't speak and these hungry snakes will play with you; Or, you do what I say.” Qin Lang spoke very calmly, there didn't seem to be even a bit of threat.

“We will do as you say!”

Lin Xiaoquan and Fu Yingxiao spoke in unison because they felt these snakes advance towards them again.

“Good, if you do as I say, I won't make things difficult for you——Qiang bro, turn on the background music.”

At Qin Lang's 'conduct', Han Sanqiang turned on KTV's jukebox, a very popular background music slowly echoed out.

Qin Lang immediately blew a whistle and made those snakes withdraw to the side for the time being.

Fu Yingxiao and Lin Xiaoquan drank two mouthfuls of red wine to forcefully calm down and then the two gradually entered the mood. At this time, Lin Xiaoquan said to Fu Yingxiao: “Yingxiao, aren't there any new beautiful girls in the art school these days? Brother Sang Kun and Master An are hoping you could deliver two

‘new commodities’ to have a fresh taste.”

“Quan sis, I am looking for it. That’s right, there is a girl that has been coming to study in our art school since a few days ago to prepare for art majors examination——However, Quan sis, after this is done, how much will I receive?”

“Old rates! Ten thousand!” Lin Xiaoquan gestured with her fingers.

“But that girl is really good——”

“If she is especially outstanding, can increase by five thousand!”

“.....”

The two were drinking on one hand while talking about these dirty businesses.

At the same time, Han Sanqiang was filming this with a video camera.

And Qin Lang was leisurely sitting on a sofa and solemnly directly this movie.

Qin Lang felt this way of ‘extorting a confession’ was really good since it would not fall under the extorting a confession by torture crime. Moreover, this evidence was even more convincing.



Soon, Qin Lang obtained what he wanted to know.

What Zhou Lingling and Wang Yue said previous was confirmed now, Lin Xiaoquan and Fu Yingxiao were looking for beautiful girls from the art school under the orders of Sang Kun and An Desheng, then they would lure them into depravity or directly force them to give up under drugs. Jiang Xueqing was precisely the target that was being watched by Lin Xiaoquan and Fu Yingxiao, but their plans were, however, destroyed by Qin Lang.

After getting the evidence, Qin Lang placed the poisonous snakes in an iron cage and then he gave a call to Tao Ruoxiang: “I have considered it properly, I should trust the police. We will bring these two girls and the evidence to the police!”

“You.....you said you won’t make things difficult for us.” Fu Yingxiao said furiously to Qin Lang.

“I won’t make things difficult for you but whether police will do so or not, I don’t know.” Qin Lang said indifferently, “Of course, I don’t mind if you want to remain here and sleep among the poisonous insect.”

“You.....you.....” Fu Yingxiao was seething with anger but she didn’t dare to flare-up in front of Qin Lang because although she hated Qin Lang, she also feared him, afraid that he would release the poisonous insects again to deal with them.

Tao Ruoxiang hadn’t thought Qin Lang would change his

decision this quickly so gratefully praised him: “Student Qin Lang, you made the right decision. Although this world has dark sides, you cannot doubt everything.”

“Teacher Tao, you were correct so I changed my decision. We will go to the police station to report the case.” Qin Lang smiled and nodded.

Tao Ruoxiang nodded her head and the two decided to go report the case to the southern street’s police station which was rather close to Seven Mid.

It was already over seven at night and there were police working in the police station. An on-duty young police heard Tao Ruoxiang and Qin Lang’s purpose, and replied: “Since this case occurred in the Ou hai Art School, why didn’t you report it over there?”

When Tao Ruoxiang heard this, she immediately got angry: “You! Police comrade, you are clearly passing the ball to another!”

“Miss, I warn you not to make irresponsible remarks!” The police stood up and shouted, “I am handling this according to the regulation, what’s wrong with it!? Let alone, when we police handle things, do we need you to point directions? Originally, I intended to help you contact some police over at that police station to quickly file your case but you don’t want to speak reason. So I am sorry, you think of it by yourselves!”

Unbridled!

Qin Lang hadn't imagined that a little police would be so unbridled, when he said these words, he was simply bursting out with a tyrant's anger.

Qin Lang was thinking of calling Wu Wenxiang to let this little police know what was a true tyrant's anger but at this time, Tao Ruoxiang had already taken out her cell-phone and called someone: "Hello——Is this Lu Jun? I am Tao Ruoxiang.....director Lu, I ran into a bit of problem and called you for a favor. I ran across a case and this case is a bit complicated. I originally wanted to report the case today and talk with you about it tomorrow but how would I know that your on-duty police would not file the case....."

One minute ago, the on-duty police was still showing off with tyrant's anger but when he heard 'Lu Jun', he immediately became dejected because Lu Jun was this police station's director! Nothing like having a connection to smooth the way, how could the on-duty police not be afraid when he was dealing with his boss?

"Little Li, quickly bring water to the two comrades——ah, I better bring it myself, you two please take a seat....."

The on-duty police ordered an assistant police to pour water for Tao Ruoxiang and Qin Lang but he quickly felt that it was not proper so he personally brought two water cups and poured tea for Tao Ruoxiang and Qin Lang. Then, he made someone lock Fu Yingxiao and Lin Xiaoquan in the restraining room, and began to file the case.

After almost ten minutes, a police car arrived and a young police

officer entered the police station with great strides. The on-duty police immediately stood up when he saw this person: “Director Lu, you came.”

“If I didn’t come, you would have completely destroyed the civil police’s image!” Lu Jun sternly reprimanded the on-duty police, “Someone comes to report a case and you don’t file it!? By tomorrow morning, you need to turn-over ten thousand words of profound self-criticism to my office!”

## Chapter 46 – Legal Sanction II

---

Seeing Lu Jun reprimand the on-duty police so severely, Tao Ruoxiang felt apologetic, and persuaded: “Director Lu, senior Lu, it is only a small matter, you didn’t have to personally make a trip. And moreover, this police has already filed our case.”

“Right, right, my approach was bad, I have already learned my mistakes.” The on-duty police promptly explained.

Lu Jun snorted and the on-duty police trembled with fear.

Qin Lang saw this Director Lu was really impressive, although he was only a Director, the aura he gave off was formidable. No wonder, he was able to get the Director’s position at such a young age.

And honestly speaking, this Lu Jun’s appearance was also good; 180 cm in height and with the police uniform on, he looked a little heroic.

Qin Lang had good impression of Lu Jun but Lu Jun’s first sentence gave rise to Qin Lang’s dislike.

Because Lu Jun actually called Tao Ruoxiang by her first name ‘Ruoxiang’, this was clearly ‘Sima Zhao’s trick is obvious to every man in the street’. Looks like this guy also had intentions towards Tao Ruoxiang, he was unexpectedly a wolf wearing police uniform, Qin Lang immediately started to pay attention to him.

“Ruoxiang, tell me about this case. Don’t worry, I will put all my effort to deal with this case properly without violating the principles.” Lu Jun said, he gave people an awe-inspiring righteousness feeling.

Tao Ruoxiang clearly believed in Lu Jun, hence, she informed everything about the case to Lu Jun and handed all the evidences.

Soon after, Tao Ruoxiang said, jokingly: “Senior Lu, you will achieve significant merits if you solve this case and even get a promotion. Don’t forget to treat us then.”

“Haha.....of course, of course.” Lu Jun said, smiling, “You can be at ease, I will personally focus on this case!”

Tao Ruoxiang was completely relieved upon hearing Lu Jun’s words and as she felt her work was a success, she took Qin Lang and left.

Ponytail dropped Qin Lang and Tao Ruoxiang to the school’s gate.

Qin Lang asked Tao Ruoxiang at this moment: “Teacher Tao, you really believe An Desheng and the other related people will receive legal sanction?”

“Yes, I believe in it!” Tao Ruoxiang nodded her head, “Moreover, Director Lu was my senior in the university, he is a righteous

person. I believe he can definitely handle this case and produce quick results.”

“I hope so.” Qin Lang nodded his head but his heart was thinking otherwise.

Qin Lang dropped Tao Ruoxiang to her dormitory and then called Han San Qiang: “Qiang bro, make preparations to deal with Sang Kun!”

“Great, Qin bro! I thought you didn’t want to make a move.” Han San Qiang said with excitement, Sang Kun had instigated Man Niu to deal with him so he was quite eager for revenge.

※ ※ ※

“Qin lang, you have finally returned.”

When Qin Lang returned back to his dorm, he found that Zhao Kan was unexpectedly not playing games.

Zhao Kan was still in an excited state: “Qin Lang, I really didn’t think you knew Han San Qiang and moreover he calls you ‘Qin bro’, you are really awesome!”

“Zhao Kan, you were excited for half a day for this?” Qin Lang looked at Zhao Kan with astonishment.

“Not just due to this.” Zhao Kan said, smiling, “In fact, I was thinking since you were so familiar with Qiang bro, then I don’t need to be afraid when I am reckless in Xiayang City in future, right?”

“What the f\*ck!? Is this what you want to do in future?” Qin Lang snorted.

“Qin bro, .....I have thought about the future.” Zhao Kan said, smiling, “With my grades, I know I definitely won’t be able to enter the key universities. At most, I will spend money to join a crappy school and afterwards, I can only carry on my father’s business and make small accomplishments at Xiayang City. But to do business now, one should be familiar with both black and white paths, otherwise, it would be extremely difficult to take a single step.”

“You want to take on the black path to do business? Isn’t your family in the construction business?” Qin Lang was puzzled.

“This was also said to me by my father.” Zhao Kan said, “My father said; don’t think of construction business as easy, every aspects need to be considered, using the white path to spend money for all kinds of paperwork is just the beginning, if you don’t have any connection to the black path, then it will be difficult to protect your warehouse from being stolen or even be burned.....”

“Okay, how can there be such darkness?” Qin Lang said, “Is your father not against you entering into the mixed society?”



“You are joking, right? Of course, he is not against it. He told me there was no need to care if the path is dirty, everything is same, because black and white simply don’t have a boundary. So long as you are able to be blend together with the top people, you will have succeeded! That is how you get success!”

“This is your father and son’s values. No wonder your father instigated you to go to the Pure Beauty Bay?”

Hearing Qin Lang speak of the Pure Beauty Bay, Zhao Kan’s expression immediately darkened, he sadly said: “Qin Lang, let’s not talk about that place.”

Zhao Kan then turned around to look beyond the balcony and sighed: “This feeling could have become a memory but it has come and gone before I realized!”

Qin Lang knew Zhao Kan was heart-broken because of Zhou Lingling’s ‘death’. After all, he was secretly in love with her and he had hated her due to her depravity, but now he was blaming himself as he remembered her.

“Zhao Kan——” Qin Lang intended to comfort Zhao Kan.

“Qin Lang, ‘gather sweet flowers while you can, and not the twig of flowers’.” Zhao Kan was apparently in a poetic mood at this moment, “Lives should be lived to the fullest. Don’t delay in chasing after the one you like, quickly get her! So, Qin Lang, I support you chasing after teacher Tao!”

“F\*ck!” Qin Lang had originally wanted to pretend to comfort Zhao Kan, but he didn’t expect this guy to actually make him the subject of a talk. Anyway, Zhou Lingling was not dead, Qin Lang also didn’t wish to comfort Zhao Kan anymore. Changing the topic, he asked, “That’s right, didn’t I ask you to investigate the one responsible for spreading the rumors at the school saying that I had an affair with Zhou Lingling? Have you made any progress with it?”

“I have already found the culprit.” Zhao Kan said, “You may not believe it, but the one who gave me the clues was actually Zhao Guang. I remembered that he wanted to handle you on your first day at school.”

“Not bad.” Qin Lang said, “Everyone can change. So, lay it on me, what clues did you obtain?”

“Zhao Guang informed me that there is eighty percent probability of this news being spread by the guy with surname ‘Cai’. Because the first person to jump out and curse at you was someone with pretty good relation with the young Cai.” Zhao Kan said.

“Good, then tell Zhao Guang to continue to have good relation with the guy with surname Cai, and inform you if there is any activity.” Originally, Qin Lang had not put that young Cai in his eyes, but this guy spread harmful rumors at that time which led to Qin Lang being taken to the police station. This was enough proof that this kid could scheme, and so he couldn’t be totally ignored.

Old Poison had said previously: “It is possible for an insignificant

poisonous insect to kill a martial arts expert.”

These words were a warning to Qin Lang to not ignore any opponents. Because even a small thumbtack can pierce through your foot.

“Oh, Qin Lang, you don’t intend to conceal your whereabouts? Why are you swaggering back to the school?” Only at this moment, Zhao Kan realized that Qin Lang was on release for medical treatment, and right now, he had many enemies waiting to handle him.

“There is no need to conceal it. Anyway, the opposite side should have already gotten the news.” Qin Lang calmly said. Because after he and Tao Ruoxiang went to the police station to report the case, everything should have already been brought to light. Unless Sang Kun and An Desheng were deaf or blind, they would quickly know what happened.

Now, what Qin Lang was doing was precisely waiting for legal sanction to fall on Sang Kun’s and An Desheng’s head. If that didn’t happen, he could only carry out his own way to give them more crueler punishment than the law.

The result ought to be clear by tomorrow.

## Chapter 47 – Unexpected

---

Next day, morning, self study class. Qin Lang was at the class but it didn't cause any uproar, contrary to what he had imagined.

The pitiful student Qin Lang, only then, realized that he was actually not famous at Seven Mid. It was the same even at his own class eleven, a lot of students couldn't even connect him with his name.

The first period was barely halfway through, when Tao Ruoxiang suddenly entered the classroom, then she said few words to the teacher and took Qin Lang out of the class.

Once they were out of the school building, Qin Lang asked Tao Ruoxiang: “Aunt Tao, what did you call me for? You seem to be very happy, did something good happen?”

“It is a good thing, indeed.” Tao Ruoxiang said, smiling, “I have no choice but to admire Senior Lu's efficiency and methods in handling a case! He deserves to be called a great talent of our Southern China University of political science and law. In a single night, he solved the case! In one night! Really amazing! However, he still has something he wants to be clear about from us, to finally conclude the case. Hence, I could only take up some of your study hours.”

“Oh?” Qin Lang was also a bit shocked, he didn't imagine the Lu Jun to be this amazing, this was really like ‘pass like thunder and move like wind.’

Qin Lang thought in his mind ‘could this guy be deliberately showing in front of Tao Ruoxiang to win her favor?’ If that’s the case, it seemed to be working cause Tao Ruoxiang looked to be happy, admittedly. But this would be inconvenient for Qin Lang’s next actions because he had promised Old Poison to take control of the entirety of An Desheng’s properties and make this guy be penniless.

Not long after, the two reached the Southern street’s police station.

Lu Jun invited Qin Lang and Tao Ruoxiang to his office, moreover, asked someone to make them tea.

“I am sorry to have taken up both of your time. I called you here, first to understand the situation at that time; second is to inform you guys about the case results, and conclude the case.” Lu Jun was very polite and his voice made people want to listen to him.

“Director Lu, you are too polite. The circumstances of the case are the same as we told before and it was also filed at the same time. But if Director Lu still needs to clarify it, we can reiterate it again.” Tao Ruoxiang said, smiling.

“Since Teacher Tao says so, there is no need to go through this process again.” Lu Jun smilingly said, “Then I can say our Police department’s investigation has reached a verdict; with our investigation, Lin Xiaoquan and Fu Yingxiao really were suspects in coercing young females to commit crimes. Moreover, they also

sold drugs, the evidence is conclusive. Hence, they will quickly be sent to the prison. Their accomplices will also be brought to justice! As for these bad elements, our public security department will definitely take severe measures against them!”

After speaking till here, Lu Jun stopped.

Tao Ruoxiang thought Lu Jun was still going to say more, but after waiting for Lu Jun to take several sips of the tea, she found that he didn't speak anymore. Thereupon, she couldn't help asking: “That..... what about Sang Kun and An Desheng? Aren't they the masterminds behind this?”

“Sang Kun? An Desheng?”

Lu Jun couldn't help frowning, he looked grim, “Teacher Tao, I know this Sang Kun, he is a ruffian at the train station area and indeed not a good person. But currently, we don't have any evidence to his crimes, so we can't just arrest him when we like, right? As for An Desheng, he is a decent businessman. Teacher Tao, do you have any misunderstandings about him?”

When Lu Jun said this, Qin Lang and Tao Ruoxiang immediately became flabbergasted. However, Qin Lang actually felt relieved because he had already thought that Lu Jun couldn't have truly gotten to the bottom of the case this quickly. He knew the current efficiency of the civil police to solve a case had yet to improve. Hence, Lu Jun closing the case this quickly showed that him that looked like he was possessed by Lord Bao was just for show.

Qin Lang was relieved but not Tao Ruoxiang. She had graduated from University of Political Science and Law, so she was not able to put up with such half-hearted work of Lu Jun. She knew that Lu Jun was no fool, he was a talent of the Criminal Investigation major, it was impossible for him to not know of Sang Kun's involvement!

“Decent businessman? An Desheng has become a decent businessman?” Tao Ruoxiang's tone was full of anger, she stood up and glared at Lu Jun, “Director Lu, you are a talent of Criminal Investigation major, I don't believe that you don't have the ability to connect this reasoning!”

Lu Jun's complexion fell upon listening to Tao Ruoxiang, he then spoke, displeased: “Teacher Tao, since you also studied Criminal Investigation, you should know our police system requires evidence for everything, right? You say An Desheng is guilty, but where is the evidence? We are not the judge, even if we were the judge, we need to pay particular attention to evidence, in this modern society!”

“Isn't it your duty as a police to look for the evidence!?” Tao Ruoxiang said furiously, “Does an ordinary citizen need to collect the evidence to convict the criminal when reporting a case? If it is like that, then what do we need the police for?”

“Teacher Tao ——” Lu Jun heavily slapped the desk, he said with a dark expression, “You have no right to blame our way of handling the case! I can't say anything if you are not satisfied! I won't bother seeing you out!”

“Teacher Tao, the director is correct, we should believe in equal justice, believe in police.” At this moment, Qin Lang suddenly opened his mouth and his tone was unusually calm.

Tao Ruoxiang also knew there was no meaning in continuing to dispute, so she turned around and walked out of the director’s office with Qin Lang.

Out of the police station, Tao Ruoxiang snorted: “Qin Lang, why did you compromise just before? Why didn’t you let me argue?”

“Is there any meaning in arguing with him?” Qin Lang said, calmly.

Tao Ruoxiang immediately became speechless. Indeed, since Lu Jun insisted on closing up the case, what could Tao Ruoxiang do?

“But, we can’t forget about this just like that!” Tao Ruoxiang said with hate, “People like An Desheng who go as far as kidnapping minors are simply worse than a beast. These guys must receive legal sanction!”

“But how will they receive legal sanction?” Qin Lang sighed, “You also saw Director Lu’s manner just before, they showed clearly that they wouldn’t continue to investigate this. Are we going to wait for the day when he has a change of mind? I am afraid many innocent girls would suffer a calamity in that time.”

“Right!” Tao Ruoxiang seemed to have decided as she said,



firmly, “We need to continue to look for evidence! Until we tie all these scums with the rope of law! Qin lang, just wait till we find the evidence and I will deliver the evidence to the Provincial Public Security Department, I don’t believe that even the Provincial Public Security Department won’t move against these people!”

“Good.” Qin Lang nodded his head, he didn’t dispute with Tao Ruoxiang because with regard to the present conditions, he also needed evidence to deal with An Desheng.

After the two agreed on the opinion, Qin Lang said to Tao Ruoxiang: “Aunt Tao, you are a professional person in this aspect, where should we go to gather the evidence now?”

“Straight to the dragon’s lair——Pure Beauty Bay!” Tao Ruoxiang said.

“Be careful——”

Right at this moment, Qin Lang suddenly pushed Tao Ruoxiang gently. At Tao Ruoxiang’s shocked gaze, she only saw a motorbike whizzing from behind and a knife slashed at Qin Lang.

“Qin Lang ——”

While falling to the ground, Tao Ruoxiang shouted loudly, she couldn’t say if her heart was anxious or moved, because she knew Qin Lang had taken her place in blocking off this disaster.

# Chapter 48 – Wounded

---

Shua!

The knife gave off a brilliant light, as it streaked through Qin Lang's shoulder and carried dark red blood with it.

Qin Lang lifted his right foot and struck the biker's helmet.

Peng!

The biker fell down from his motorcycle, the motorcycle screeched and smashed against a roadside tree.

Qin Lang covered his injury with his arm and approached the biker. He removed the already unconscious biker's helmet and then used his cellphone to take the latter's pictures.

Qin Lang was confident this guy was Sang Kun's trusted subordinate, as this guy was an Uighur.

Tao Ruoxiang caught up at this moment and looked at the injury in Qin Lang's left arm with concern: "Qin Lang..... sorry ..... let's go to a hospital quickly!"

Seeing Tao Ruoxiang being concerned for him, Qin Lang suddenly laughed.

Tao Ruoxiang had felt like crying, but she didn't expect Qin Lang would laugh at this moment, so she couldn't help but get angry: "You ..... what are you laughing for!? You still dare to laugh at such a moment!?"

"I am happy because you are so concerned for me." Qin Lang was still laughing. That knife attack just now seemed fierce, but since Qin Lang could push aside Tao Ruoxiang in advance, he also could make advance preparations. Hence, that knife attack had only caused superficial wound. And to Qin Lang, exchanging this little injury for Tao Ruoxiang's concerned feelings was totally worthwhile.

At the very least, in Qin Lang's opinion, this attack by Sang Kun's subordinate had shortened the distance between him and Tao Ruoxiang by several mountains.

"Still laughing! Hurry to the hospital!" Tao Ruoxiang snorted, someone had already called for police and the police that rushed over turned out to be Lu Jun.

Lu Jun had hurried over, after receiving the news.

"Sorry, teacher Tao, we didn't do our duty properly, and let you be frightened. It seems we need to increase the forces to deal with the criminal elements!" Lu Jun gave a long sigh.

However, Tao Ruoxiang and Qin Lang already had enough of Lu Jun's hypocritical righteous face that could cause nausea. Tao Ruoxiang coldly said: "Sorry, director Lu, student Qin Lang is

injured, I need to take him to hospital!”

“Okay, don’t delay the treatment.” Lu Jun smiled faintly, “Teacher Tao, criminal elements are running wild nowadays, let us, police, handle the case. Don’t take matters into your own hands, so as to avoid retaliation from those criminal elements.”

These words seemed to be showing worry for Tao Ruoxiang, but in reality, he was saying Tao Ruoxiang and Qin Lang’s private investigations could not only interfere with police’s duty, but also attract retaliation from the criminals. Hence, these words were a warning to Tao Ruoxiang and Qin Lang.

“Many thanks for director Lu’s warning.” Tao Ruoxiang coldly snorted, and left with Qin Lang.

“Aunt Tao, there is no need to go to the hospital, I only got a flesh wound.” Qin Lang assured Tao Ruoxiang.

“That won’t do, it is better to go to the hospital to check.” Tao Ruoxiang was still worried.

“There really isn’t anything to worry about.”

“Not okay! At least, go to the school medical office to have it bandaged.” Tao Ruoxiang said, “I will bandage it myself!”

Since Tao Ruoxiang said she would personally bandage him, Qin Lang didn’t resist anymore, there was a sweet feeling in his heart.

Inside the school's medical office, there would usually be a doctor surnamed Wang and a young, petite nurse named Han Ning.

Seeing the blood stains on Qin Lang's clothes, Dr. Wang promptly stood up and shook his head: "Sigh, why do you, youngsters, frequently get into fights these days? Even using a knife, at that! Really —— if this knife wound was just a bit more fierce, you would have lost your arm, do you understand!?"

Dr. Wang was scolding Qin Lang, but Tao Ruoxiang's eyes were getting redder, as she thought of how Qin Lang had nearly lost his arm for her, she really didn't know how to express her thanks to him. Moreover, Tao Ruoxiang was a shrewd person, she knew the reason they suffered this misfortune was because the news of them going to the police station, yesterday, to report the case was leaked. If she had listened to Qin Lang and did not go to report the case temporarily, then today's misfortune might not have happened.

"Dr. Wang, thank you for your warning, I will pay attention in the future." Qin Lang faintly smiled, he didn't seem to feel any pain at all.

"Youth —— forget it, us old people's words will only fall on your deaf ears."

Dr. Wang apparently felt Qin Lang was already incurable, so he didn't wish to preach anymore. At this moment, Tao Ruoxiang spoke: "Dr. Wang, that's not what happened, Qin Lang was slashed

by a gangster only because he was protecting me.”

Hearing Tao Ruoxiang, Dr. Wang and Han Ning felt deep respect for Qin Lang.

Nowadays, even at Seven Mid, they could see many students getting into fights. They had come across many people that had the courage to cut down others, but they rarely saw someone who would stand for a just cause and take the attack for another person. Qin Lang took the knife attack for his teacher, this courage was really worthy of admiration!

“Kid! Admirable!” Dr. Wang gave a thumbs up to Qin Lang and then, made Qin Lang take off his upper clothes carefully. Like this, it would be much easier for him to check the injury, disinfect it and bandage it.

“Wah! Your muscles are really firm!”

When Qin Lang took off his jacket, the young nurse, Han Ning couldn't resist praising his body.

Tao Ruoxiang had only been paying attention to the seven-eight centimeter long wound on Qin Lang's arm, but with the young nurse's praise, she couldn't help but look at Qin Lang's muscles.

Qin Lang's muscles were truly firm; although they were not as exaggerated as the bodybuilders, every parts were clearly defined. The whole body gave a very good sensation and made people feel

these muscles were full of formidable energy.

This was also the truth. Many martial practitioners didn't have exaggerated muscles, like those of bodybuilding stars, but a true martial practitioner's strength far surpassed those bodybuilders'. Hence, muscles were the same as other stuffs, more big didn't mean more strength.

By this time, the young nurse had already used disinfectant and cleaned his wounds.

Throughout the whole process, Qin Lang hadn't frowned even once.

"Really tough!" Han Ning couldn't help praising Qin Lang again, "Each time I use disinfectant on people, even if it was just a cut from pencil sharpener, those people would all scream like pigs being slaughtered. But you didn't even groan, really amazing!"

"With such a beautiful nurse sister treating me, how could I have the effort to pay attention to anything else?"

Qin Lang jokingly teased the young nurse. As far as Qin Lang was concerned, this little pain could not be considered to be anything, the true pain was when he was forced by Old Poison to cultivate poison arts. By comparison, this pain was the same as an ant bite.

"Haha, you can really talk, huh, but too bad, I already have a boyfriend, otherwise I might have really considered it." Han Ning

didn't feel embarrassed at all, but instead gently felt the muscles on Qin Lang's stomach.

“Dr. Wang, does he need to go to a hospital?” Tao Ruoxiang was still a little anxious.

“No need, young people have powerful recovery, so long as there is no infection, it will take half month for complete recovery, at most.” Dr. Wang spoke.

“Good, then Dr. Wang can apply the treatment medicine and I will bandage him.” Tao Ruoxiang intended to keep to her word, and personally bandage Qin Lang's wound. This made Qin Lang feel very happy.

However, Qin Lang refused the [Yunnan Baiyao](#), which Dr. Wang was holding, and instead, took out a small bottle which contained pale brown powder, and applied it on his wound. After that, he asked Tao Ruoxiang to bandage it.

Tao Ruoxiang was a graduate of criminal investigation field, she naturally had ordinary first-aid knowledge. She didn't dare to say that her bandaging skill was professional, but she was rather familiar with it, so she quickly finished up bandaging Qin Lang's wound.

Qin Lang observed that Tao Ruoxiang had a deeply concerned and distressed expression while bandaging his wound, he felt very good in his heart, but also immediately felt that he was a little too 'mean', because he could have completely avoided that knife



attack.

But, if Qin Lang was given the same choice again, he would definitely make the same choice!

---

[Yunnan Baiyao](#) - a medicine for stopping bleeding

## Chapter 49 – Computer Expert

---

“Qin Lan, rest for a few days. Wait for your injury to heal properly to investigate other matters.” When they came out of the school medical office, Tao Ruoxiang said to Qin Lang.

“What? Teacher Tao, are you thinking of leaving me aside and taking independent action?” Qin Lang seemed to have seen through Tao Ruoxiang’s thoughts, “Teacher Tao, this little injury is nothing at all! It won’t prevent me from leaving the frontline, now is a crucial moment, I cannot let you move alone. Just in case, if you have an accident, it will be too late for regrets!”

Tao Ruoxiang didn’t expect Qin Lang would see through her thoughts, so she explained: “You don’t have to worry, I can protect myself!”

“I not at ease at all!” Qin Lang shook his head, “Don’t even think of moving into action without me!”

“But, you are currently injured!” Tao Ruoxiang said, “Moreover, if we don’t investigate this as soon as possible, the opposite side might shift all of the evidences, and we really wouldn’t be able to do anything at that time.”

“I was indeed injured but it has almost recovered completely.” Qin Lang pulled up the sleeves at his left arm, and showed his arm to Tao Ruoxiang, “If you are not relieved, you can take a look at the wound.”

Tao Ruoxiang was skeptical, she carefully opened the gauze off the wound and what she saw was an inconceivable sight.

Qin Lang's wound had already stopped bleeding, and not only that, his wound clearly showed to be healing up!

"How ..... How can your wound heal so fast!?" Tao Ruoxiang exclaimed. If it was not for her personally witnessing this, she would have never believed Qin Lang's wound could have healed so fast.

"Aunt Tao, did you forget? I am a very amazing doctor!" Qin Lang smiled, "As I recall, didn't the fire boil that tormented you so much, heal very fast?"

"You are not allowed to mention that!" Tao Ruoxiang became displeased, a charming blush appeared on her face, this matter really made her somewhat embarrassed.

Qin Lang also knew to not overdo it, going beyond the limit is as bad as falling short, or else Tao Ruoxiang would be thoroughly angered, so he changed the topic: "Aunt Tao, since there is no problem with my injury, then we can go investigate together, right?"

"Okay, we will investigate together!" Tao Ruoxiang thought for a while, "First, ask your gangster friends to lend a car."

"But I don't have a driver's license."

“I will drive!” Tao Ruoxiang seemed to have already made plans, “Oh, I still need to go to my dorm room first.”

When all was said and done, she was a talented graduate of criminal investigations field, Qin Lang believed Tao Ruoxiang could definitely track the clues and gather the evidences of An Desheng’s crimes.

This was also one of the reasons why Qin Lang had invited Tao Ruoxiang to investigate together.

Under Old Poison’s careful teachings, Qin Lang’s mind was naturally capable enough, and dealing with people and conspiracies were of no issues. But for investigation and deducing case details, Tao Ruoxiang clearly was more adept and careful.

After returning to the dormitory, Tao Ruoxiang took out a black leather suitcase from under the bed, then left together with Qin Lang.

When Qin Lang and Tao Ruoxiang reached the school’s entrance gate, Ponytail quickly provided Qin Lang with the keys to a black Santana, and said in a low voice to Qin Lang: “Qin bro, this car is registered under fake license plate, so don’t use it for too long. Also, I heard Qin bro was injured, are you alright?”

“Just a minor injury.” Qin Lang nodded his head, and received the keys from Ponytail’s hand.

“Where are we going?” After getting on the car, Qin lang asked Tao Ruoxiang.

“To attack the tiger’s cave!” Tao Ruoxiang said decisively.

After twenty minutes, the car that Qin Lang and Tao Ruoxiang were riding, proceeded onwards the highway to Three Rivers Island.

Even at daytime, Three Rivers Island was very lively, it was teeming with visitors and traffic. But in Qin Lang’s opinion, this was not a good time to go investigate Pure Beauty Bay, as not many people chose to visit it during daytime.

Hearing Qin Lang’s doubt, Tao Ruoxiang gave a faint smile, she seemed to have a card up her sleeve: “Your conjecture is not bad, very few people will play around at this place in daytime, but daytime is also the time when their guards are most relaxed, whereas in the evening, they will definitely have eyes and ears in the vicinity. If not for this, it is impossible for Pure Beauty Bay to be safe and sound.”

“Brilliant!” Qin Lang couldn’t help but look at Tao Ruoxiang’s ample chest, he felt that it was not only eating papaya milk, that gave ample chest, but it seemed that wisdom also could give a great chest.

“However —— how will we infiltrate in broad daylight?” Qin Lang quickly found another problem. If it was in the evening, Qin

Lang was certain, he could quietly slip in to collect evidence, but not during the daytime.

“Who said we were going to infiltrate?” Tao Ruoxiang smiled, “Your aunt Tao hasn’t wasted four years of professional knowledge in vain.”

Tao Ruoxiang moved the car at the street behind Pure Beauty Bay club and parked it under a large tree. She rolled up the car windows and then climbed to the back row, opening the black leather suitcase, which she had taken from her dormitory.

“Aunt Tao, what is this —— a big killing tool?” Qin Lang jested.

“Say no more, this is indeed a killing tool, but a decrypting killing tool. With this tool, even from here, we can ‘infiltrate’ Pure Beauty Bay’s network system and get the evidence we need!” Tao Ruoxiang opened the suitcase, and inside was a laptop, along with some auxiliary communication devices.

“Teacher Tao, you are breaking into Pure Beauty Bay’s network system with this?” Qin Lang roughly guessed what Tao Ruoxiang was trying to do. He suddenly thought of the thing he had mentioned to Tao Ruoxiang previously; inside the Pure Beauty Bay club, servers gave the customers a tablet ‘to order dishes’. That signified Pure Beauty Bay was connected to WIFI network, so long as they could enter their WIFI network, they could step by step find all kinds of data stored in the server.

Naturally, Qin Lang only speculated this, even if he knew the

theory, he was not able to implement it.

“Figured it out?” Tao Ruoxiang laughed, turning on the laptop, then entering a strange computer system.

Anyway, in Qin Lang’s view, this was a strange system because he had never seen it before, so he could only sigh: “I really didn’t think teacher Tao was a computer expert.”

“Of course.” Tao Ruoxiang proudly said, “Previously, I could be said to have some reputation in Southern China’s hackers group. But, a hero is silent about his past glories —— do you still remember how easily I found out what you had looked into the computer at the Biological Specimen lab?”

Qin Lang suddenly understood; Tao Ruoxiang turned out to be an expert in the computer field, no wonder she found out about what he had searched using the computer at the Biological Specimen lab.

After entering this computer system, Tao Ruoxiang became busy, she took out a small speaker like object and connected one end of it to the laptop: “This is signal booster antenna, it will magnify Pure Beauty Bay’s wireless network signal.”

“No wonder ..... I was thinking this place was so far, even the mobile is not showing WIFI signal.” Qin Lang nodded his head.

“That’s right, found it!” Tao Ruoxiang gave a faint laugh, then she pressed a key, “Begin data extraction ..... Success! Begin

hashtable decoding .....

Qin Lang observed the busy Tao Ruoxiang, but he felt that there was nothing he could do to help.

At this moment, Qin Lang felt the distance between him and Tao Ruoxiang was again increasing little by little, because in this moment, wisdom had also become a barrier in their relationship.

However, after a moment, Tao Ruoxiang's expression became serious, then she pressed one key after another: "Strange, wifi password is too long! Someone definitely helped them upgrade their network security —— son of a bitch!"



# Chapter 50 – Snakes Commotion Pill

---

Having ran into an annoyance, Tao Ruoxiang couldn't help but burst out with swear words.

In Tao Ruoxiang's view, a place like Pure Beauty Bay club definitely wouldn't have advanced network security, because it was a place of entertainment, after all. Moreover, the boss of such places wasn't likely to spend too much money at such a pointless thing. However, Pure Beauty Bay club actually had rather advanced wireless network security, this meant that they had definitely asked for a professional to upgrade their network security.

But, this also stirred Tao Ruoxiang's pride, as she said to Qin Lang: "Forget what you heard just now. I need to contact a friend who will give me access to login into the cloud computing server, and then I will be able to break in, no matter how long their password is ....."

Tao Ruoxiang seemed to have went into a trance, as she connected with her friend and entered a series of calculations, then she waited.

Almost half an hour later, she finally cracked the password and was able to login into Pure Beauty Bay club's wireless network

Following which, she entered Pure Beauty Bay club's mainframe computer through various loopholes in the network, and then she started downloading the data.

Image after images appeared in Tao Ruoxiang's laptop, these images were precisely the profiles of those young girls, or also the so-called 'menu list'. Along with these menu lists, there were also the prices.

However, Qin Lang was worried that these were still not enough to destroy An Desheng, so he reminded Tao Ruoxiang: "According to Pure Beauty Bay's server, they only offer companions to drink and sing along with, and not the 'that kind' of service, as that is completely up to the customers and the young girls' private discussion ....."

"Covering one's ears whilst stealing a bell!" Tao Ruoxiang snorted in disdain, "This is just a clever trick! Even if they were more crafty, their income and expenditure account will show the holes."

After saying that, Tao Ruoxiang opened a document which had just finished downloading, and said to Qin Lang: "Look, they say it is private transactions between the customers and the young girls, but they are taking way too much profit, hence so long as these accounts are carefully checked, I am hundred percent certain of finding the problems!"

When she had just finished speaking, she suddenly said: "Not good, they have found out! They have closed the mainframe server, we need to quickly leave! Anyway, they discovered only now, it's already too late for them!"

Tao Ruoxiang threw the laptop to one side and quickly climbed into the driver's position and started the car.

However, two cars along with two motorbikes also suddenly rushed out from Pure Beauty Bay's underground parking area, then they chased after Tao Ruoxiang and Qin Lang's car. It seems they already discovered that someone had stolen and downloaded their data, so they immediately set off on a chase.

Crash!

Within tens of minutes, the rear part of the Santana had already been bumped roughly by the counterpart's car.

Though Qin Lang's kungfu was pretty good, the same couldn't be said of his driving skill; after all, he still didn't have a driver's license.

On the contrary, Tao Ruoxiang was very calm; steadily driving the car, without a slightest bit of fear.

Naturally, in Qin Lang's view, there was indeed no need to have much fear, because reality was different from movies where the pursuers chased with guns and firearms.

But just as Qin Lang had this thought, he saw a motorbike had already approached the car from the left side and the biker was taking out something, and Qin Lang didn't like this situation. Previously, Man Niu had gotten hold of a gun through Sang Kun,

could this guy also have one?

With this thought, Qin Lagn didn't dare to be careless; pulling out a wrench from inside the car, he fiercely threw it towards that biker.

Smash!

The wrench struck its target, and due to the sheer force, that biker's helmet was almost smashed open. The front part of the helmet exploded, and the biker immediately lost control, the other vehicles hit the brakes as the motorbike skated along the highway, creating bright sparks.

Tao Ruoxiang took the opportunity to slam the accelerator and increase the gap from the two cars in the back, speeding towards the bridge.

But Qin Lang and Tao Ruoxiang both knew, this was only a temporary break away from the counterparts, as they would soon be chased again.

"Qin Lang, what do we do?" Tao Ruoxiang asked, "There is traffic light at the bridge, that's definitely a traffic jam!"

"Then let's get off the car with the evidence!" said Qin Lang.

"They are too many!" Tao Ruoxiang reminded Qin Lang.

“Did you not train kungfu? What are you afraid of!?” Even at such a moment, Qin Lang joked.

Tao Ruoxiang also didn't know of what else to do, she could only stop the car after they reached the bridge. Then she followed Qin Lang and they ran along the river bank.

Although Qin Lang was carrying Tao Ruoxiang's black suitcase, his speed was not affected in the slightest.

However, Pure Beauty Bay club's people also didn't give up in their chase. Qin Lang clearly saw this group was comprised of eight people and there was also a biker who was riding along the river bank, he was clearly observing Qin Lang and Tao Ruoxiang's position.

Since the river was 'nourished' with garbage, long and dense reeds had grown in the river bank, Qin Lang took Tao Ruoxiang and entered the clusters of green reeds.

Like this, even if the counterparts had guns or such weapons, they wouldn't be able to use it properly, because they simply couldn't see Qin Lang and Tao Ruoxiang's specific position. But, this group of people were not idiots, that biker stopped at a high place to observe Qin Lang and Tao Ruoxiang's position. Additionally, the eight people entered the clusters of reeds from different directions, intending to force Qin Lang and Tao Ruoxiang out of the reeds.

“Qin Lang, they are too many, they will find us sooner or later. It is disadvantageous to play hide and seek here!” Tao Ruoxiang thought it was not wise of Qin Lang to choose to hide here. She felt that they should have escaped to city area where there would be many people.

Qin Lang didn't explain why they had ran into here. He said to Tao Ruoxiang while smiling: “Don't worry, they will quickly be out of luck! Do you still remember that I told you the Clear Sky mountain where Zhou Lingling was residing in, is in fact, the safest place?”

Tao Ruoxiang nodded her head.

“Do you know the reason?” Qin Lang grinned, then he took out a pigeon-egg sized red pill from his waist bag and threw it at the ground. That pill fell on a pebble and popped, bursting out with red mist and also, carrying a bizarre fragrance.

“Qin Lang, what are you doing ——”

Tao Ruoxiang watched Qin Lang with amazement, she thought what Qin Lang did had clearly exposed them, wasn't this asking the enemy to come over!?

Sure enough, when Tao Ruoxiang raised her, she saw that biker on the river bank had already discovered this smoke, and was calling the other eight people to notify Qin Lang and Tao Ruoxiang's whereabouts.

Tao Ruoxiang was anxious, but her mind moved quickly: “Qin Lang, are you deliberately using the smoke to draw their attention, so that we can take advantage of it and escape from a different route? Right, feint and pretend to go east while in reality attacking west, your way of thinking is pretty good, let’s leave quickly!”

“Aunt Tao, do you think I am such a boring person? Just to handle these bandits, do we need to misdirect them and play hide and seek?” Qin Lang smiled, “I will tell you the answer to that question just before, that is because there are a lot of snakes in the Clear Sky mountain. And, at this place too, there are many snakes! The pill I smashed just before is called ‘snakes commotion pill’, you will quickly learn its use.”

# Chapter 51 – Drawing A Snake Out Of Its Hole

---

What Qin Lang said was correct, as Tao Ruoxiang soon learned about the Snake Commotion Pill's use. This thing was true to its name, it really caused a 'snake commotion'; after this pill burst, it seemed that all kinds of snake in the cluster of reeds, in the river and even holes, were alarmed. Not only that, all of these snakes were very quickly gathering towards Qin Lang's location.

Unfortunately, the other eight guys also had gathered towards Qin Lang's position.

In this way, as far as these alarmed and irritable snakes were concerned, they were obstructions in their way. Under these condition, these snakes clearly would not forgive these eight guys.

Ah! Ah! Ah! Ah! Ah! Ah! Ah!

Within a short period of time, blood-curdling screams echoed out from within these cluster of reeds, along with shouts and curses.

Hissss~Hisss~Hissss~

Sounds of snakes' crawling and spitting could be heard all around, Tao Ruoxiang already felt absolutely horrified just from listening to these sounds. One could imagine what had happened to those eight guys by now.



“Don’t worry, they won’t bite you.” Qin Lang gently held Tao Ruoxiang’s arm, in a timely manner, hinting her to not worry.

Tao Ruoxiang knew Qin Lang was taking advantage of the situation, so she fiercely glared at him.

“Ahh ——”

Right at this time, a person madly yelled and rushed out of the cluster of reeds, he was running on one hand while pulling off the snakes that had coiled around his body.

Among the eight people, this guy had the biggest courage, he actually broke through the group of snakes’ encirclement, but it was not sure how many snake bites were on his body. When he was fleeing, he was practically like a madman!

Moreover, a small group of snakes were tailing him.

The guy who was observing from the river bank was terrified when he saw this situation, and without caring for whether his comrades died or not, he started off his motorbike to run far away.

“Qin Lang, these several guys should have all been attacked by the snake groups by now —— will they die?” Tao Ruoxiang began to be anxious for the enemies. It was not because her heart was like the Holy Mother’s, but she knew that if these several guys died, it could cause inconvenience to her and Qin Lang.

“Don’t worry, they shouldn’t die.” Qin Lang calmly replied, “There are not many poisonous type snakes in Xiayang city, let alone when they are gathering so suddenly. Well, if their luck is bad, then they might really die, that would be their own bad luck. Anyway, it is none of our business if they die from these field snakes’ bites!”

Qin Lang knew if it was Old Poison, he would make sure to especially command those poisonous snakes to poison these guys to death.

Because the way that Old Poison dealt with his enemies could be summed up in five words: Kill to the last one!

Naturally, Qin Lang also wasn’t kindhearted and merciful, but he knew that if these people were killed, it would definitely bring unnecessary troubles. Hence, he didn’t really want their lives, but he knew that after today, these guys will definitely have nightmares for their whole lives!

Soon after, Qin Lang gave a low-pitched whistle, those irritated snake groups gradually calmed down, the snake movements in the cluster of reeds also gradually disappeared, Tao Ruoxiang was horrified, as she asked: “You ..... How did you do that?”

“It’s nothing more than a small trick to drive snakes away.” said Qin Lang indifferently.

Indeed, as far as this poison sect’s disciple, Qin Lang, was concerned, repelling the snakes was simply an insignificant skill.

“Small trick?” The shock on Tao Ruoxiang’s face had still not disappeared, “You are actually saying this is a small trick? This method of yours can be considered to be a supernatural power! How did you learn this skill?”

“My master taught me.” said Qin Lang, “My master is an eccentric doctor, he went to countless places in his early years and saved numerous peoples’ lives. Like that, one time, at a mountain, he saved the life of a son of a person who could repel snakes, so the counterpart taught this snake repelling skill to him, and he taught it to me.”

“It was that simple?” Tao Ruoxiang didn’t seem to be convinced.

“Yes, it was that simple.” Qin Lang replied with confidence, then he changed the topic, “Let’s leave here quickly, otherwise there will be more inconveniences.”

“Okay.” Tao Ruoxiang nodded her head and the two people quickly left the cluster of reeds. Qin Lang then said to Tao Ruoxiang, “ By the way Aunt Tao, the evidence we have this time, could you make a copy of it and give it to me?”

“What are you up to?” said Tao Ruoxiang, “I know I made an error in judging people, last time, but this time, I intend to hand the evidence directly to the Provincial Public Security Department. I guarantee that I absolutely won’t let those criminals get away with their crimes!”

“This ..... It is not that I don’t believe you.” said Qin Lang, “An Desheng has been able to live safe and sound till now, it is clear that there are black sheeps among the police department, even that Lu Jun could be one of them. It is not bad that you will hand the evidence to the Provincial Public Security Department, but I am afraid the grass will sway as long as there is wind, these black sheeps would immediately go into hiding and by the time the people of the Provincial Public Security Department arrived, they would have all slipped away.”

Actually, Qin Lang said this in hopes of finishing the following affairs according to his arrangements, because he must complete the mission given by Old Poison, otherwise Old Poison would be true to his word and kill Tao Ruoxiang! Although Old Poison cared for the master and disciple relation between him and Qin Lang, he had not even a little sympathy towards others!

“There is some reason to your words.” Tao Ruoxiang seemed to be moved, but was a little doubtful, “If I give the evidence to you, what do you intend to do with it?”

“I intend to begin from the internal system of Xiayang city.” said Qin lang, “Do you know why I smoothly got a medical release this time?”

When Qin Lang said this, Tao Ruoxiang felt baffled because although there was a provision for medical release, it was a complicated process and for a person who didn’t have any connections, medical release is simply a matter of legend, almost the same as waiting for life imprisonment to end.

“I have an uncle who is a member of the standing committee.” In order to dispel Tao Ruoxiang’s doubts as quickly as possible, Qin Lang immediately provided the answer.

“So it was like that.” Tao Ruoxiang suddenly understood, “No wonder, you were able to come out so quickly —— Alright, I will make a copy of the evidence and give it to you. However, if you aren’t able to make any progress, I will take these evidence to the Provincial Public Security Department.”

“Don’t worry, there definitely won’t be any problems.” Qin Lang complied, his heart was happy.

※ ※ ※

“All of you, useless!”

At the top floor of Jianglan mansion, an angry bellow suddenly resonated within a large office that overlooked the river.

There was a forty something years old middle-aged man sitting on the office boss’s chair. At a first glance, this person looked to be a very accomplished businessman, but at this moment, he was releasing a violent aura from all over his body, he definitely wasn’t a benevolent type.

A youth who was steaming with violent and murderous aura, was standing beside him. If Qin Lang was here, he would immediately recognize this guy as Chen Gang.

Like that, the one sitting on the boss's chair was certainly An Desheng!

The rest of the people didn't even dare to breathe loudly, when they saw An Desheng's anger.

"Speak! How did the data get stolen!?" An Desheng said furiously, "Didn't the office find a professional to upgrade the security!? And this idiot, how did you not discover it earlier!?"

"Master An ..... Please forgive me, I worked overtime yesterday evening, so I felt asleep today and didn't notice the invasion ....." A bespectacled youth was trembling as he replied.

Pa!

An Desheng suddenly stood up and slapped that bespectacled youth causing blood to splash out of that youth's nose, "Useless! What a shame for you to be a graduate of computer major! If you were not my distant relative, I would have made people throw you down from here!"

"Master An ..... Forgive ...."

"Shut your mouth!" An Desheng shouted, then he looked at another injured person, "How did this happen? Nine people and you couldn't even deal with a ruffian kid and a woman!?"

“Master An ..... it was really odd, we also don’t know how it happened but a large group of snakes attacked us inside the cluster of reeds.”

“Attacked by snakes?” An Desheng furrowed his brows, seemingly thinking of something.

“Yes, master An, if not for that, we would have already captured them.” That person promptly explained.

“With you useless people!?” An Desheng coldly snorted.

Right at this time, the office phone rang, Chen Gang picked up the phone and then asked for instructions from An Desheng: “Master An, the reception below said someone called and is asking for you, saying he had your lost items.”

An Desheng seized the phone receiver and immediately spoke: “Kid, you are dead! There has never been anyone who can threaten me!”

An Desheng then hung up the phone and said to Chen Gang: “Go and capture that woman!”

Chen Gang nodded his head, he was just about to leave when An Desheng again called him: “Forget it, let Zhang Guanrong find people to deal with this! He has taken our money, so he will help us avoid any disasters! Otherwise, humph ——”

## Chapter 52 – Big Gift

---

Qin Lang hung up the phone, he couldn't help shaking his head; An Desheng was much more calm than he thought and was even more of a crafty old goat. Qin Lang had thought that as long as he had these evidence, he could force An Desheng to make a deal with him and then take the opportunity to control him and seize his assets. But he didn't expect this old thing would not even give the chance to negotiate, this was out of his expectations.

“Could this old thing really have an extremely strong backer? Is that why he is fearless?” Qin Lang guessed inwardly, this matter seemed to be more challenging than what he had anticipated.

Thinking for a while, Qin Lang decided to join up with Han San Qiang and first deal with Sang Kun, who was An Desheng's pawn.

However, he couldn't let Tao Ruoxiang learn of this, hence he dropped her off at the school and repeatedly warned her not to leave the school rashly.

Only after that, Qin Lang went to Golden Dragon Palace to meet Han San Qiang.

“Qin bro, you finally came.” Han San Qiang complained, “I wanted to wait for your news, so I didn't open my business for these two days, and now, others are thinking my business has gone bankrupt!”

“Ah'Qiang, no need to complain so much.” said Qin Lang,



smiling, “Not opening the business for two days won’t cost you too much. Wait till we take care of Sang Kun and An Desheng, our assets will at the minimum, increase by more than double, and you still care about such little loss?”

“Ah ..... Qin bro, you are finally prepared to make a move?” Han San Qiang was itching to have a go, “So long as Qin bro, personally brings up the rear, no matter if it is Sang Kun or An Desheng, they will all be swept clean!”

“Since you have so much confidence, I will let you deal with Sang Kun.” Qin Lang smiled.

“What!?” Han San Qiang was shocked, “Qin bro, if you don’t help us, our odds of success won’t be big! At best, both sides will suffer.”

“What if we add Man Niu’s subordinates?” asked Qin Lang.

“Then we should have seventy percent of chance in dealing with Sang Kun, but what of An Desheng?” Han San Qiang was not stupid, he at least clearly understood the disparity between the strength of his enemies and him.

“I will personally handle An Desheng!” said Qin Lang, “You and Man Niu, go tidy up Sang Kun, dead or alive! This is your chance to take revenge!”

“Alright! This will be a heck of a fight! Sang Kun, that bastard will definitely die!” Han San Qiang seemed to have resolved his

heart, Sang Kun was his enemy and when he recalled how he had found people to deal with him, the fiery hatred inside Han San Qiang had already burst into a blaze.

“Naturally, brothers’ blood should not flow in vain, so I am giving some weapons to you!” said Qin Lang.

“Weapons?” Han San Qiang was horrified, “Qin bro, you ..... are you thinking of using weapons? We don’t dare to use this things in the city!”

“My mind isn’t so small!” Qin Lang snorted, he took out two white pills and handed them to Han San Qiang, “Dissolve these into two bowls of warm water and soak the knives into it, then dry them with fire. When the time comes, so long as the knife draws blood, the enemy will be paralyzed and lose their fighting strength!”

“Shit! There is actually such a good stuff! This is truly a good weapon!” Han San Qiang excitedly spoke, their fighting strength would more than double, at the minimum, with this. Sang Kun, that tortoise egg will definitely lose, this time!

“Hm.” Qin Lang slightly nodded his head. Actually, if he personally moved, there would be much more guarantee of dealing with Sang Kun, but he knew that as a behind the scenes boss, if he attended to everything personally, then how could that be considered behind the scenes boss? Moreover, if he dealt with everything by himself, it would be very difficult for Han San Qiang to take the lead in the future.

※ ※ ※

The curtain of night descended quickly.

When Han San Qiang and Man Niu joined hands to go deal with Sang Kun and his group, Qin lang contacted Chen Jinyong, to take him to see Wu Wenxiang personally.

Chen Jinyong had already received Wu Wenxiang's instructions, there couldn't be the slightest neglect, each and every time Qin Lang looked for him.

Hence, listening to Qin Lang, Chen Jinyong quickly drove the car and received Qin Lang. While on the road, Chen Jinyong rushed through two red lights and was captured by the roadside camera. But he simply didn't care about it because the traffic police would not be stupid to send a violation ticket to the city hall office.

With no obstacles on the whole ride, Qin Lang quickly reached the city hall courtyard.

Seeing the license plate number, the gate guards hurriedly saluted and let the car pass.

Finally, under Chen Jinyong's lead, Qin Lang arrived at Mayor Wu's house.

Chen Jinyong pressed the doorbell and the one who opened the door was an old lady, Qin Lang thought this old lady was Wu Wenxiang's housekeeper, who could have thought Chen Jinyong would differentially address the old lady: "Aunt Yan ——"

Aunt?

Qin Lang's brains moved, he immediately realized this village elder lady should be Wu Wenxiang's mother, because there was some resemblance in their facial features.

"Little Chen, this is ——" Old lady Yan was looking at Qin Lang.

"Mother, this is Qin Lang, a student, his family's background is related to traditional chinese medicine, so I called him here for guidance." Wu Wenxiang's voice echoed from inside the house.

When Qin Lang entered the house, he saw Wu Wenxiang had just came out of the bathroom; his complexion looked pretty good and his mood also seemed to bright, it seems the function of that certain part should have already recovered.

However, Wu Wenxiang was somewhat guarded against Qin Lang. As Xiayang city's third in command, he could be said to be a veteran in politics, and as such, he had never thought he would be controlled by a young lad. This feeling of being controlled was very unpleasant to him, but he didn't show it on the surface. Because as a veteran politician, the important thing was to hold oneself steady, and not kick his own foot.

Wu Wenxiang knew there was eighty percent chance that Qin Lang looked for him, because of some matters, so he was not worried at all.

What he didn't expect was that Qin Lang actually sat without any worries and calmly drank the tea, occasionally talking about several irrelevant topics.

Wu Wenxiang hadn't expected Qin Lang could be so patient, and after thinking that the handle to his lifeblood was in Qin Lang's hands, he took the initiative to speak out: "Little Qin, there are two old medical books in my study room, and since you are here, I would like to ask for your help to appreciate them."

Politicians were politicians, they always liked to speak in a roundabout way.

Qin Lang knew Wu Wenxiang wanted to discuss some business with him, so he turned around and followed him to the study room.

Inside the study room, Qin Lang pretended to be unaware and said to Wu Wenxiang: "Mayor Wu, where are your old medical books?"

Wu Wenxiang gave an awkward cough: "Little Qin, I know you are here for some matters, so how about we directly get right to the point? Old Zhao has told me that with your current situation, giving you a medical release could be considered to be very good, but I am afraid it won't be possible to withdraw the case in short-

term, at least till the things develop in our way or we get evidence which is in your favor.”

“Did I say I want to withdraw the case?” Qin Lang chuckled, “What’s more, I have sufficient evidence to prove my innocence.”

Qin Lang wasn’t talking nonsense, Zhou Lingling was alive was a fact, so Qin Lang’s murder case would collapse by itself, he didn’t have any worries regarding this.

“Then ..... The purpose for your visit is?” Wu Wenxiang had thought he had already seen through Qin Lang’s purpose for the visit, but now, he was somewhat confused.

“To give you a ‘big gift’ for your promotion and wealth!” Qin Lang handed a USB drive to Wu Wenxiang.

## Chapter 53 – Superior In Stratagem

---

Wu Wenxiang naturally had a computer in his study room, Qin Lang inserted the USB drive in it and presented the evidence contained within it to Wu Wenxiang.

These evidence not only showed the proof of Pure Beauty Bay club's illegal activities, but also made them a suspect in forcing young underage girls in selling their bodies. What was even more shocking was that there were nude photos of a lot of Xiayang city's important authorities and businessmen, it was certain An Desheng had tasked people to shoot their photos and his purpose was to use those photos to threaten and control these people.

Wu Wenxiang carefully browsed the photos, but apparently there were no photos of himself, he was just about to browse again, when Qin Lang smiled from the side: "Mayor Wu, don't worry, you are not in here. They don't have your photos, but I have!"

"En ....."

As his thoughts were seen through, Wu Wenxiang could only give an awkward hollow laugh, "Are these evidence reliable? I didn't think there would unexpectedly be so many scums among our civil service system!"

Wu Wenxiang said these using a tone of righteousness, he completely forgot that he himself was also a 'scum'.

After a while, Wu Wenxiang also seemed to realize this, as he

explained: “That day was my first time to Pure Beauty Bay, I was just transferred over to Xiayang city, and some people had invited me to drink over, I don’t know how but I couldn’t control myself and reached that place in a confused state. Now that I recall it, I really let down my political identity, and even more let down the organization’s and people’s trust in me! .....

Qin Lang didn’t have time to listen to Wu Wenxiang’s ‘self-criticism’, so he interrupted his speech and pretended to ponder: “Yes, I also think this is strange. I have carefully checked it, and discovered Pure Beauty Bay club had been using all kinds of drugs to control the people they need. So when I carefully thought for a while, maybe you were also under the effect of their drugs which is why you couldn’t control yourself ——”

“Fuck, it definitely was that!”

Hit a snake and it crawls up the stick, when Wu Wenxiang heard Qin Lang, he immediately took advantage of the situation and angrily rebuked, “I, Wu Wenxiang can also be said to be an old party member, with my twenty years of cultivating political spirit, how could I so easily be corroded by such sugarcoated bullet! It definitely was because they secretly drugged me —— these scums really are unscrupulous!”

“Right.” Qin Lang agreed, but in his heart, he thought ‘Bullshit political spirit, I only gave you a way out of the embarrassment, who made me hope to use you to deal with An Desheng and others?’ Hence, Qin Lang continued on with this, “Mayor Wu, I have brought the evidence, so how do you intend to handle these people?”



“Little Qin, don’t get excited.” Wu Wenxiang said with a heavy voice, “Like you said, this thing is a ‘big gift, but at the same time it is also an ‘explosive package’, because this involves many authorities and businessmen of Xiayang city. If we wholly investigate into this, I am afraid it will bring a major upheaval and the consequences would be something that even I won’t be able to take responsibility for — however, little Qin, tell me your intentions.”

Wu Wenxiang knew this evidence Qin Lang gave him was a double-edged blade; if it was used properly, it could indeed give him promotion and wealth, along with consolidating his position at Xiayang city, but if it was used badly, it could instead doom him eternally. Thus, Wu Wenxiang first wanted to clearly understand Qin Lang’s intention, he knew this kid didn’t give this ‘big gift’ to him out of pure kindness.

“Mayor Wu is a smart person, so I won’t talk in a roundabout way — the person I want to handle is An Desheng. As for the bureaucrat scums who are in collusion with him, if they still can’t see the situation clearly and try to stop me, I want mayor Wu to punish them according to the law. As for others, you can deal with them as you like.”

After hearing Qin Lang’s words, Wu Wenxiang couldn’t help releasing a breathe of relief, he was worried Qin Lang wanted him to punish all these people; if it was like that, then it would implicate a lot of people and might very well touch upon some unwritten rules of bureaucracy, which would provoke a lot of senior level leaders and in the end, Wu Wenxiang also wouldn’t gain any benefits. After all, he was also not a completely honest and upright official.

“Little Qin, you have a profound way of looking at problems, so I am reassured.” Wu Wenxiang smiled, “Don’t worry, I guarantee I will handle it in a way which will satisfy all the sides. As for those degenerates, we will take fierce actions; as for those that have been controlled by drugs by An Desheng, we will put them through rehabilitation .....

At this moment, Qin Lang’s phone rang.

This was an unfamiliar number.

Qin Lang pressed down the answer key and heard a voice from the other end of the phone: “Kid! Didn’t I say you aren’t qualified to negotiate with me! Now, bring all the evidence in your hand to the Clear Sky hill! Otherwise, I will kill your beautiful teacher!”

This was An Desheng’s phone, and Qin lang could hear Tao Ruoxiang’s voice in the background.

It was clear that Tao Ruoxiang had fallen into An Desheng’s hands!

Qin Lang clenched his fists, it seems he had still underestimated An Desheng’s methods.

But Tao Ruoxiang had clearly agreed to stay inside the school, how could she fall into An Desheng’s hands? In Qin Lang’s view, Tao Ruoxiang was a careful person and wasn’t likely to be captured

easily.

Thinking of this, Qin Lang quickly phoned Zhao Kan and asked him about Tao Ruoxiang's departure from the school.

Zhao Kan's information channels were very wide, he quickly found out what Qin Lang wanted; during the afternoon school hours, a police had come to find Tao Ruoxiang and it seemed she recognized him, after which she left with him.

Police? Recognized?

“Could it be Lu Jun!?”

Qin Lang could vaguely guess the course of the events, it seems Tao Ruoxiang still trusted the wrong guy.

“Little Qin, what happened?” Wu Wenxiang saw Qin Lang's expression was not good, so he couldn't help asking.

“Mayor Wu, please immediately inquire if there is going to be a significant police activity in the evening, I want to know all the details because the black sheeps have already made their moves and kidnapped my teacher!”

“What! How dare they!”

Wu Wenxiang coldly snorted, he knew Qin Lang was getting

angry, if this kid was really angered and he sent that evidence to the provincial department, then who knows what kind of storm will be set off at Xiayang city. Even he, himself would be out of luck! Hence, Wu Wenxiang absolutely couldn't allow anyone to make the situation out of control; he immediately called Xiayang city's bureau of public security's chief Zhao Zhiwei, and inquired about the police movements in the evening.

Just as expected, Wu Wenxiang learned from Zhao Zhiwei that there was a significant crackdown arranged by the southern sub-bureau of public security, and their target was Han San Qiang and his men. Additionally, a small team was organized to be sent to Clear Sky hill 'to investigate into a case'.

“Zhao Zhiwei! Hurry and remove that Zhang Guanrong!” Wu Wenxiang was furious. Although he was not a person of the police department, he had accumulated a lot of experience in his many years of political struggles, and so he could immediately guess that there were some issues with the bureau chief of southern area's sub-bureau of public security, Zhang Guanrong. This guy suddenly made such actions at this critical juncture, he was definitely An Desheng's lackey. Moreover, Wu Wenxiang had also seen Zhang Guanrong's picture before and this guy even had transactions with An Desheng.

Zhao Zhiwei could hear the bad mood from Wu Wenxiang's tone, so he questioned closely: “Mayor Wu, why are you so angry?”

“Do it quickly!” Wu Wenxiang knew there was no time to delay, “You need to personally take charge of the situation, remove Zhang Guanrong and surround Pure Beauty Bay club! Don't worry,

I will take responsibility for it! Xiayang city is about to go through a great change!”

Zhao Zhiwei was frightened when heard Wu Wenxiang wanted to deal with the Pure Beauty Bay club, but when he heard Wu Wenxiang say that he would take the responsibility, he started to calm down. He knew Wu Wenxiang definitely had some guarantee since he gave the word, if there really was a ‘great change’ at Xiayang city, then he would also definitely get a share of the victory gains by following Wu Wenxiang.

Regarding Wu Wenxiang’s plans, Qin Lang wasn’t opposed to them, and merely said to Wu Wenxiang: “Mayor Wu, don’t let anyone go to the Clear Sky hill tonight!”

“Little Qin, are you going alone?” Wu Wenxiang was shocked, and he thought in his mind ‘is this kid mad? Does he not know there will be An Desheng’s people at the Clear Sky hill? Moreover, there will also be police department’s scums and they will have firearms on them!’

But at this moment, Qin Lang had already walked out of the study room.

## Chapter 54 – Stormy Night

---

At Wu Wenxiang's instructions, Chen Jinyong drove Qin Lang to the base of the Clear Sky hill.

Right now, it was already nine at night.

Clear Sky hill was originally a desolate hill; there were very few people who came to take a stroll at this place during daytime, let alone at night when not even a ghost shadow existed.

The moon was hanging brightly above in the sky, but the lush trees and clusters of weeds on the Clear Sky hill appeared to be ever more eerie, even the night wind gave people an icy bone-chilling sensation

Insects' cries were echoing throughout the hill.

A formless pressure was present everywhere, as if the dangers were lurking all around.

Qin Lang went along the hilly road, and walked to the top of the Clear Sky hill with large strides.

His pace was steady, despite knowing that An Desheng had already set up a trap.

Qin Lang had thought he could force An Desheng to negotiate

and give in, with the evidence in his hands, but he hadn't expected this old guy could be so patient and also was in control of a portion of the police force of Xiayang city. He even forced Qin Lang to come here, on the contrary, it could even be said he was superior in stratagem.

Merely, An Desheng thought he had already prepared everything at the Clear Sky hill to make this place the burial ground for Qin Lang, but he could have never expected that at this Clear Sky hill, Qin Lang possessed 'home ground superiority', because how could there only be few snakes at this desolate hill?

Hence, Qin Lang simply didn't need to carefully check where those police scums were hiding, as his 'friends' would find each and every one of these scums.

At Qin Lang's low-pitched whistle, the originally quiet Clear Sky hill was suddenly 'bustling'; from within the clusters of grasses and trees came xi~xi~suo~suo, bone chilling sounds, almost all the poisonous creatures of the whole Clear Sky hill had come out of their caves.

There was a common saying 'Dragon Boat Festival, the weather is hot; five poisons wake up, there is no peace'; around the Dragon Boat Festival, all kinds of poisonous creatures would frequently move about, but Xiayang city's weather was sizzling hot, so the poisonous creatures had started their movement early, thus at Qin Lang's deliberate urge, not only the poisonous creatures of the whole Clear Sky hill started gathering towards the hilltop, even the ones from nearby hills also started rushing over 'to join in the fun'.

In no time, snakes and other beasts formed a ‘flood’ all around Qin Lang, and this ‘poisonous creatures’ flood’ was continuously moving towards the hilltop, unrestrained; giving off an extremely horrifying feeling to people.

However, Qin Lang didn’t have the slightest fear, because these poisonous creatures simply didn’t dare to approach him, they could only follow his commands.

“Ahh!”

Right at this time, a scream echoed from halfway up the hill, a dark silhouette was forced to jump down from a tree due to the snakes, after which this dark silhouette was quickly drowned under the flood of the snakes. This guy had thought of shooting while hiding on the tree, but he simply couldn’t conceal himself from these snakes’ perception, and under the distraction due to the snake, he rashly jumped from the tree, the aftermath was obvious.

Within another two minutes, gunshots echoed out. Someone was clearly so frightened that he was using guns to shoot the snakes. But right now, more than hundred thousands of snakes had rushed forth to the hill, even if this guy used up all the bullets, he could only kill few snakes and those gunshots stimulated these snakes’ vicious character, on the contrary. And the guy was quickly bitten to half-death state.

Soon after, a blood curdling scream echoed again; this time, the guy who was attacked by the snakes was very valiant, he killed



several large snakes using a military dagger, but his fierceness was only short lived.

Qin Lang continued to move forward, then he heard a ‘rustling’ sound beside him ——

This was a sound of a large snake moving!

Qin Lang glanced and couldn’t help exclaiming ‘good heavens!’, the creature that was inclining towards him was a python which was at least seven-eight meter long and sixty-seventy kilo; its color pattern was whitish with brown blotches, Qin Lang looked at it and knew this ought to be an asian rock python, apparently it was also attracted by snakes commotion pill’s scent. Qin Lang held out a hand and patted this rock python’s head, the rock python quickly slowed its speed and followed Qin Lang from behind, maintaining the same pace as Qin Lang’s.

In the next several minutes, two concealed shooters also suffered calamities.

But Qin Lang had no time to be concerned whether they lived or died.

An Desheng’s actions had already thoroughly infuriated him, making him have the desire to kill.

Right at this time, Qin Lang’s mobile phone started to ring.

“Kid! Make these fucking snakes retreat!” An Desheng’s tone was full of fear and endless anger.

An Desheng had learned from his subordinates that Qin Lang possessed ‘snake manipulation’ skill, so he had made special preparations for it by smearing some realgar powder on himself and his subordinates. However, he never expected that Qin Lang’s snake manipulation skill was so abnormal; he could actually manipulate hundreds of thousands of snakes at once, as if all the snakes of Xiayang city had come under his control and formed a great snakes army, sweeping everything before them. The realgar powder on An Desheng and his group simply had no use before the dauntless advances of these snakes.

What was even more terrifying was Qn Lang not only was manipulating the snakes, but also other poisonous creatures! Such as scorpions, centipedes, toads and so on.

In An Desheng’s view, Qin Lang was simply not a human for having such a skill, but clearly a devil!

To be honest, An Desheng was already regretting now, perhaps he should have accepted Qin Lang’s negotiation talks previously, then the situation might not have been as bad as now. But now, so long as Qin Lang wanted, he could kill An Desheng and his subordinates without even leaving their corpses behind, An Desheng’s sole bargaining chip was Tao Ruoxiang!

“These snakes were not called by me.” Qin Lang coldly smiled.

“I know this is your doing!” An Desheng bellowed, “If you bring these snakes to here, I will kill this woman! Let her accompany us in our death! Fucker, do you dare! Come fight one on one!”

Qin Lang’s methods had already made An Desheng insane, all his arrangements he had made before were failing, the gunmen he arranged were also useless.

Before these gunmen could even see Qin Lang, they were already bitten half to death by the snakes and other creatures.

But Qin Lang couldn’t not care about Tao Ruoxiang’s life, so he made these snakes temporarily retreat to the periphery of the hill and walked towards the summit by himself.

Clear Sky hill’s hilltop was called ‘thunder striking plain’ by the locals, it meant that lightnings frequently occurred in this plain, so not many plant life could grow here. It was rather flat just like a level ground, with only some trees and some wild grasses.

Under such landscape, if the snakes went to the hilltop, An Desheng’s group of people would definitely discover them.

For Tao Ruoxiang’s safety, Qin Lang could only walk to the thunder striking plain alone.

“Aaah!”

Right at this time, a terrified cry could be heard coming from a

tree and a person was seen falling down the tree. Moreover, an enormous python was coiling around this guy's body, and that python was the rock python that Qin Lang had just tamed earlier.

This guy was hiding in the trees, he originally intended to jump down to do 'aerial surprise attack' and cut down Qin Lang, but who would have known that he was instead surprised attacked by the python. Although that rock python was only about seventy kg, in case it coiled around something, it would definitely not rest till it killed its prey.

However, that ambusher was also a fierce character; after falling down from the tree, he fiercely smashed his fists at the python's head, but this only infuriated the rock python, it swung its tail and coiled it around that ambusher's neck, and within a moment's passing, Qin Lang heard the sound of the ambusher's neckbone and sternum disintegrating.

Death by constriction, this was the python's killing method.

The night was silent, the sound of the ambusher's neckbone shattering clearly echoed over the hilltop and in these peoples' ears, all of them involuntarily shivered in fear——

This kid was too vicious!

# Chapter 55 – You Cannot Provide

---

“Brat! You dared to control the snakes again, I’ll kill her—”

At the thunder striking plain, only An Desheng’s bellows could be heard, his shout reverberated through the dark night like a devilish voice.

But to Ander Sheng and his men, Qin Lang was an even more dreadful existence than the devil.

Because there were snakes everywhere and the one that had summoned them was Qin Lang!

So long as Qin Lang gave the order, An Desheng and his group wouldn’t even have bones remaining.

Ander Sheng had thought that at this desolate countryside Clear Sky Hill, he’d be able to deal with Qin Lang even more easily, but he had never expected, his painstaking plans only gave Qin Lang the superiority.

Qin Lang could manipulate the snakes, so he naturally held superior advantage at this desolate countryside area; conversely, if it was in the city where there were fewer snakes, even if Qin Lang possessed such a unique skill, it might be of no use.

“It is your people that don’t have eyes, trying to sneak attack me!”

Qin Lang coldly snorted, “Even if your sneak attack was successful and you killed me, my death would free these snakes and these unrestrained snakes would then consume all of you! Don’t think that I’m trying to scare you, even if you were carrying a machine gun, do not even think of being able to kill your way out of here!”

Hearing Qin Lang’s words, the other several gunmen quickly released their fingers which were already moving about the trigger.

Too frightening!

If it was really like Qin Lang said, once these snakes went out of control and took revenge against them, then not a single one of them would be able to survive!

“Director Lu, how are you!?” Qin Lang greeted Lu Jun who was standing beside An Desheng.

Beside Lu Jun was Tao Ruoxiang and her pair of hands was bound by handcuffs, but she seemed to be rather calm. In this situation, she didn’t want to be a distraction to Qin Lang

Right now, Tao Ruoxiang’s heart was full of regret, if it wasn’t because of her excessive trust in the police and her ‘senior brother’, then she wouldn’t have been kidnapped and used as a hostage, becoming a burden to Qin Lang. After she had returned to the school, she received a call from Lu Jun who told her that he

was forced to let An Desheng off due to the pressure from the higher ups, and so long as she had the evidence, then he was ready to investigate to the end and not even hesitate to send the materials to the Provincial Public Security Department. Tao Ruoxiang decided to trust Lu Jun this time, so she came out of the school and was then captured by Lu Jun.

Qin Lang looked at the situation; besides An Desheng and Lu Jun, there were also Chen Gang and others, altogether eleven people.

The number was not many, but none of them were benevolent type, moreover they still had guns on them, apparently they were already assured of their victory, at least An Desheng and Lu Jun had thought so, before. Especially Lu Jun, he simply didn't believe someone could fight bare-handed against over ten people that were carrying guns.

But——

Unfortunately, Qin Lang could do that!

Because behind him were millions of snakes and other poisonous creatures. He only needed to move his lips or perhaps snap his fingers, and Lu Jun and An Desheng along with others would all die a tragic death.

Lu Jun didn't reply, he only gave a cold snort, because the authority to speak was still at An Desheng's hands.

“Kid——”

An Desheng’s hatred for Qin Lang had intensified, but right now, he had to admit that Qin Lang indeed had the qualification to negotiate with him. So he suppressed his anger, and attempted to solicit Qin Lang, “I have been able to move unhindered at business area for decades, today I can be considered to be an experienced person who is at the frontlines! Never mind, since you have the qualifications to negotiate with me, I will also get right to the point, I really appreciate your capability and methods, tell me what you want, so long as I can do it, I will definitely fulfill your demands!”

“What I want, you can’t provide!” Qin Lang coldly snorted.

“I can be considered to have reputation at Xiayang city, tell me what you want!” An Desheng asked.

“I want you to lose everything!” Qin Lang gave the answer.

“Is there a blood feud between us?”

“There isn’t.” said Qin Lang, “Everyone has the right to punish scums!”

“It seems there is no room for discussion.” An Desheng coldly said, “If so, are you prepared to sacrifice your teacher?”

“Qin Lang, it doesn’t matter! If I die, then I die, but you cannot



let these scums get away with their crimes!” Facing life or death situation, Tao Ruoxiang was resolute, this instead made Qin Lang admire her.

“Qin Lang, since there is no room for discussion, do you dare to make a bet with me?” An Desheng suddenly spoke up.

“I am listening.”

“Looks like you also are a martial artist. That’s good ——we won’t use guns, you also cannot control the snakes, we will compete with our fists to see who is better!” An Desheng suggested a way to break the impasse.

“If I win, you have to release teacher Tao, and be willing to be captured!” Qin Lang put forward a condition.

“If you lose, you have to hand over all the evidence, you can leave with this woman. And you have to sign a death oath to never meddle with my affairs!”

The condition An Desheng mentioned was not excessive because he didn’t dare to force Qin Lang to a corner. However, An Desheng had some other plans; as long as he could lead Qin Lang during the fight, perhaps he could safely leave here and then he would thoroughly get rid of this trouble.

“Okay!” Qin Lang agreed.

His martial skill had recently progressed again, he believed he could defeat An Desheng and his people.

“Here I come!” One man shouted loudly and rushed at Qin Lang, this man was Lu Jun’s subordinate; he normally enjoyed San da and boxing, he believed himself to be infallible in bare-handed fights, so he simply didn’t put Qin Lang, this ‘baby student’ in his eyes. When he rushed and reached Qin Lang, he threw a punch with all his strength towards Qin Lang’s face.

Qin Lang didn’t move, his hair and sleeves floated in the night wind, but his whole body gave a feeling of an immovable mountain, as if he was an ancient pine that had taken root at the hilltop——no matter how much it was battered by wind and rain, it would remain high and mighty, never moving!

Right when the counterpart’s fist exploded in front of him, Qin Lang moved his hand like a lightning, a knife hand attacked the incoming fist.

Kacha!

A wretched sound echoed——this was the sound of fist bones shattering!

Lu Jun gave a cold snort, he still thought his subordinate had broken Qin Lang’s fist. He knew how much weight his subordinate’s blows had, he believed it was not a difficult thing to KO Qin Lang in one blow. But Lu Jun’s smiling expression soon froze, because the one crying out for his dear life was his

subordinate, his fist was clearly broken by Qin Lang's knife hand!

“Police scum!”

Qin Lang coldly snorted, he again used a knife hand to strike that guy's neck, that guy immediately lost consciousness.

“Great! It's my turn now!” Chen Gang was unable to hold back, as he rushed forward.

In the previous trip to the detention center, Chen Gang lost to Qin Lang, all the underground people learned of it and that had put Chen Gang in a very bad mood. He wanted an opportunity to put it right, so he was already dosed up with stimulants now. He condensed all his energy and roared loudly, as he pounced on Qin Lang.

This guy's origin was underground boxing and now that he was dosed up with stimulants, he became even more fierce like a ferocious beast that had seen blood. His fists had an imposing aura which made Tao Ruoxiang inwardly afraid, she couldn't help being worried for Qin Lang:

“The enemy is so strong, will he be okay, alone? Qin Lang, I am sorry .....

# Chapter 56 – Life Or Death Gamble

---

Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng!

Bare fist connected, delivering a crisp sound on collision, imagine the strength of each thrust of each fist.

Though Qin Lang can't wait to get rid of Chen Gang, he knew that this chap consumed a stimulant, completely boosting his internal strength and power, but not only was his power astounding, he knew nothing of pain, and any minor injuries can only inspire his fierceness.

During the fist fight between Qin Lang and Chen Gang, the appearance of Ander Sheng became severe: the strength of this brat, Qin Lang's martial art, greatly exceeded his expectation. It appeared that this brat has some backing, and faced with such people, must certainly cut the weeds and eliminate the roots! And all future troubles!

Lu Jun was overwhelmed with shock this time, as he was also a strong bareknuckle fighter, and has received awards for this field during his college years, have even considered himself as a "master", but to have witnessed the bareknuckle fight between Qin Lang and Chen Gang, he was made aware that his martial art was merely superficial! Chen Gang's method of fighting was ferociously bloody, like an ominous beast; But Qin Lang was equally great, fought steadily and surely, and instead have a presence of a true martial art master. Not knowing why, but Lu Jun felt that Chen Gang shouldn't be optimistic.

Lu Jun was just having these thoughts when he heard Qin Lang suddenly fiercely shouted, violently took a step forward, earth and stones were crushed under his foot, and then quickly dodged to the side, then sliced right at Chen Gang, knifehand chopped at lightning speed, as though a long knife split the sky, producing a thunderous sound.

“Not good!”

Ander Sheng couldn't help cry out, Chen Gang also gloomily shouted, that time at the detention center, this was exactly the move Qin Lang used “Mantis Breaker” that injured him, and now Qin Lang intentionally used it again, to give Chen Gang immense psychological pressure. But this Chen Gang was equally fierce, unexpectedly didn't dodge, and lifted his pair of hands with the intention of blocking Qin Lang's knifehand, and subsequently to counterattack.

However, Qin Lang copiously raised this “knife” instead, which made it easy target for blocking, just then Qin Lang used his Hidden Dragon Style gathered strength, timely took a step in, and with equally accumulated force of both hands, that could be as fierce as lightning, increased by a thousand fold, fiercely completely amplified his power, so when the raised hands of Chen Gang and the knifehand of Qin Lang clashed, it instantly delivered a sound broken bones, and came that knifehand of Qin Lang that chopped Chen Gang's chest like a hot knife through butter.

Unlike once before, this time Qin Lang didn't withhold his power!

Kacha!

Chen Gang also has broken chest bones, briefly lost his Qi and lost consciousness.

This knifehand completely astounded such people like Lu Jun, for once didn't dare to challenge Qin Lang.

Tao Ruo was also equally astonished, she didn't imagine for Qin Lang to have such tyrannical martial arts, viciously cruel hands, even managed to split bones in a barehanded fight, and this fellow claimed to be a Chinese medicine? Precisely a genuine Chinese-style ruffian!

"Awesome!" Just while everyone was terrified, Ander Sheng really clapped in praise.

"Ander Sheng, do you want to fight in person?" Qin Lang said these words not to tease Ander Sheng, but seriously asked him, because intuition told Qin Lang that Ander Sheng compared to Chen Gang was much difficult to deal with!

Besides, Old Poison gave Qin Lang this task, how can it be easily accomplished.

"Right, haven't exercise muscles and bones for a while, you're such a promising new wave, but already not putting us past waves in one's eyes." Ander Sheng joked around, then tore off his overcoat and revealed a set of martial art suit. Apparently, this old

stuff have prepared well all day for tonight.

Old and completely treacherous, truly so!

After he tore his suit, Ander Sheng became a different person, his Qi began to emerge out of his whole body.

Though this guy has been nearly fifty years old but the impression he exuded was that of a man at the prime of his life, clearly Ander Sheng have persistently practice one's skill, and his training method was probably the reason for his prime condition.

“Brat, do you know why Chen Gang was so respectful to me? Because the one that taught him Black Fist, it was me his boss! His martial skill came from me!” Ander Sheng arrogantly said.

“Is it?” Qin Lang remained indifferent, “Looking at the martial skill of the disciple, you being this master, shouldn't be impressive!”

“Brat! You don't know the magnanimity of heaven and earth!” Ander Sheng coldly said, rapidly approach toward the position of Qin Lang, then suddenly raised hands.

At Ander Sheng's momentary rapid pace, Qin Lang saw it and clearly understood, this fellow's steps were steady, as though wading across torrent of water. Ander Sheng gave the impression of a trained specialist!

With Qin Lang's equally refined strength, piled real martial skill.

“This old chap, surely deeply hid it!” Qin Lang grunted coldly, pair of feet landed still taking root, not moving at all, and seemed not the least bit impulsive.

Previously in his bareknuckle fight with Chen Gang, Qin Lang indeed wasted some physical force, but Hidden Dragon Style didn't only gather force, it also saved him quite Qi energy, and so this bit of consumption of Qi for Qin Lang wasn't enough to affect him. Noticed the incoming fist of Ander Sheng, Qin Lang utilized “Mantis Knife” as he remembered it before.

Right now the mantis knifehand of Qin Lang has already reached the point of perfection, even trained a bit of the core essential, fiercely strong and tempered, which in reality difficult to withstand. But when the mantis knifehand of Qin Lang went against the fist of Ander Sheng, suddenly it loosened into a snake fist, sou sound rang as it went around Qin Lang's knifehand, and immediately pierce toward Qin Lang's throat.

“Snake Fist!”

Qin Lang pulled his knifehand, struck on the wrist of Ander Sheng, and prevented the Snake Fist from piercing his throat.

“Good eye!” Ander Sheng madly proudly said, “I have observed all night, is your mantis powerful, or is it my “snake” that is ferocious! Forgot to inform you, your old man's martial art style is already at the fourth layer “Flawless”! It has both the Embodiment



and Essence, and very soon you will understand as well!”

“Flawless!”

Qin Lang’s mind was abruptly surprised. Military standard of recruitment was at third layer Crystal. Though there were many sects of martial arts style in the world, but the majority of styles came from evolution of the birds and beasts combat stance, particularly Chinese Martial Art. However, Chinese Martial Art, Embodiment and Essence, having trained the “Essence”, also trained the essential core, so Chinese Martial Art’s capability can be considered the true path.

While Qin Lang have just reached the layer “Crystal”, Ander Sheng, this one however have already reached the “Flawless” layer. The situation wasn’t so optimistic for Qin Lang. Yet faced with a stronger enemy, Qin Lang didn’t have the slightest fear, cool and collectedly lightly poised a challenging hook towards Ander Sheng, and delivered a provocative gesture: “This the martial art your proud of! You’re no better than a mule, only strolling through!”

“Fine brat! You dare call me mule!” Ander Sheng was furious because mules weren’t able to produce offspring, so this Qin Lang was clearly cursing him like a Eunuch. Ander Sheng no longer suppressed his Qi, rushed to attack him, snake fist directly piercing towards Qin Lang, extremely ruthless!

Qin Lang stably took steps, knifehand warded off Ander Sheng’s SnakeFist , but this guy’s SnakeFist suddenly came in and out indefinitely, against Qin Lang’s guard, it appeared like a real snake,

continuously swayed its body, ready to attack from difficult areas to deliver a fatal blow!

Sou!

As expected, Ander Sheng's SnakeFist surprisingly staggered the knifehand of Qin Lang's praying mantis, attacked his ear from the side, at an extremely tricky angle!

Qin Lang did not imagine that Ander Sheng's SnakeFist has baleful ruthlessness, was forced back a step, in order to avoid this blow.

But Ander Sheng's SnakeFist was like a snake tapped by a stick, when Qin Lang retreated, Ander Sheng immediately took a step forward, and from the middle opening flashed the other SnakeFist, formed the "snakehead fist", and assaulted Qin Lang's loin.

Qin Lang's mantis knifehand struck once more, this time to slice down Ander Sheng's SnakeFist, but he didn't feel much force from his opponent's hand, and when his opponent's hand almost connected to his, he retreated back—

This was clearly a tricky false hand!

Qin Lang's gut didn't feel right. As predicted, Ander Sheng, this fellow's snakefist sank down, changed into a Snakehead Palm, his main hand went upwards, backhand facing down, palm pointed forward, then suddenly assaulted that thing below waist of Qin

Lang. This Snakehead Palm has recorded a lethal move called “Phantom Snake Pit”, tricky sinisterly peerless!

“Curses! This old stuff wanted to destroy my family jewel!”

Ander Sheng used this hand, obviously to retaliate back at Qin Lang.

# Chapter 57 – All Crooks Running Wild

---

Although Qin Lang's mind was obscured by anger but he cannot dare risk becoming a eunuch because of Ander Sheng's dangerous trick. Without much of a choice, he forced his two feet to quickly retreat back.

Ander Sheng sneered. Chinese Martial Arts pay close attention to pure strength, so only when absolutely necessary, martial artists habitually avoid leaping off the ground as it was nearly impossible to utilize skills while airborne, and higher possibility of ending up in hell, dying instantly in hands of his opponent.

Since the treacherous Phantom Snake Pit of Ander Sheng was able to force Qin Lang to jump back, he couldn't help but secretly rejoice. His gut had told him that this Qin Lang brat hasn't enough combat experience. His stance was a mess and can now be considered as dead! As a result, Ander Sheng's feet swiftly took off with meteoric-like speed to pursue, both hands raised to Snakehead Palm, piercing Qin Lang like a lightning towards his chest and gut area.

Reflected in the eyes of Qin Lang this time was Ander Sheng and his two hands that were like two long vicious snakes!

If the person's will wasn't strong, such ruthless fighting style of Ander Sheng could only break courage to instill fear!

But this seemingly reckless escape of Qin Lang was in actuality after his careful deliberations as it happened that two meters

behind him, there was a big pine tree. Qin Lang jumped behind him, and precisely went to escape under this tree. One of his feet stepped on the trunk of the pine tree, the other foot on the ground, and readily arranged the Hidden Dragon Style stance, his body leaned forward, and instantly came in contact for several times against the Snakehead Palm of Ander Sheng, unexpectedly blocking all of Ander Sheng's snakefist!

With each strike of Ander Sheng in vain, he temporarily retreated a step back to stabilize his phase.

Qin Lang was able to remarkably steadily stand in vertical stance. Expecting more out of Ander Sheng, he sarcastically snorted: "You've got to have a steady stance! It's a pity, your martial arts lacks this point!"

As a matter of fact, Ander Sheng was terribly envious of this style used by Qin Lang and the reason was because all true expert martial artists knew that "strength came from earth" and "strength came from stance". When stance were destroyed even expert martial artists' martial arts were greatly disadvantaged, previously, Ander Sheng had thought that he has destroyed Qin Lang's stance and was secretly happy because of it. How mysterious could this Hidden Dragon Style of Qin Lang be, not only capable on ground, so long as can borrow strength on the area then it can stand on everything. When Qin Lang trained for Hidden Dragon Style before, he didn't only train on flat ground.

"My martial arts stubbornly not lacking and very soon you'll know it!" Qin Lang proudly said, "I have Praying Mantis Fist and exactly your Snake Fist natural enemy!"

“Rubbish!” Ander Sheng loudly sneered, “Wait until your fighting technique has both the Embodiment and Essence before bragging in front of me, but too bad you won’t have that opportunity!”

Ander Sheng once more initiated a flurry of onslaught, much wicked fist technique, sinister, that those observers found impossible to defend against. This time the continuous uninterrupted style of Ander Sheng turned him, his whole person, into a snake, beckoningly fatal and difficult to withstand.

But once more Qin Lang recalled that scene in his mind where the “praying mantis fought the snake”, in his eyes, at this very moment Ander Sheng was like an aggressive wildly arrogant huge snake. While he was nailed on that tree trunk, at the same time, he obstructed every little path of the snake, a completely domineering praying mantis!

In a flash, Qin Lang seemed to have realized the secret to reach the “Flawless” stage, embodiment, essence, embodiment, essence. But of course this style of Qin Lang was never taught to him by anyone, yet learned this from the blood mantis, and now he has regarded this ferocious big snake as his nemesis, and himself as a brutal praying mantis, suddenly a deep realization came forth from his heart, and understood the meaning of the praying mantis fist—

Fast! Sharp! Brutal!

Precisely the meaning lies on this blood mantis “Mantis Knife”!

Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng!

Qin Lang felt himself as a praying mantis, exchanging bursts of blows in an instant with Ander Sheng. Qin Lang's complicated onslaught, completely ignored defense, and by now a set of "Mantis knifehand" was unleashed without restraint.

Pu! Pu! Pu!

Fists were exchanged and Qin Lang's right arm, left side of his mid-body, and his calf, these three parts were stabbed! Clothes were covered by fresh red blood!

Ander Sheng's snakefist was unlike fist for show, with his snake palm, and snake finger stab, when compared to a snake bite was simply far too ruthless! Because Ander Sheng also went through a needle horse piling process, with Qin Lang as sample, screwing the strength of every part of his whole body, gathered at one point, so no matter if it was fist, hand, finger, the attacking force effect did not differ too much!

But all these years, Ander Sheng have indulged in wine and women, no longer as diligent in martial arts as when he was younger, and so when his needle-horse martial arts crossed Qin Lang's refined Hidden Dragon Style, neither retreated back. Qin Lang risked being injured and used his Mantis Knife to chop off Ander Sheng's left arm. If not of Ander Sheng's two flexible snakefist, it would've sufficiently cut off the bones of his hands, but in this case, Qin Lang ruptured the flesh on the left arm of

Ander Sheng in this fight. Although Ander Sheng was only injured once, it was much serious when compared with Qin Lang.

But at the moment, Ander Sheng looked similarly heavily repulsive and ghastly sneered: “Brat, you’re quite coldblooded! Risked yourself be injured, nearly crippled off my left arm, but a pity—you don’t know the real fierceness of my great snakefist!”

“What do you mean?” Qin Lang mocked, “Don’t tell me your snakefist was like a real poisonous viper, a single bite can take human life—”

“Correct!” Ander Sheng laughed maliciously, “Since it’s a snakefist, it surely must have snakes insidious poison! Poisonous snakes depended on what to subdue, of course the snake’s venom. See the master’s nail, know why they were this long? Know why they were this black? Hehe, brat, don’t you feel your wounded part having a tingling sensation, that it seemed painless? That’s because you’ve already been poisoned, haha~”

Sure enough, Qin Lang felt his wounds have tingling sensation, suddenly lacking strength in his body, and furiously he shouted: “You despicable old fool! If I die, these snakes will not let any of you escape!”

“Brat! You will certainly die, but you won’t die now!”

Ander Sheng coldly told him, “Old ginger is hotter than young ones, it’s the unchangeable ancient truth, who made you brat not to know it! I have in my ten fingernails, smeared finely with many



kinds of venom, and was specially prepared for you! However, there's also a special poison, I've prepared for your teacher. Didn't you investigate at the Pure Beauty Bay Club, and know how I made those little ladies fall to depravation?"

"That's because they're taking something called 'Lovebud Rain' potion, whoever take this will be shameless. Inflamed the body with no control to self, any man, as long as the body was smeared with a bit of musk, it will make them go wild, like a kind of spring rain nourishing the grain of seeds! Hey, what's more amazing is that they still have clear awareness and memory, but have no control over their appetite. Watch! Heh..." Ander Sheng seemed proud and was carried away.

"So, you have fifteen minutes to make a choice, let us safely leave from here, I can guarantee that this woman won't die, and furthermore can make her a playmate of Lu-laodi! Otherwise if, Lu-laodi doesn't mind to do it here, in front of your face that affair —"

"You monsters!" Tao Ruo furiously called out, "Qin Lang, don't mind me, make your snake kill them! Eat these sons of bitches without leaving bones! You must not compromise whatever happens, they won't surely let me go!"

"Brat. Your own choice!" Ander Sheng continued to put mental pressure on Qin Lang, "You only have half an hour before you drop unconscious, but she's been poisoned and have less than fifteen minutes, don't tell me you have a fail-safe plan in this fifteen minutes?"

## Chapter 58 – Unique Art

---

“Hey...This is really hardcore, not suitable for children!”

Lu Jun gave off a sardonic malicious grin, then turned to his side toward Tao Ruo and said: “Ever since you’ve attended school, you always been one of the prettiest girl in school, I’ve always dreamed of doing this thing with you— student Qin Lang, do you intend to allow us to go, or do you want us to help ourselves with her?”

“You’re shameless! Scum!” Tao Ruo spewed spit at Lu Jun.

But right now Lu Jun have already shown his true face, wiped his face with his hand then all of a sudden licked the saliva off his fingers: “Beautiful ladies’ spit tasted sweet! You were right, I’m a scum! But if I was a good person, at this age, having no background, no money to open a path, would I have become a director?” You should’ve known this director position was worth eight hundred thousand and was bought for me by Boss Ander!”

“That’s enough Lu laodi, reminiscing the past, put it off for later! You can take care of this poisoned woman when you take her in your office.” Ander Sheng interrupted Lu Jun then glared at Qin Lang, “Young-laodi, you haven’t made a good choice yet, do you want to see your beautiful teacher suffer, or allow us and her to leave here?”

“I... I’ll kill you!”

Qin Lang let out a roar and rushed toward Ander Sheng, but his

steps were sluggish and weak, his fist appeared to have no power, and it was clear the poison have kicked in, looking like the final radiance of the setting sun.

Ander Sheng flashed a disdainful look, prepared to kick Qin Lang, if not for his fear of the surrounding venomous snakes, Ander Sheng would have already killed Qin Lang in this place.

But in an instant, Qin Lang's eyes appeared shining with a cunning brilliance as he immediately closed in on Ander Sheng and launched a surprise attack, fierce Mantis Knife hacked at Ander Sheng's chest, like a flash of lightning. Qin Lang didn't even appear the least bit injured!

“Not good!”

Ander Sheng was dumbfounded to find Qin Lang's last spurt of strength suddenly turned somewhat, fierce and mighty, but as a true martial artist, Ander Sheng made use of his decades of extensive training, although surprisingly deceived by Qin Lang earlier, but at the instant Qin Lang's palm of knife hacked at his chest, his body reacted on reflex and fell back, and effectively reduced the strength of Qin Lang's palm knife boom by half against. But Qin Lang still managed to inflict strong enough damage on his chest, and Ander Sheng coughed out a mouthful of blood.

Ander Sheng has no time to consider why Qin Lang was unaffected by the venom and appeared even stronger, as he only need to grit his teeth and endure the pain. He used the ruthlessness of his snake fist, craftily brought to the peak, and since he only

needed to delay for a moment, until the time the poison affects Tao Ruo, Qin Lang would surely beg him, Ander Sheng, to give him the antidote!

Ander Sheng celebrated too early because at this instant, Qin Lang suddenly shouted: “Ander Sheng, look at my mantis fist unique arts— Mantis-Stalks-the-Cicada!”

Unique Arts!

Ander Sheng was faintly shocked, as his gut told him this little brat has what nerve, to have even reminded his opponent of his unique arts. But Ander Sheng doubted it in his mind as his hands held even stronger arts, fast and ferocious, and Qin Lang don't have the slightest chance!

But in a flash, Qin Lang's clenched fist bombarded the face of Ander Sheng, but when Ander Sheng extended his hands to block him, Qin Lang's clenched fist suddenly unfolded. Open palms flew out creating a curtain of red streak, Ander Sheng couldn't see through what this red streak was, suddenly he felt his eyes turned cold, then the gateway of the entire world seemed to have closed on him!

Ander Sheng couldn't see anything!

He became blind!

Mantis-Stalks-the-Cicada, a unique art of Qin Lang, but this

moved was not inspired by a cicada, but that of a mantis since the palm depicted its form more.

A provocative and sharp blood red mantis!

Blood mantis blinded the eyes of Ander Sheng!

Ander Sheng subconsciously wanted to throw his fist at random, hoping to kill Qin Lang, unfortunately he suddenly lost his eyesight, doesn't even know where was Qin Lang!

“Ander Sheng, can you feel your eyes become numb?” Qin Lang's voice echoed beside the ears of Ander Sheng, seemingly quite close, but also faintly discernible, like it was distant, “Paralyzed, as if it was poisoned, what do you think of it?”

“I'm going to kill you!” Ander Sheng has his eyes blinded, like a mad man, he randomly strikes everywhere, but not a piece of Qin Lang's clothes suffered any.

Ander Sheng was no longer a threat, and then Qin Lang's eyes fell on Lu Jun.

Right now, Lu Jun and his people have drawn their guns.

After knowing the extensive martial arts of Qin Lang, who would dare fight him bare-handed!

“Lu Jun, I’ve won this bet. I’ll give you one chance, release teacher Tao, and I will let you live.” Qin Lang said to Lu Jun.

“That’s a joke! That was your agreement with Ander Sheng!” Lu Jun sneered, “Our martial arts maybe inferior to you, but we have guns! We have a hostage! So, you should listen to us! Let us out this hill, so long as I’m safely out to Xiayang City, I’ll release Tao Ruo!”

“It seems that you have chosen to die!” Qin Lang snorted.

“The hell with you!” Lu Jun shouted, “Don’t forget, I have a gun in my hands—”

However, before Lu Jun could even finish speaking, a red streak flew out across his neck, fresh blood violently surged out. He has the chance to open fire before, but now he was struggling to live. Only dying over his own neck and as he looked at few other people, they have all followed his example. Each person’s neck seemed to have suffered a cut on the artery by some kind of a sharp weapon!

“Ghost...ghost... huo huo...”

Lu Jun’s pair of eyes was wide open, full of dreadful color, not knowing if he was afraid of the bizarre means of Qin Lang, or afraid of the advent of death.

Soon afterwards, Qin Lang took out a pill and stuffed it in Ander Sheng’s mouth, a Turtle Breathing Pill, not for detoxification, but it made Ander Sheng sleep as though he was dead. It slowed down

his heart beat and blood circulation, unlike the toxicity of the blood mantis which could cause him to die instantly. This was the only way for Qin Lang to ensure completion of the task given to him by Old Poison.

Else if Ander Sheng died, Old Poison's task for Qin Lang won't be completed and that meant what?

Has ensured that Ander Sheng won't die for a while, Qin Lang called the Old Poison on his phone: "Old Poison, I've taken care of Ander Sheng, you should go to the Clear Sky Hilltop."

"Hēng, stinking brat! That chap's been poisoned already, half-dead!" Old Poison coldly snorted, but your 'unique arts', it's quite good!"

"How'd you know?" Qin Lang reacted in surprise, "You're nearby!"

Old Poison actually stayed closely nearby, having known this fact, Qin Lang felt no anger over Old Poison not coming out, instead felt warm in his heart. Qin Lang clearly knew the temperament of the Old Poison, since Old Poison went to this place, obviously not to see Qin Lang joke around, but to ensure the safety of Qin Lang. Old Poison may perhaps not care about Tao Ruo or any other person's life, but toward his disciple Qin Lang, he absolutely care for him.

"You what? Did I tell you to take a half-dead guy to me?" Old Poison groaned again.

“You didn’t say he must be bouncing up and about. So long as he’s still breathing, you can still dig out from inside him whatever information you need, right?” Qin Lang made excuses.

“You said something reasonable, which means you have completed half of the task, get lost!” Old Poison hung up the phone.

Qin Lang hung up the phone, quickly went to Tao Ruo that was left off, but right at this moment, Tao Ruo suddenly called out to Qin Lang that made ripples in his heart and spirit as she said \*\*.



# Chapter 59 – Nine Sweet Jade Pill

---

“Poisoned?”

Tao Ruo \*\* voice affected Qin Lang, as though having ants in his pants, but he soon realized that this may have been the effect on Tao Ruo caused by the poison, exactly the poison Ander Sheng called “Lovebud Rain”. Having seen the fierce effect of this stuff proved its true might.

However, if this thing wasn’t as fiercely effective, Zhou Lingling and the other girls would not have suffered.

Qin Lang knew that Tao Ruo was affected by the drug, so he rushed forward to held her with the intention to take her out of this place, but who could’ve expected, to his surprise Tao Ruo had hugged him. She didn’t wait for Qin Lang to say anything as her rosy red lips sealed the mouth of Qin Lang and her body like a lively vine that entangled the entirety of Qin Lang.

Having no other means, though Qin Lang’s body was not smeared of musk, but Lu Jun was already dead, and so driven by the potion, Tao Ruo naturally targeted Qin Lang as the object of her “burning flame”.

“My first kiss, it’s gone!”

Faced with weapons, poison, Qin Lang hadn’t the slightest tension and confusion, but faced with this kiss by Tao Ruo has thrown every inch of him into disorder. Although Qin Lang loved

to spout cheap flowery words, but when it comes to men and women relationship, he has no experience whatsoever and a complete greenhorn. So when Tao Ruo became enamored and madly kissed him, Qin Lang stood foolishly, not knowing how to accept this sudden “affair”.

All of a sudden, Qin Lang was ignorant and felt his body was about to explode.

Then he looked up, only to see the moonlight shining down on Tao Ruo, her flushed red face, charming silk-like eyes, fragrance of orchids, breathtakingly beautiful which made Qin Lang lose control of himself, and seemed wanting to make mistakes right in this place, become one with her...

“Qin Lang, do you really want to become a beast?” At every crucial moment, his conscience would rise up to make trouble for him. On one half was a saint, the other a beast, both trying to convince him.

“It’s just the beauty’s mistake after all, also this will detoxify her, she will understand.” His other heart maliciously said, “big deal, you can say it was the moon’s fault that brought this disaster, she was simply too beautiful a temptress under the moonlight...”

“Take advantage of her and you’ve really turned into a beast!”

“Not taking advantage of anyone,

“ ... ”

Pak!

Qin Lang's heart ascended to heaven, but in the end his conscience and intellect still prevailed, and he extended his hand and slapped his face. Then he gritted his teeth as he pushed Tao Ruo, hastily took out a grain for detoxification and stuffed the pill inside the mouth of Tao Ruo: “Teacher Tao, this is a detoxification pill.”

“Nine Sweet Jade Pill! Spendthrift!” Voice of the Old Poison rang in Qin Lang's ear once more.

“I'm clean! Old Poison, you're not peeping right?” Qin Lang whispered coldly.

Generally, it's a kind of cure for several types of poisons, just as there was a master key to open locks. Yet there were key among \*\*\*\*, and antidotes has a similar kind of “Universal Detoxification Pill”, and it was precisely this thing called Nine Sweet Jade Pill, only the value of this pill was no laughing matter, added to that was its difficult preparation, so Old Poison called Qin Lang as spendthrift.

Qin Lang, of course, had other means to rid the poison out of Tao Ruo's body, but he needed time to examine and formulate, but for the meantime, how would he deal with Tao Ruo, could Qin Lang directly hit Tao Ruo to make her unconscious, would he?

The efficacy of Nine Sweet Jade Pill wasn't groundless, quickly dispersed its effects in the body of Tao Ruo and gradually the redness on her face faded.

In about five minutes, Tao Ruo returned to normal but because her memories were retained, recalled herself taking that initiative to actively kiss Qin Lang, that amorous tongue teasing its way into Qin Lang, and more shameless act. This made her extremely bashful and also very angry so she told Qin Lang: "That thing just now, you must completely forget it!"

"I... can't forget it." Like a rattle-drum, Qin Lang shook his head. Just that brief memory, Qin Lang had to say, that it was carved in bones and engraved in heart. Qin Lang regret that he couldn't make a copy of this memory out his head, then he would've burned it to compact discs and made a permanent collection out of them so how could he forget. Especially that skillful flavorful tongue of Tao Ruo, that high-quality flavor leaving a rich aftertaste.

"You— you're not thinking of the scene again!" Both Tao Ruo's breath and lips trembled, but her mind long arrived at Qin Lang's neck and how she got control.

"Teacher Tao, I promise you that I'll try to forget about it." Qin Lang spoke empty words the forked topic, "Tonight have suffered many things. So firstly, you should go back and rest."

"How can I be in the mood to rest." Tao Ruo looked at the wounds on Qin Lang's body, "you... are you alright? Before that Ander Sheng said that you've been poisoned so you can't be alright?"

“I can remove the poison in your body, so of course I can also dispel the poison on my own body. I’ve told you beforehand, my strong traditional Chinese medicine.”

“Traditional Chinese medicine? You really know traditional Chinese medicine?” Tao Ruo doubtfully looked at Qin Lang, “traditional Chinese medicine, is there such a martial art?”

“Wú...” Qin Lang did not expect that Tao Ruo couldn’t be easily deceived, his mind turned, then earnestly explained, “Teacher Tao, the reason you think so is because you don’t understand our traditional Chinese medicine’s – dejected side, theoretical side.”

“Those snakes around us did not disappear?” Tao Ruo still palpitated.

“You have me, those snakes won’t bite you. In primary school, a teacher told us that snakes are man’s best friend, they only eat pests like rat or mouse—”

“Ya!”

Suddenly, this time Tao Ruo exclaimed loudly, because she saw an Asian Rock Python, in front of her, swallow a person’s body and now only half of the body lingered outside.

“It’s alright.” Qin Lang approached and gently touched that Asian Rock Python’s head, and then said to Tao Ruo, “As I’ve said,

snake only eats pests and these people are pests, for snakes to eat is salvation for them.”

Tao Ruo refused to get close to this big snake, and only followed behind Qin Lang down the mountain.

When Qin Lang went down, these snakes also began to disperse.

“Right, you said it just now that I don’t know what is the real traditional Chinese medicine, if you’re saying the truth what style does traditional Chinese medicine belongs to?” Tao Ruo doesn’t seemed willing to let go of Qin Lang easily, but the fact is, she asked to trouble Qin Lang to divert her attention from the snake crawling all around them.

“Oh, this true traditional Chinese medicine? Ah, not only proficient medical skill. He must have martial arts, but must also know some other information.”

“Why do you need to learn martial arts for it?”

“Within our traditional Chinese medicine profession, there was an aphorism that goes as ‘traditional Chinese medicine without Qi, that’s nothing but fart’.”

“This aphorism really vulgar but what is the whole idea?”

“It certainly makes sense. You should know that traditional Chinese medicine is broad and deep, not limited to wrist pulse or

provide simple prescriptions, true Xìnglín specialist, mostly, have no need for prescription, but still can cure diseases...you don't believe. For instance, traditional Chinese medicine's massage and acupuncture, but these two branches of medicine have profound method, but a hefty number of people only acquired superficial knowledge. True massage and acupuncture require specialist who knew qigong, using qi to improve blood circulation, using qi to apply acupuncture, and these are the best method! Among other things, you know Hua Tuo came up with an idea of Wǔqínxì which served as repose to refine martial arts qi."

These remarks of Qin Lang were no simple remarks picked from streets, as direct successor of the Old Poison, the accomplishments of Qin Lang in the field of traditional Chinese medicine was undoubtedly profound and also knew a great number of famous ancient Chinese medicine practitioners who knew proficient methods in Qi refinement. Qi training did not only build up one's health and body, but also for efficient treatment of patients, since the underlying theory of traditional Chinese medicine was built to refine Qi through the meridians.

"Listen to yourself, it doesn't make sense...that you can detoxify and even have the ability to compel the snakes, how could that be?"

"Eh...that's because, because I have a very strong traditional Chinese medicine. Seriously strong, and because of that I'm skillful in detoxification and in compelling these snakes."

"How could your whistle compel snakes, isn't the hearing of the snakes weak?"

“Hearing is weak but it doesn’t mean they can’t hear, and don’t say that I’m whistling, it’s an animal flute.”

“What flute, can I look at it...”

“ ... ”



# Chapter 60 – Return Home

---

Qin Lang and Tao Ruo finally got down the mountain and at the foot hill were a lot of parked police cars.

But as Wu Wenxiang and Zhao Zhiwei ordered, the police team didn't interrogate Qin Lang and Tao Ruo.

Soon afterwards, these late comer police started up the mountain to search and arrest the criminal subordinates of Ander Sheng and their rotten apple police accomplices.

Qin Lang and Tao Ruo didn't involve themselves in the aftermath of things, instead they figured it was time to reunite Zhou Lingling to come home and reunite with her family.

Zhou Lingling didn't expect for Qin Lang and Tao Ruo to come to her in the middle of the night. At first she was nervous, thinking that bad people have come but found Qin Lang and Tao Ruo which made Zhou Lingling completely relieved.

Heard Tao Ruo and Qin Lang wanted to take her home, she said merrily: "Teacher Tao...Are you saying the truth? I can really go home?"

Tao Ruo nodded repeatedly: "Yes, you can go home! We will take you home!"

"But those snakes outside—"

“Those snakes outside, I’ve expelled them away.” Qin Lang smiled and said, “And Ander Sheng that scum was also settled by Teacher Tao and me.”

“Teacher Tao, you’re really incredible!” Zhou Lingling excitedly said.

“Credit goes mainly to Qin Lang.” At this matter, Tao Ruo really can’t claim the credit. Although she was able to acquire the evidences against Ander Sheng but because of her faith in that bad apple Lu Jun, it almost resulted to a complete loss, everything was due to her and Qin Lang. Thinking about matter made Tao Ruo a bit embarrassed, and doubted her own ability to solve cases, thought that detective work wasn’t for her, and might have been the right choice.

“Teacher Tao, your own credit cannot be denied.” Qin Lang said smiling, “Fortunately, things are almost settled, Zhou Lingling, you can now go home. I think your parents will be very happy to see you.”

“Hmn.” Zhou Lingling repeatedly nodded. For her, at this moment, nothing can compare with the kindness and warmth of her family.

Zhou Lingling followed Qin Lang and Tao Ruo out of the house and sure enough no snake was encountered, before snakes have encircled the house, as if suddenly vanished without a trace.

But Zhou Lingling was not in the mood to care about these things as her mind was boggled of things back home.

Upon reaching the highway, Qin Lang intended to look for a police car to send Zhou Lingling back home.

But he didn't expect for the police to refuse, said they were currently handling a major case and have no time to trouble with them.

Qin Lang's heart burned wildly as he was forced to call Chen Jinyong.

Chen Jinyong was just about to sleep cuddled his wife on the bed and have not expected to receive a phone call from Qin Lang, which made him quite irritated, but he knew that even Mayor Wu was polite to this kid, so he didn't dare get angry at Qin Lang, and listened to Qin Lang detail what had happened. Furious thoughts came about Chen Jinyong and gave the captain in charge of the operation a phone call.

The captain at this moment was at the mountain hilltop processing the scene, overseeing those left half-dead from snake bites, or those who died with bite marks all over the bones of their corpses, which made his mood extremely foul since he has to clean up all these crushed things and even has capture a few snakes for evidence on his way back, enough to make him busy all night. Answered the call from Chen Jinyong and the captain's fury rose higher, picked up the radio and a string of furious curses fell down on this young police who dare stir up trouble and lastly roared a string of words: "Damn it! After sending those people, rush up the

mountain to catch snakes!”

After this young police have suffered curses, he became aware that this youngster Qin Lang cannot be offended, his attitude took a sudden hundred eighty degrees toward Qin Lang and honestly drove Zhou Lingling down to her residence.

Qin Lang and Tao Ruo accompanied Zhou Lingling up their doorstep.

Zhou Lingling was of course a bit thrilled, but faced with the door, hesitated from pressing the doorbell.

Right this moment, Zhou Lingling felt extremely nervous as she was at a loss of how to face her parents. What she went through, things that she has done, how to explain it to her parents?

“It’s alright, Lingling. They are your parents and you will always be their daughter.” Tao Ruo gently patted the back of Zhou Lingling. These words were common, but Zhou Lingling realized its meaning—parent’s love was selfless and forgiving. Whatever Zhou Lingling did, they will for sure forgive her as Zhou Lingling was merely a victim.

Zhou Lingling nodded and finally found the courage to press the doorbell.

Shortly, the door opened.

The door opened and a gaunt middle-aged woman, her hair a mess, appeared and at the instant she saw Zhou Lingling, her deadpan eyes suddenly flared up and grabbed the hands of Zhou Lingling as she incoherently said: “Daughter! My daughter! You finally came back, you came back to see your mamma? God. You finally listened to my prayers, made my daughter return home to see me...”

“Ma—what are you saying! I’m not dead! I didn’t die!” Zhou Lingling understood her mother’s implied meaning.

“What! You—at, your hand is warm! You’re not dead! You’re fine! But before, your mamma’s not hallucinating right! Tell me, really hallucinating! Really, you’re real! My daughter! Mamma thought you were dead!” Zhou Lingling’s mother cried tears of joy.

“Ajiao, who are you talking to—” Zhou Lingling’s father also came out at this moment and when he saw Zhou Lingling, he was immediately distracted, and the cigarette in his hand dropped to the floor then he approached Zhou Lingling into embrace, “Daughter—your soul return home! Don’t go, if you have to go then take us with you...”

At the instant Zhou Lingling’s father embraced Lingling his tears already streamed down.

Men don’t cry easily but not when aggrieved.

Qin Lang finally understood the meaning of these words and can’t help be infected by the affection Zhou parents have for their

daughter.

Three people embraced and wept, afterwards, Zhou Lingling wiped her tears and told her parents: “Luckily teacher Tao and my classmate Qin Lang, they were there to save me and also punished the scoundrels.”

“Teacher Tao, student Qin Lang, thank you, really thank you!” Zhou’s father promptly express gratitude. Since their daughter’s “suicide”, both man and wife lost their reason for living, loss everything, each day living in pain and remorse. They felt that it was their fault, being busy with their own, ignored their daughter and led to this tragedy.

And when this daughter unexpectedly reappeared in front of them, the couple can only have an inexplicable happiness.

Qin Lang and Tao Ruo said a few words with the parents of Zhou Lingling and bid farewell, after all, it was already late at night and Zhou Lingling was finally reunited with her parents so certainly have a lot to discuss. They were no place for them to stay.

Below the stairs, the young police officer was still waiting in the police car. The saying “send the Buddha to reach the heaven”, since he already know that this little master before his eyes cannot be offended, this young officer gave his best to completely satisfy his every demands. Moreover, now the captain has ordered for him to return to catch snakes, but he was afraid of snakes that thinking made him shudder in fear, so he felt it was better to drive.

“Qin Lang, where are you going now?” Tao Ruo inquired.

“Seeing the reunion of Zhou Lingling and her parents, I also want to go home.” Qin Lang said.

“Yeah, I’ll go home too.” Tao Ruo was also influenced by Zhou Lingling and was in a mood for reunion.

“How about you come home together with me.” Qin Lang ambiguously said.

“You brat, you want to die—dare to take your teacher as cheap!” Tao Ruo was how smart, so of course she understood the hidden meaning of Qin Lang.

The young police officer started the vehicle but cannot help shook his head, and in his heart he thought: “World have really changed, for a teacher to actually flirt with her student was quite... right, I’ve never seen my highschool English teacher but too bad, most already have a family.”

# Chapter 61 – Listen To Teachings

---

“Kid, what are you doing coming back home?”

Qin Lang’s first thought was to enjoy the same treatment Zhou Lingling had, but who would’ve thought that his father and mother have a totally different kind of reaction. His old man Qin Nan stared at him and with worried look he said, “you escaped?”

“Please! I made a phone call to you about my medical parole!” In Qin Lang’s mind though his father was good at research but appeared to have had a bad memory.

“Ah, right, look at my memory. These days, we’ve asked some relatives but didn’t imagine these relatives were of no good at all. This father of yours is useless.” Qin Nan sighed. He was truly quite busy for days until night otherwise he won’t have such a bad recollection.

“Son, are you alright?” Xue Yinglian pulled Qin Lang in then she whispered to his ear, “medical parole, but it’s still not good enough then you will go back in? I think, it’s better to send you out to Yunhai province and you can spend some time with your grandmother...”

“Please, you want me to do what.” Qin Lang smiled, “I’ll be fine. Tell you what, that suicide girl did not die at all and just went home too.”

Both Qin Nan and Xue Yinglian, this man and wife, had been



overly anxious and at a loss all these days despite knowing that their son was given “medical parole”, still the couple were in fear and trepidation, so these days their mind hardly think straight. The moment they heard from Qin Lang that the girl didn’t die from suicide, they thought it was incredible and quickly inquired how.

“Truth is...she didn’t die, police deliberately promulgated the news of her death so as to lead the bad guys behind all of this.” Qin Lang had to push all merit to the brilliant police officers.

Qin Nan and Xue Yinglian did not doubt any of it and said afterwards: “That’s right, but you are all that’s important.”

“Of course!” Qin Lang nodded.

“Since you are fine, why aren’t you going to school?” Xue Yinglian suddenly took a turn, “Don’t you know, it wasn’t easy to get you to attend that school, Qi Center.”

“If it wasn’t for you, your father would not have asked for a great favor from his former classmate.” Qin Nan sighed, “You, uh, certainly had to work hard for it! So you had to attend the university, we’ve sold our old house to move in Xiayang city.”

“No need to exaggerate that much, sold the house to get me into the university?” Qin Lang cannot help be astonished.

“After going to college, you’ve got to find a job so can

immediately get married. When you're married and can't buy a new house, ah, you will then have to deal with your mother-in-law..." Xue Yinlian started nagging.

Qin Lang was left dumbfounded as he felt his mother's way of thinking was too overwhelming now, and couldn't help but say out loud: "Mom, you're not a scientist?"

"What wrong with doing research? You don't want to marry and have a baby." Xue Yinglian seemed to teach as she said, "Your father and mother were scientists for many years, gained fame and reputation, but obviously we've figured this using a principle."

"Mom, you need to say it clearly, I don't need this suspense." Qin Lang said smiling.

"This principle goes like 'Seed planted early means harvest is early, child born early means life can be enjoyed early'. So, you must marry early have a child to be considered capable." Xue Yinglian was actually in a mood to joke with her son.

"Dad, you think so as well?" Qin Lang eyed his father.

Qin Nan surprisingly nodded solemnly: "Your mother was right, if we delayed the marriage then the child is victimized, uh. You know that we are now too old but still worried for you. In a few more years, we'll age more, and then be worried of our grandchildren, afraid not being able to move to hold them."

Qin Lang was immediately gobsmacked.

However, one thing that Qin Lang was sure about, that his father and mother's mood was better.

“Dad, about it, you used to say that so long as I'm in good health, upright morale character, that there's no need to get into a university, why change your mind now that I'd have to transfer from Qin Center?” Qin Lang never did ask about the matter of changing school.

“We didn't change our mind, but if you can study in a good university, of course, the better.” Qin Nan deeply sigh, “Son, you should know what I told your mother, no cadre of rich people, nothing like background must provide you favorable conditional employment. To tell you the truth, we won't help you find job after you graduate, everything depends on yourself! If you can't even find a job, how could you get married and have a child?”

“I, no way! How could you pull this thing up?” Qin Lang depressingly said, “Exactly what happened, I felt like I was completely deserted by my old man?”

“This...” Qin Nan looked over to Xue Yinglian, motioned her to do the explanation.

“My son, it is the only way.” Xue Yinglian said, “Some time ago, I told your father to participate in their alumni and among the idle chats was puppy love problems of highschool students, many of his former classmates discovered their children having this puppy love

issues and some change partners several times. Many believed that highschool students nowadays don't have any problem with puppy love. But, we suddenly remembered one thing, you don't seem to have any puppy love, right? That there were no girls chasing you, and you're not dating any girl, we didn't find love letter in your room, and no female gift..."

"Wait wait... you don't think that I have any psychological problems, right?" Qin Lang finally understood the root of worries of his parents.

In Qin Lang's heart right now was exactly how the world goes, not puppy love, but teachers and parents may be even more worried. As this was no puppy love, it can turn into a mental disorder but parents actually considered as psychological problem.

Qin Lang knew that he was in no place to reason, depressingly he said: "At first about this, uh, don't worry about it please, this year, I'll put twice the effort in my love career. Not only will I take a test to a good university, but take home and show you a beautiful girlfriend, this should be fine right?"

"If this is true, then we'll be really happy!" Xue Yinglian smiled then looked at Qin Nan, "right, husband?"

"That's right, that's right." Qin Nan nodded and smilingly said, "Then we will look forward to your effort in love career!"

Qin Lang just had to say it without thinking through his words that he'd be able to harvest good this year, a really big harvest, and

not just love, simply beyond his imagination.

However, this time, Qin Lang enjoyed this rare familial atmosphere. Although his father and his mother expressed it differently compared to Zhou Lingling's parents, the important matter is that Qin Lang felt the same kind of love from his parents.

But, the next morning, Qin Lang was woken up by his mother. After he downed a bowl of egg broth, Qin Lang was rushed into his school.

## Chapter 62 – Night At Xiayang

---

Snake #1: Hiss! Boss Asian Rock Python, please crush these police to tiny pieces so we can eat them bit by bit.

Snake #2: Yes boss, these corrupt policemen were so fat, no matter how I stretch my jaw still can't fit them.

Snake #1: Hey! I asked the boss first. The first piece is mine.

Asian Rock Python: Tch! No need to fight, there's plenty for everyone...

A moment later...

Snake #2: Huh! Eating corrupt police can help you grow a pair of legs? But why is it round?

Snake #1: Boss said this is the most nutritious part of corrupt police since they use this more often than their service gun. Both shoots but boss said this is even more deadlier...it's so harmful, if it doesn't kill the victim, then for nine months they'll be in so much pain...for sure this will improve my poison.

Snake #2: Tell me, what part is it?

Snake #1: I'll tell you cause we're brothers... hiss hiss hiss!

Snake #2:What! That's their... I'm going to castrate that fatty!

\*\*\*

Truthfully, Qin Lang was not able to sleep pleasantly last night, because right in the middle of the night, he once more dreamed of Tao Ruoxiang, and in his dream, his inner “beast side” prevailed. Though his actual choice back then at the Clear Sky Hilltop for Tao Ruoxiang would've remained the same, same expected choice, still he wasn't able to withstand the ultimate pleasure his vigorous self went through within this dream, but at the exact moment Qin Lang's joy was about to explode, he abruptly woke up as soon as he realized what was going on and his hand quickly grabbed the little brother below hoping he wasn't too late to stop the “explosion”.

But, Qin Lang failed.

Though there was no “target”, the little Qin Lang nevertheless erupted like a mad volcano, swept the undergarments of Qin Lang, his sheet raked into a mess which basically resulted to Qin Lang having trouble sleeping last night.

However, more depressing matter has yet to come.

In the morning, Xue Yinglian waited as Qin Lang cleaned up his bed and called over Qin Nan, pointed the marks on the sheets then deductively said: “Husband, do you see your son's masterpiece, now he might also have physiological problems?”

Qin Nan fixed his eyeglass as he minutely observe, solemnly said: “Hmn, no problem at all, judging from the amount and compared to when I was younger and have much vigor, he seemed to have developed quite well so there’s nothing to be worried about.”

Thankfully, Qin Lang did not see this scene, otherwise, he would felt even more depressed.

Of course, Qin Lang wasn’t able to sleep well that night but aside from him, many people in Xiayang City didn’t sleep well.

Tao Rouxiang was also one of them, though Qin Lang have cured the poison in her, but she still clearly remember that poisonous night at the Clear Sky Hilltop, that shameful scene making her angry at herself and what’s more her partner was none other than her student.

To be fair, Tao Ruoxiang knew Qin Lang was a good catch, tall and handsome features, and his character was also pure, not a shred of hesitation even at the cost of his life. But, she was older by three years to Qin Lang, but most important was that she’s his teacher so she must act accordingly, so how could she fall in love with her student?

Yet, Qin Lang took her first kiss. Wrong, she gave her first kiss to Qin Lang!

In short, these things made Tao Ruoxiang awake, not knowing how to face Qin Lang in the future.



Having the same sleeping disorder was Han Sanqiang and Man Niu as this two joined forces, and to this must be added that Qin Lang handled Han Sanqiang's "major slaughter" and so juniors of Han Sanqiang easily dispatched the forces of Sang Kun causing significant changes in the political groups in Xiayang city.

Only, Sang Kun was turned over to the police as ordered by Qin Lang.

Because the culprit Ander Sheng "disappeared", the police needed the second in command of these crooks, and the best candidate was precisely Sang Kun. Else, this crackdown operation led by Wu Wenxiang won't have a pleasant outcome.

With Sang Kun arrested, at the very least, Wu Wenxiang and Zhao Zhiwei made an appearance in the Xiayang city TV stations and headlines in the newspapers.

As a matter of fact, though Qin Lang felt the morning newspaper has practically no value, not even worth wiping his ass, but the next day, he actually bought a copy as the headline in the newspaper showed precisely the news of Wu Wenxiang fighting organized crime. Apart from the captured Sang Kun, there were a number of sacked officials involved. As Qin Lang carefully read on, he knew these officials only have a small part so it was crystal clear that Wu Wenxiang made full use of the evidence Qin Lang gave him, to consolidate his own camp and sweep off his opponents at the same time.

However, Qin Lang had no interest in their political activities as he bought the newspaper to be sure that: Wu Wenxiang gained a

lot in this crackdown operation.

Since for the takeover business, Qin Lang still needed the influence of Wu Wenxiang.

He knew that the task the Old Poison have given him, he hasn't completed yet!

So, after the morning self-study, Qin Lang went to the Golden Dragon Palace and dragged the sleeping Han Sanqiang, dead drunk from wine.

Last night's contest against Sang Kun was a huge success for Han Sanqiang so afterwards he drowned himself in a lot of wine but someone disturbed his dream. He was in a bad mood at first, but when he saw that, that someone, was actually Qin Lang, Han Sanqiang did not dare complain at all. He knew that without the methods of Qin Lang then yester nights easy victory would not have been possible. Against the gang of Sang Kun, his young brothers were truly unafraid of dying, thanks to Qin Lang's "magic".

"Qin-bro, what are you doing?" Han Sanqiang smilingly said, "We've hauled a huge success last night, Qin-bro doesn't allow people to sleep."

"Indeed it was a huge victory, but the fruits of our labor haven't arrived yet." Qin Lang snorted, "Didn't I ask you before what industries Ander Sheng possess, now's the time to strike while the iron is hot, all these properties should fall on our hands."

“What!” Han Sanqiang thought he heard wrong, “In what way can we take control over these? Ander Sheng’s property was for sure seized by the police, how could it fall into our hands?”

“You don’t have to worry about this.” Qin Lang clenched his fist and said, “You only need to prepare the contracts to transfer it all, ah, look for two lawyers to plan out a good contract with more or less details that ensure all properties of Ander Sheng has long since been transferred to our company’s assets, and since it’s been in our company, it will render the police incapable of seizing it.”

“Qin-bro, isn’t this impossible to do?” Han Sanqiang said, “On one hand Ander Sheng is gone and so we need to prepare a false contract; Secondly, the police won’t let it be settled easily.”

“You go and prepare this contract right away, I have a method to make Ander Sheng sign these contracts.” Qin Lang said.

“Good, I’ll get ready.” Han Sanqiang though confused but when he saw the confident look in Qin Lang, had no more question, after all Qin Lang is the real boss behind him so Han Sanqiang wised up minutely.

Almost one and half hour has gone past when Qin Lang got the property transfer agreement.

Hereafter, Qin Lang contacted the Old Poison. The Old Poison seemed to have an idea of what Qin Lang wanted and told him one location.

Half an hour later, Qin Lang and Han Sanqiang arrived at the place pointed by the Old Poison – five kilometers away from the foot of the Clear Sky Hill.

Qin Lang went up the mountain alone. In the mountain forest, he saw the Old Poison and Ander Sheng.

However, at the moment, Ander Sheng only has a thread of life left because in the person of Ander Sheng only his head has perception with just a tiny bit of activity. The Old Poison was also exhausted not bothering to remove the poison of the blood mantis on Ander Sheng, just temporarily controlled the poisonous Qi into his brain and maintained Ander Sheng's somber mental state.

“Boy, I thought you’ve forgotten to take over all of the assets of Ander Sheng.” Old Poison uttered the words slowly.

“If I forget about this harvest, you’d surely go jittery at me.” Qin Lang snorted and took the pre-made contract in front of Ander Sheng, “Ander Sheng, sorry but your entire assets, I’ll be taking over.”

“Little bastard, I...underestimated you!” Ander Sheng weakly said, “Really didn’t imagine, you’re small acts were so ruthless... \*cough cough\*...actually wanted to take all that I have, I worked so hard for several years, but clearly not for you!”

“Don’t want to give, but it wasn’t for you to decide.” Qin Lang picked the hand of Ander Sheng and pressed on several copy of

contracts were blood-red fingerprints.

But right at this moment, Ander Sheng sinisterly laughed.

## Chapter 63 – Serpent's Tail

---

“Brat, do you think with just several contracts you’d get all that’s mine?”

Ander Sheng laughed but his Qi has greatly diminished and was simply drawing the last breath of his life. However as this guy knew he won’t be living for so long, without a hint of fear he said, “You should’ve known that those government officials, they were bloodsuckers, they too want all of my properties. Even if you have a contract at hand, those bloodsuckers will not allow your wish... heheh, you worked hard only for other people’s benefits...Well, I’m done, you gave me some fun! But, today it’s me, Ander Sheng, it’ll be your turn tomorrow!”

“Heh...don’t listen to other people’s directions.” Old Poison looked at Qin Lang’s eyes with a not in the least bit concerned expression. The tens of millions of assets of Ander Sheng seemed to have worth nothing to him.

“He doesn’t need to direct me. I’d like to see who would dare to suck my blood!” Qin Lang loudly laughed.

“So say, he had no more use?” Old Poison said the words indifferently.

Ander Sheng’s heart skipped, though he knew his life has come to an end but when he heard Old Poison, he still felt dread emerge from the pit of his soul.

But Old Poison was not fond of wading in mud and water, immediately took out a small bottle, and poured some of the yellow liquid on top of the head of Ander Sheng. Ander Sheng straightaway immediately screamed miserably because his whole head started to “melt”, and in a moment his bodily flesh, bones, along with his outer garments directly “melt” and became a pool of foul liquid on the mountain ground.

Qin Lang knew, since his remains transformed into a foul liquid, Ander Sheng was thoroughly wiped out of the face of the earth.

“Old Poison, the task you’ve handed to me is now complete.” Qin Lang handed the several contracts to Old Poison. “These are what you’ve asked, you can have it. I don’t, I’d rather not get involve with these people.”

“And so—”

Old Poison didn’t take the contracts handed over by Qin Lang, instead revealed a strange smile, “Boy, do you really think this the end?”

“Old Poison, ah, what do you mean?” Qin Lang stopped his tracks, sensed himself to have entered a trap.

“Ander Sheng is nothing but a ‘serpent’s’ tail, you got rid of Ander Sheng, that’s tantamount to biting off the serpent’s tail. So how do you think it will react?” Old Poison slowly said, then smiled, “There’s an old saying, one has to compromise in this world. You’ve already embarked on this road, so even if you want

to quit, I'm afraid it won't be so easy."

"Old Poison, seems like you deliberately ah—"

Qin Lang's face fumed with anger as he finally understood Old Poison's intention. This old guy didn't hand him a task, but pushed him into this invisible yet true manifestation of a dangerous life.

"True, I deliberately did it." Old Poison said undisguised, "since you are my disciple and that sooner or later had to embark on this road. Rather than wait for the right time to come dig up the roots, it's better to place you before a dangerous world and allow you to grow up early, and work independently!"

"You're already so powerful yet still worried about the enemies?" Qin Lang snorted, somewhat disbelieving.

"A mountain higher than a mountain." Old Poison sighed deeply, "in the future, you will naturally understand!"

Suddenly, the figure of Old Poison flashed and disappeared in the woods.

With Qin Lang's current ability, he couldn't see through Old Poison's speed.

Qin Lang was forced to collect the contracts.



When Han Sanqiang saw the fingerprints on the contracts, he told Qin Lang: “Qin bro, is this really Ander Sheng’s fingerprint? You do have a way, ah! Only, afraid the police side will give us trouble!”

Ander Sheng’s thought process before was not wrong, even though Qin Lang had the fingerprints of Ander Sheng on the contracts, to successfully take the assets of Ander Sheng won’t be easy.

“That, I will naturally take care of it.” Qin Lang said. “Right, you and Man Niu had to take Sang Kun’s territory. With the current distribution of power in Xiayang City, a lot should’ve changed, right?”

“This is for certain.” Han Sanqiang said excitedly, “Qin-bro, profit for the railway station has long been in our control. Right now we’ve increased our influence in the Xiayang city’s downtown area and east region so complete take-over of the city’s east and downtown area is only a matter of time. As for the income, excluding the brother’s wages, Man Niu and I get fifteen percent each, you get seventy percent Qin-bro.”

“You get fifteen percent?” Qin Lang asked doubtfully.

“Qin-bro...if you don’t feel like it then it’s fine if me and Man Niu can take ten percent.” Han Sanqiang quickly clarified.

Qin Lang swayed his hand: “You misunderstood my intention. It’s like this, you and Man Niu each take twenty-five percent, I will

take thirty-five percent while the remaining will be for your brother's wages or to get insurance, strive to transform into a corporation, I know nothing of this, at any rate, both you and Man Niu should handle it."

"Qin-bro, how is that!" Han Sanqiang didn't imagine for Qin Lang to be so generous.

"That is settled." Qin Lang explained no more as he was still pondering over the words of the Old Poison from before.

People living like a vagabond are not by choice.

Now Qin Lang can be considered to be living dangerously, since it has become a fact, then he must double his effort in the future. According to the Old Poison, if you let "some people" know that he is Old Poison's successor; he would certainly take an overwhelming blow and even his family may possibly be involved. So, he needed to rise as quickly as possible and become a serpent of the lake with the ability to brave the wind and the billows.

"Right, make your brothers wash the powder off their cutter with alcohol."

"Qin-bro, that is something very useful—"

"Wash it!" Qin Lang snorted, "unless you want to give yourself some trouble!"

“Yes.” Han Sanqiang wanted to cry without knowing why. Han Sanqiang felt that recently Qin Lang’s rapid growth gave him the impression of an invisible oppressive force. Subsequently, last night, for no reason Ander Sheng “disappeared”, also there were rumors of terrorist on Clear Sky Hill. Han Sanqiang understood that this senior high school student is definitely not as simple as he looked.

For a while, Qin Lang took the phone and dialed a number: “Hello, Mayor Wu, it’s me Qin Lang...”

Han Sanqiang’s hand shivered and almost let the car out of control—

Mayor Wu, in Xiayang city there was only one surnamed Wu and that was Wu Wenxiang. Xiayang city’s “three masters” and that he was rumored to be promoted as the “2nd Master”. For such people, Han Sanqiang can only look up but he didn’t imagine for Qin Lang to talk with Wu Wenxiang in a very casual tone. Since it was like that then Qin Lang, this fellow, can only have such an overwhelming background ah!

In between Han Sanqiang’s astonishment, Qin Lang finished his conversation with Wu Wenxiang, then told to Han Sanqiang: “A-Qiang, could you send me to Wanjianglou Teahouse, I need to say a few words to Wu Wenxiang.”

Qin Lang’s words clearly proved the speculations of Han Sanqiang before.

## Chapter 64 – New Structure

---

Wangjianglou Teahouse, located in the southeast corner of Xiayang city and was housed in an old building overlooking the river, is a top-notch consumer area where the lowest grade of tea cup costs a hundred dollars or more, definitely not an affordable place for ordinary people.

Han Sanjiang knew that he's not qualified to negotiate with Wu Wenxiang so therefore stayed in the car and let Qin Lang, alone, walked into the teahouse straight through the second floor where a beautiful waitress in cheongsam led him into a stylish room.

As Qin Lang took one step at a time, the beautiful river in front of him gradually appeared in his field of vision calming his mind.

When he entered the dining room where Wu Wenxiang was, Qin Lang has a completely attuned mood.

As for his safety, after being pushed by Old Poison into this ocean, Qin Lang better continue.

Otherwise, he'd be buried in the flood of waves of this ocean.

Wu Wenxiang has been the first inside, boiled good tea, and when the girl-attendant have poured the tea Wu Wenxiang waved to let her out.

“Little Qin, this Longjing tea is the best in early spring.” Wu

Wenxiang made a pleased gesture.

Qin Lang is not accustomed to tea, flatly sipped, then smiled and said: “Tea taste good but it’s too little and not enough to quench the thirst.”

“Ah, Little Qin has great appetite.” Wu Wenxiang flippantly said and personally poured a cup for Qin Lang. “If I didn’t inquire about it, I wouldn’t know Han Sanqiang, Man Niu, these people to be mixed in with you.”

“Mayor Wu, you were saying I’m ‘mixed-in’?” Qin Lang pretended to be silly, “I’m just a highschool student and am preparing for the university entrance exam, have a good future ahead of me, why would I mixed in this society. Mayor Wu, you must’ve got it wrong?”

Qin Lang have followed Old Poison these many years which could be considered to be quite an accomplishment, also meant to have known a number of politicians. Wu Wenxiang told these things to Qin Lang, of course knew his purpose, to make Qin Lang afraid of him, but Qin Lang knew exactly what makes people scary.

“Little Qin, we can now be considered an acquaintance so there’s no need to be secretive. You know that last night, I was really busy helping you. Otherwise, the one in the cell won’t be Sang Kun, but these Han Sanqiang and Man Niu. What’s more, there’s the Clear Sky Hill on top of things, and those are what I took care for you.” Wu Wenxiang said softly savoring a cup of tea while looking very calm.

“Then, it was all thank to Mayor Wu, but—”

Qin Lang’s tone took a turn, “If Han Sanqiang and Man Niu really have committed a crime, then they deserve to be taken care of, I don’t care. As for the Clear Sky Hill, those people were scum; death cannot wipe out their crimes. What I did was only self-defense. Also, most of them were bitten by snakes, am I responsible for that. Mayor Wu, I think you’re not just helping me last night, but also helped yourself. I may not know the rules in your government, but I’m not blind. I saw that last night, you have successfully suppressed outside party, solidified your position in Xiayang city and so you are the biggest beneficiaries, is it not?”

Radiance left the eyes of Wu Wenxiang because these words of Qin Lang were not what he expected from a highschool student. To actually have political foresight, this kid was surely not to be underestimated.

But Wu Wenxiang knew what, aside from years of Qin Lang having the Old Poison’s poisonous might and teachings, have also inherited some of Old Poison’s insight. In Old Poison’s opinion, politicians and businessmen were alike, seeking nothing but profit, so about last night’s good intentions of Wu Wenxiang was definitely more than helping Qin Lang.

“Little Qin, if you engage in politics in the future, you’d certainly be more ambitious than me.” Wu Wenxiang deeply sighed. He knew from today’s talk that this kid was difficult to account for.

“Mayor Wu, I’m not interested on that regard.” Qin Lang responded dismissively, then those several contracts were provided in front of Wu Wenxiang. “I know the police are cleaning up the assets of Ander Sheng, I don’t want our industry to be affected.”

Wu Wenxiang took the several contracts, a quick glance and he saw through the deceit: “Oh, so Ander Sheng was long been bankrupt, so all his assets were mortgaged to Golden Dragon Entertainment Ltd.?”

Golden Dragon Entertainment Ltd, was in fact registered by Han Sanqiang several years earlier as a shell company, originally intended to bleach his future, but actually came in handy.

Wu Wenxiang certainly knew that this approach of Qin Lang was tantamount to annexation of Ander Sheng’s legitimate assets, but he didn’t point it out. He opened his little briefcase and took out two seal from inside, stamped two red imprints on these several contracts.

Qin Lang took a glimpse, one of which was stamped by the official seal of Ander Sheng’s company, the other, it was the notary seal of the office of the Xiayang city. This way his contracts won’t have any flaws whatsoever.

“Amazing! As expected of politicians!” Qin Lang gloomily praised, without Wu Wenxiang’s assistance, there will definitely be a leak, no wonder he was seated in his position now.

Wu Wenxiang threw the company seal of Ander Sheng to Qin Lang: “Sign the contract and this seal will be useless.”

“Right, useless.” Qin Lang took the stamp in his hands, palms rubbed it a few times, then suddenly this stamp became specks on Qin Lang’s palms and fell off his fingers.

Wu Wenxiang’s eyes flashed color of horror, his heart no longer doubted how this kid could suppress Han Sanqiang, and people like Man Niu, nevertheless this kid truly have the skill — ah, this brat, isn’t so simple!

“Little Qin, you needed something so I provided it. That illness of mine, are you not going to have another look?” Wu Wenxiang has taken the opportunity to forward his demands.

“Don’t worry, it has been prepared.” Qin Lang took a wood-like pill and handed it to Wu Wenxiang, “after taking it immediately, not only would it clear vestiges, it will also strengthen your capacity even longer and you won’t need any messed-up drugs afterwards. This is my thank you for all your help.”

“This is...Hey, this is really great.” Wu Wenxiang is a politician but he is also a man. After finally coming into his position, he can’t be reconciled into becoming a eunuch, so in this respect, he is particularly concerned about.

These pills were followed by the served tea then Wu Wenxiang faintly sensed the restoration of “vitality”, but he didn’t forget another important matter from Qin Lang’s hands. Photo.



“I’ll return those pictures later.” Qin Lang rejected the requests of Wu Wenxiang, “But don’t worry, only I have seen those pictures and won’t spread it around. And, that time, if not on my words, your only fear was for these photos to fall on Ander Sheng’s hands.”

Wu Wenxiang was greatly disappointed but he didn’t dare force Qin Lang. He said: “That day I was in my moment of weakness, a moment of weakness...”

“Mayor Wu, you don’t need to explain. I understand you’ve divorced your wife several years ago. Your need is normal in this respect. Moreover, you were drugged by someone of Ander Sheng and have intentionally lead you into that room.” Qin Lang detailed to Wu Wenxiang step by step.

“Yes! That Ander Sheng will certainly do it!” Wu Wenxiang nodded in agreement then revealed a sincere expression, “Little Qin, if you have any other need in Xiayang City, you must come to me. Still, mixing in this world is not a permanent solution – at least, don’t let people take a leverage, understand?”

“Thank you, Mayor Wu for the reminder.” Qin Lang nodded solemnly and got up to leave.

After this pot of tea the black and white form of Xiayang city have undergone a major change.

# Chapter 65 – Little Slug

---

Xiayang City's Anti-Vice movement had already ended one week ago.

In the eyes of most ordinary citizens, there had been next to no change in their lives, their living circumstances unchanging, the only difference being that the weather has become a bit warmer. On the other hand, for the others in Xiayang City, the change that occurred within this week was akin to the reversal of heaven and earth.

Firstly, Xiayang City's leaders retreated back into their high rise homes, while one of the "Three Masters" Wu Wenxiang successfully became the Mayor, whereas another recently appointed leader got involved into a mafia case, subsequently being invited by provincial inspector for a "talk", causing Wu Wenxiang to become Xiayang City's highest authority.

At the same time, some careful people also noticed that one of the people who stood by Wu Wenxiang did not receive any major loses, some even gaining benefits. Additionally, the previously infamous Pure Beauty Bay of Xiayang City had closed down. While this, to the people involved in traids represented the downfall of Anderson, to Hanqiang and Maniu the rapid rise of their forces.

However, the one who had single-handedly orchestrated this incident, Qin Lang, was sleeping soundly at the back of the classroom, not waking up even when the school bell rang.

This had happened because for three days in a row, Qing Lang was held back by Taoruo on the third floor at the library for makeup-lessons.

The library study room on the third floor was known by many teenagers as the “Cemetery without Power cuts” as this place was specially made for the third year students to prepare for their school admission examinations, and to ensure that there would be absolutely no power cuts, the school even prepared a custom made generator. Among the school’s leaders, they claimed that because of this self-study room’s existence, the school enrollment rate actually increased by a whole three percent! However in this “Cemetery without Power cuts”, there will always be someone who directly falls asleep or faints every night due to excessive fatigue.

However, for Qin Lang, this place wasn’t too cruel to him, because at least Tao Ruo was accompanying him the whole time. Only, Qin Lang makeup lessons extended till late at night, and when the sun rises he has to go practicing his martial arts, how could he handle it after a while? This had caused him to be phased out during afternoon classes, basically sleeping most of the time.

Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng!

Just at this moment, someone knocked on Qin Lang’s table loudly, obviously in an attempt to wake him up.

Qin Lang, thinking its some teacher who wants to discipline him, so even though he felt reluctant, still slowly opened his sleepy eyes. As Qin Lang pulled open his eyes, a beautiful face gradually emerged, causing his previously weary eyelids to immediately fill

with vigor. A Beauty!

A true beauty!

A beauty that gets more and more appealing the more one looks!

Qin Lang exclaimed in his heart, his worn out body immediately filling up with energy, and while using an admiring, slightly perverted gaze to closely look at the beauty in front of him.

“Approximately one point seven meters tall, and although wearing a normal school uniform and sports shoes, it fails to conceal her curvy body line, carrying a simple ponytail without makeup, with a pair of large black rimmed glasses and a short fringe on her forehead. Logically speaking, this get-up can be seen at one glance as a female bookworm, but in Qin Lang’s eyes, this girl really becomes more attractive as you look at her, her refined temperament being more and more obvious the as you pay attention.

“This is definitely a true beauty in disguise!” Qin Lang judged accurately in his heart. Sadly for Qin Lang, the other part was uninterested, not even giving him glances, only using a business-like tone to ask him: “You should be Qin Lang? In the previous month your attendance in the school does not even add up to half a month, being absent in a total of 32 classes, even after leaving out the approved leaves of absence, you still did not turn up for 24 classes, and according to the rules, this afternoon after school, you are required to have a talk with your form teacher. If you should continue down this route, I’m afraid that you will not be able to stay at Seven Middle any more.....”

“Wait a second-“

Just as this disguised beauty finished her words, Qin Lang rose up and said to stop her, after that using a surprised and hesitant tone and said, “You’re...Your little slug!”

The person sitting beside Qin Lang, Zhao Kan, almost died from sweating. He saw that Qin Lang suddenly got really excited, and thought that he would suddenly blurt out some moving romantic words, but had never expected Qin Lang to call the class representative a “Little Slug”, what it was if not courting death. You have to know that this third year first class’ class representative is famed for her coldness.

Sure enough, the disguised beauty violently turned around, but what caused others to feel perplexed is that her eyes did not contain a trace of anger or killing intent, and instead on her perpetually cold expression, there were actually a few traces of surprise:” Your...can you actually be Little King?”

Qin Lang awkwardly nodded his head, his face full of pleasant surprise:” I really did not think that it was really you! Do you still remember our “Sunflower kindergarten”?”

“Didn’t think that it was really you!” The beauty replied in sync while nodding her head.

“Oh yeah, I forgot your name” Qin Lang sheepishly said, “My name is Qin Lang”

“Its fine, I had also forgotten your name, my name’s Luo Bin”

“Luo Bin? Hmm, this name seems to sound really familiar.” Qin Lang said while smiling.

“Its because I am the Class Representative”

“.....”

Little Slug? Little King?

The bystanders all sweated fiercely, don’t tell me that after seeing a beauty, saying “Little Slug” is currently the coolest pickup technique? Moreover, this guy’s acting is also really on a whole new level, although he is a transfer student, but after being here for more than half a month, how could he not even recognize the class representative?

Actually, most of the students had really accused Qin Lang wrongly, although he had been at seven middle for quite a while, but the time that he skipped lessons is not small, along with the times that he slept in class. Moreover, Qin Lang’s seat is located at the last row, while Luo Bin, being a model student, her seats naturally at the front, causing for little interaction between them during their school life. Had it been not for Luo Bin taking the initiative to find Qin Lang, when he would have made the connection is unknown.

Now, Qing Lang finally had understood, what was known as “A beauty is within reach, sadly you had not realised it”. What a beautiful maiden, had Qin Lang researched a little into his classmates he could have easily avoided this, should Qin Lang have continued living his previous lifestyle, I’m afraid that Qin Lang probably would not have recognized Luo Bin before graduation.

Now, however, the situation had changed. “Zhao Kan, can we switch seats during the next lessons?” Luo Bin suggested, even taking the initiative in offering to exchange places with Zhao Kan. For those who are planning to listen in class, Luo Bin’s seat in the third row can be considered the “Golden Seat”, all the honour students being able to choose their seats, this being one of Seven Middle’s rules. However, Zhao Kan did not feel much joy, as he really did not want to go to the front of the class to listen to the teacher, as he would be under the teacher’s direct supervision, but looking at Qin Lang’s eyes and the killing intent in them, Zhao Kan had to promise, feeling depressed while he held his textbook and walked to the front of the class. “Heh, as expected Qin Lang. You, this transfer student is really a scourge!” A discordant voice suddenly rang beside him at this moment.

## Chapter 66 – True Love

---

“Hey, Luo Bin, tell me about how you’ve been all these years—“

Qin Lang ignored the “flies” beside him, only caring about reminiscing with Luo Bin. Only, Qin Lang ignoring them caused the other party to be even more arrogant, continuing by saying, “Transfer student! You just finished causing disaster to Ling Ling, Causing her to get a mental affliction and committing suicide—“ (TL: Ling Ling is the girl he saved and got falsely accused by Anderson’s goons for killing her)

“You sicko Cai Weidong! Your family is the one that has a mental disease!” Zhao Kan, who was originally at the front row, rushing over immediately, intending to start fighting with the student who mentioned his previous sweetheart, Cai Weidong.

However, just as Zhao Kan rushed over, he was immediately stopped by Qin Lang.

This was as Qin Lang was worried that Zhao Kan would be caught in an unfavourable situation. This brat Cai Weidong’s height was one meter and ninety-two centimetres, even taller than Qin Lang by 10 centimetres, thus he was the classes Physical Education Representative, as well the centre of the basketball team, moreover having a large background behind him, causing him to be akin to a School Bully in Seven Middle. Earlier when Zhao Guang threatened Qin Lang, it was also instigated by Cai Weidong.

Originally, Qin Lang would not even bat an eyelid toward such



small schemes, but he had never expected this guy could be so arrogant. After stopping the impulsive Zhao Kan, Qin Lang told Zhao Kan:” Forget it Zhao Kan, you’re not his opponent.”

“This one will fight him anyway!” Zhao Kan brimmed with righteous fury, after all, Ling Ling was once Zhao Kan’s idol, and even now, he still would not allow anyone to speak badly of her.

“So you want to fight eh? Your daddy will accompany you then!” Cai Weidong proactively taunted while making rude gestures with his hands, then looking at Qin Lang, said with disdain: “A scourge is a scourge after all, moreover you’re also a gutless scourge.”

“Pa!”

Just as Cai Weidong finished, someone slapped him across the face. This slap was given by Qin Lang, and although he did not use much strength, on Cai Weidong’s face, a very clear print of five fingers.

The crisp sound of the slap caused the whole class to suddenly quieten down, as nobody thought there would actually be a guy that dares to slap young master Cai Weidong, moreover in front of everyone. “ Was it you who hit me? Cai Weidong was shaking from anger, he never would have thought Qin Lang would dare to hit him, especially not in the classroom. “Hmm? Didn’t see clearly?” After Qin Lang coldly snorted, another hand extended and slapped over.

“Pa!”

After receiving this slap, the other side of Cai Weidong's face was also left with an imprint of Qin Lang's fingers.

Qin Lang had already wanted to slap Cai Weidong earlier, because he had used Zhao Guang to sabotage Qin Lang on the first day of school, moreover when Ling Ling had committed suicide, Cai Weidong also used Zhao Guaung to falsely accuse Qin Lang. After he had found out, Qin Lang had planned to find a good time to give him a good lesson, unexpectedly, this brat had took the initiative to approach the gunpoint.

“Wo Cao! If your looking for a fight I'll gladly accompany you!” Cai Weidong said as he raised up his chair, planning to smash it against Qin Lang, this fella is something else, wanting Qin Lang's blood the moment he starts fighting. However, what kind of person is Qin Lang, how would he get hit by Cai Weidong's clumsy attack, extending his hand and grabbing the chair's leg, not allowing Cai Weidong to move a single inch no matter how hard he struggles, after that slapping him once again.

This time, Qin Lang used much more strength, causing Cai Weidong to be not even able to stand properly, this slap actually caused him to turn two circles around where he was standing!

Ever since he was born, Cai Weidong did not experience any major injustice or hardships, moreover not in front of so many people! Although the three slaps from Qin Lang caused Cai Weidong brain to feel a bit stupefied, but this incident cause his fierce personality to be awoken. He suddenly took out a switchblade from his back pocket, grabbing it tightly in his hands

and said while grinning: “Watch how this one will kill you bastard!”

Seeing Cai Weidong wave his knife, the classroom became frantic, some timid girls even screaming in fear. Just at this moment, Luo Bin shouted: “Cai Weidong! Have you gone crazy? Even if your going to fight with your classmates, why are you using a knife! Do you want to be locked in prison?”

Indeed, fighting in school, is but a very common occurrence, but should a knife be used, or anything that is similar to a weapon, then the situation would be vastly different!

When fighting, one would be judged under the school rules, but when using a knife, what one would be judged under would be the country’s laws! Thus, this sentence by Luo Bin was on one side a warning to Cai Weidong, and on the other side, it was to let the other students know, by waving his knife against other students, he was going against the law. On the other hand, Qin Lang starting a fight has become much less serious in contrast.

“Screw that! This one is bent on killing him!” Cai Weidong coldly exclaimed.

“Calm down Cai Weidong!” Qin Lang said while coldly smiling, “Carefully hold that knife, make sure you don’t stab yourself by accident!” Cai Weidong felt that Qin Lang was mocking him, causing him to be unable to contain his anger any longer, directly stabbing out at Qin Lang’s shoulder.

“Seeking death-“

Since Cai Weidong was bent on seeking his own demise, Qin Lang also couldn't be bothered to move his shoulder, not even waiting for Cai Weidong knife to reach him, swinging his hands towards Cai Weidong to slap him, this time using a much stronger force, causing Cai Weidong's body fly towards the classroom's exit.

“The class is about to start, please have the decency to stop making noise—Ah! Theres blood!”

As the English teacher was preparing to enter the classroom along with the class representative, hearing the commotion in the classroom, he had planned to reprimand the students but just as he walked into the classroom, seeing a large body flying out of the door, then suddenly feeling a cold sensation on his leg, as if he was slashed by a knife, and after using his hands to feel it, he found that his hand was covered with fresh blood, causing Sun Bo to immediately scream like a slaughtered pig. ( TL: Apparently Luo Bin is more of a discipline committee member)

The classroom became a huge mess, some students frantically calling the police or ambulance. Seeing the dilapidated state of the classroom, Luo Bin could not help but sigh: “Never thought that you would be the same as when you were young, always using violence.”

“You are much different from when you were young, becoming the root of troubles.” (TL: A beauty) Qin Lang laughed, but even knowing that what was in front of him would lead to trouble, Qin Lang accepted it without hesitation.

“What happened? Quickly send him to the hospital!” Just at this moment, Tao Ruo’s voice resounded from the entrance, she was originally supposed to go to another class, but after hearing that Qin Lang had fought with someone, moreover causing a huge commotion, thus causing her to immediately rush over, but she never thought that Sun Bo would be lying on the floor, while Cai Weidong was on him, having fainted a long time ago.

Tao Ruo guessed that this must be Qin Lang’s handiwork, thus directing people to send Sun Bo and Cai Weidong to the hospital and simultaneously, giving Qin Lang a reprimanding gaze. But just at this moment, Tao Ruo noticed that beside Qin Lang stood Luo Bin, causing her gaze to become complicated. Tao Ruo’s impression of Luo Bin was that she was the most outstanding female in Seven Middle, not only being the first in terms of results, she also had won numerous awards in national competitions while representing Seven Middle, moreover she is also the school newspaper’s editor, and according to rumours, she was also very talented in music... .. However, because she was too outstanding, Luo Bin was very haughty, and although she was chased by many men as a romantic interest, but she had never took an interest in any guy, moreover liking to wear many clothes that females normally dislike, a very special student.

But this kind of outstanding female, how could she be standing with Qin Lang this “little rascal” and laughing while chatting?

At this point Tao Ruo’s mood became very complicated, seeing Qin Land and Luo Bin standing together, her heart has a bit of a sour sensation.

“Don’t tell me this is jealousy?” Tao Ruo suddenly received a shock in her heart, but immediately dismissed this thought.

Just at this moment, some students asked her, “Tao Ruo teacher, do you want to go over and take a look?”

“Sure, I will go over and take a look.” Tao Ruo said while feeling a bit flustered, went back to take a look at Qin Lang. By this time, Qin Lang had also seen Tao Ruo. The two’s gazes intersected together.

“Trouble!” Qin Lang exclaimed in his heart, thus quickly thought of something he saw from a novel: “Real love, is other than her, he will not put any other women in his eyes!” But at this moment, Qin Lang suddenly realised, in his heart, other than Tao Ruo, there seems to also be someone else. (TL: He is talking to himself the whole time)

“Don’t tell me, that I am really a beast?”

# Chapter 67 – The Arrogance Of One Household

---

Both Sun Bo and Cai Weidong were sent to the hospital by ambulance.

As for English class, it became a self-study period.

Although many students were interested in the relationship between Luo Bin and Qin Lang, but Luo Bin is truly unique, completely not minding other's thoughts, stunning the crowd by connecting her table with Qin Lang, then conversing about their own matters.

In fact, the reason why Luo Bin had recently started seeing Qin Lang in a new light was not because of Qin Lang's masculinity or strength, but instead as they were already acquainted a long time ago, moreover they were really good friends then.

Although more than thirteen years have already passed, but when they were in Sunflower Kindergarten, as Luo Bin used to regularly have snot dripping down from her nose, she was called "little slug" by other children, as well as being ostracized, causing Qin Lang to be her only friend.

As Qin Lang constantly protected Luo Bin from being bullied by other boys, causing her to give Qin Lang the nickname "Little King" as from her favourite cartoon <[Little King of the Gourd](#)>.

During the time they spent in Kindergarten, "Small Slug" and

“Little King” were practically an inseparable pair, moreover having played the “marriage game” before, often wanting to make it a reality.

Sadly, good things don’t last, half a year later, Luo Bin was brought away by her mother from Sunflower Kindergarten, and ever since, Qin Lang has never met Luo Bin again. Having reunited today, they started conversing about their childhood days again, both of them feeling extremely intimate, after all they had once again found the innocent feelings of their childhood.

However——

Qin Lang was unable to calm down his heart, “Oh dear lord, why do you have to be so kind to me! I just fell in love at first for Tao teacher, but you had to return and give me a childhood sweetheart, is this not forcing me to become a beast!”

“May I know if that’s Qin Lang?”

Just at this moment, two police walked into the classroom.

Every single student’s gaze landed on Qin Lang, yet he was still obliviously laughing while chatting with Luo Bin.

Only until the two policemen walked to the front did Qin Lang say: “Uncle Policeman,  
what are you doing here?”

“Are you Qin Lang?” One of the policemen said with a stern face.



“Yeah.” Qin Lang nodded his head.

“That’s about right.” The other policemen took out a pair of handcuffs, “Stretch out your hands! You’re suspected to have purposely harmed someone, follow us back to the police station!”

“Cai Weidong, your truly extraordinary, getting someone to come look for me so quickly.” Qin Lang coldly laughed in his heart, however, he did not struggle against those two policemen, allowing them to drag him out.

However, just as he was about to leave, Qin Lang dialed a phone number.

“Wait—I will follow you!” Luo Bin hurriedly exclaimed.

“Just stay here and study, this has nothing to do with you!” The police said impolitely to Luo Bin.

“It’s fine, Luo Bin. Nothing will happen to me!” Qin Lang smiled gently while saying to Luo Bin, “Did you forget, when I used to fight with others in my childhood, I had never suffered a loss.”

“I know.” Luo Bin nodded her head.

After Qin Lang was taken away by the police, Zhao Kan this brat scurried over, asking Luo Bin: “Luo Bin, how did you get acquainted with Qin Lang?”

“None of your business!” Luo Bin’s expression, who was originally as pleasant as the spring winds, suddenly emitted a bone piercing coldness, causing Zhao Kan to be stunned, scolding himself for asking for trouble, to have forgotten that “Luo Bing” is that kind of person.

Luo Bin silently walked out of the classroom, taking out her phone and dialled a number: “Dad, I am little Bing... .. one of my good friends got caught by the police, I need you to guarantee that he would not be bullied... I don’t care about whatever principles ..... the point is, you must promise me! Because he.... he is my best friend!”

Regarding that, Qin Lang could be considered a regular at the local police station.

Although the southern police station’s director is no longer Lu Jun, but the newly appointed director’s impression of Qin Lang is also not too good.

At this moment, the newly appointed director is currently at the interrogation room,

personally interrogating Qin Lang.

This director’s name is Chen Guang Yu, thirty-two this year, newly appointed a few days ago, this kind of small fighting incidents would normally not need his personal interrogation. However, jut now he had just received a call from an important figure, and to curry favour, he decided to personally come to interrogate Qin Lang.

“Name? Age?” Cheng Guang Yu asked Qin Lang, at his side another policeman responsible for taking down notes.

“What crime did I commit, that you needed to shackle me?” Qin Lang ask in return.

Peng!

Cheng Guang Yu violently hit the table, “Whatever this one asks, you answer!”

“An official authority is very big ah.” Qin Lang sneered, “Director, you just got appointed recently, let me remind you, if you want to keep your position as a director, do not act as a tool for others purposes!” Qin Lang obviously knew that the reason the director was acting this way, was probably due to Cai Weidong. Qin Lang previously heard from Zhao Kan that Cai Weidong this brat is Seven Middle’s well-known “Young Master”, having a very strong household background.

Only, if Cai Weidong wants to compare backgrounds, Qin Lang will gladly compete with him!

“Brat, you still dare to threaten me?” Cheng Guang Yu harrumphed, “ You in the police station, and yet you still dare to be this arrogant! Let me remind you once more, if you don’t want to experience suffering here, you had better honestly confess your deeds!”

“I am not used to making statements while wearing handcuffs.” Qin Lang was not scared at all.

“Brat, you must be really itching—for a beating!” Chen Guang Yu stared at the police officer beside him. That police officer in an attempt to curry favour with his superior, shouted “You dare to assault a police officer!”, extending his hand forward to slap Qin Lang. This police officer, sure enough, is a very wily and sly person, before hitting him, he accused Qin Lang of a criminal offense.

As long as Qin Lang has the criminal charge of “assaulting a police officer” stuck on his back, even if they crippled Qin Lang there would be no problem.

‘This person is really vicious!’ Qin Lang sneered in his heart, to suck up to an superior, he actually would be so vicious to Qin Lang, a high school student. Sadly for him, Qin Lang is not an ordinary high school student, how would he let the police officer slap him? He inclined his whole body along with the chair backwards, causing two legs of the chair to be raised up, while the other two were instead firmly fixed on the floor. When the police tried to slap him, all he hit was plain air, whereas Qin Lang was leisurely lying against the chair, swinging his legs frivolously.

The police used his other hand, yet hit plain air yet again, causing him to feel a bit awkward.

Just as he was planning pounce over like a hound to give Qin Lang a severe lesson, he suddenly heard an arrogant voice from the entrance of the interrogation room: “Where is your director! Where is Cheng Guang Yu?” This voice came from a middle-aged female, filled with anger with the pernicious intent.

Cheng Guang Yu obviously recognized this female’s voice, causing his head to wrinkle into a frown and hurriedly opened the

door of the interrogation room.

Once the door opened, he saw a dame that was nearing forty years of age with an overbearing attitude dash into the interrogation room. Beside her were two middle-aged men wearing police uniforms, and on her shoulder was an insignia of a flower, proving her to be Cheng Guang Yu's direct supervisor.

# Chapter 68 – Whacking With The Soles Of One's Feet

---

After the middle-aged women rushed into the room, she stared at Qin Lang with slitted eyes: “Little Beast! You’re the little beast who hurt my son!” After she said that, the middle aged dame tossed the handbag she was holding, causing it to viciously hurtle towards Qin Lang’s face.

She’s Cai Weidong’s Mother?

Qin Lang deduced this middle aged dame’s identity, thinking to himself that wonder Cai Weidong was so arrogant, having such an overbearing mother.

In normal circumstances, Qin Lang dislikes hitting women, less so getting hit by a women. Thus, when “Cai Auntie” ‘s handbag was about to reach, Qin Lang suddenly stood up, the sole of his foot shooting out like a lightning bolt.

Pa!

A clear sound rang out.

The middle-aged women, as well as Chen Guang Yu were simultaneously stunned—

Qin Lang actually dared to use his foot to kick her! Moreover the person he kicked is Xiayang city’s deputy mayor’s wife Cao Hong Mei! The newly appointed Southern Sector Public Bureau Director’s sister!

“Little Beast! This one will kill you—!”

Ever since Cao Hong Mei entered high society, she regarded herself as above others, and over these years she got used to acting high and mighty, how could she be hit by someone, less so by someone using his foot! Unfortunately, who had asked the policeman to only cuff Qin Lang, whose legs were as nimble as his

hands due to constantly practicing martial arts.

“Madam Cao, please calm down.....you must calm down!”

Chen Guang Yu quickly warned Cao Hong Mei, because he could tell that this kid is a thorn, not to be cleaned up easily.

“Calm your ass!” Cao Hong Mei angrily said, “This little bastard really is a black horse! Actually daring to hit someone in a police station, as well as assaulting a police officer! Chen Guang Yu, are you a just here as a decoration!

“Sister, let me handle this!” one of the policemen standing at the side said, although Cao Hong Mei is the Deputy Mayor’s wife, but she is not part of the police force, and if she creates such a huge ruckus, it is inappropriate.

“Your... your also a useless person!” This is your own turf, but you cant even protect your esteemed guest properly!’ Cao Hong Mei scolded, then turning over to Cao Shun Bin and said, @Our household’s Wei Dong had never suffered any injustice, he has a very arrogant, if I don’t help him to collect back debts, I am unsure what kind of commotion he would create—Shun Bin, I want him to be payed back ten times!’

As Cao Hong Mei said that, her face was already contorted with anger.

However, Qin Lang was not scared at all, and his carefree expression let both Chen Guang Yu and Shun Bin to feel very angry. Chao Shun Bin turned towards Chen Guang Yu and suggested: ‘Whats the problem! Since he had already assaulted the police, we must severely handle this, don’t tell me you cant even handle a small fry?’

“Little Liu, Little Wang, pass over the electric baton! Let this brat clam down!”

Chen Guang Yu barked at the policemen standing outside,

readying to give Qin Lang a “Big gift”, this electric baton can dish out up to 200 volts of electricity, absolutely not what a normal person can handle. There were many suspects who peed themselves due to being repeatedly hit by the electric baton. Only, after hearing that they wanted to use the electric baton, Qin Lang also hardened his heart.

If this guy wants to compare who is more vicious, the one who suffers will not be himself!

Crackle!~

Just at this moment, three military jeep appeared at the entrance of the police station, and because of their speed, causing a shrill sound to be produced when they braked. Just as they stopped, from the jeep at the front rushed out a lieutenant followed by two soldiers.

Although only three people, but after the policemen in the police station saw their full body equipment, couldn't help but secretly exclaimed loudly, it simply can't be compared with police equipment! Moreover, there is a small group of soldiers inside the car, although did not get off, but the people inside are all heavily armed, directly giving an invisible pressure.

Moreover, there was even a whole squad of soldiers in the jeep, and although they did not get down, but everyone was armed with guns, giving off a formless intimidation.

After entering the police station, the trio went straight to the interrogation room, and because of the powerful aura emitted by them, not even the police dared stop them.

“Shun Bin, not bad, you even called up the Special Police ? Cao Hong Mei still thought that her brother called over the special police to show off his muscle.

Cao Shun Bin wryly smiled, thinking in his hear that he was only a secretary of a branch, how could he easily mobilize the special



police, not to mention that these “Special Police’s uniform was not the same as normal. From how they look, these people probably belong to the elite of the special forces!

“Excuse me, are you Qin Lang?” The leader of the special forces asked Qin Lang, acting like he had completely not noticed the existence of everyone else. “Yes.” Qin Lang nodded his head, but he also did not know what these three big brothers wanted from him.

“Good afternoon Sir. Qin, we will guarantee your safety with our life! Are you okay?” The leader of the squadron said to Qin Lang, expressing their purpose instantly, no wonder their soldiers, so straightforward in their actions.

We are following orders!” The lieutenant stared fiercely at Cao Hong Mei, clearly emitting killing intent. Soldiers have to obey orders as a duty, not to mention these special soldiers, they will listen only to military leaders, not giving face to other local officials.

Even after hearing the contempt in Cao Hong Mei’s speech, the lieutenant did not even bother to speak a word and gently patted the hands of automation firearms, scared Cao Hong Mei so much that she quickly shut her mouth, her body subconsciously leaking urine, a few drops even sprinkling on the floor.

Seeing that Cao Hong Mei finally shut up, only then did lieutenant say to Qin Lang: “Mr. Qin rest assured, before an investigation is carried out, nobody can hurt you.”

“No problem.” Qin Lang smiled, “They treated me very well, the Station Director even gave me electric baton treatment as a ‘massage’.”

The lieutenant stare fiercely at Chen Guang Yu, causing him to feel a sense of nervousness.

At this time, the calmest person was Cao Shun Bin, he was bureau chief at any rate, not spouting any nonsense, directly asking the lieutenant: “Comrade, may I ask you which designation does your force belong to?”

“Confidential!”

“Then may I know the name of your leader?”

“Confidential!”

Cao Shun Bin guessed the team should belong to a force in or near XiaYang city, and intending to get the reason of this interruption, but how would he know that they were so indifferent, which made him very angry, causing him to suppress his anger while forcefully saying: “Comrades, you will not arbitrarily force yourselves into the matters of the police, right? ”

“We just were ordered to protect the target person’s safety! Regarding other matters please contact our superiors!” Lieutenant replied, loudly.

Qin Lang secretly sighed in his heart that this lieutenant really is a “Tai Chi” master.

“Chen Guang Yu! What are you trying to do!”

At this time, a forceful voice sounded inside the police station.

“This is the voice of Zhao Bureau Leader?” Chen Guang Yu was surprised, he had recognized that this voice belonged to Xiayang City Public Security Bureau leader Zhao Zhi Wei’s, every time Zhao Zhi Wei was lecturing someone, his voice would be particularly large. Moreover, Chen Guang Yu could that that Chao Zhi Wei’s mood was particularly bad.

Cao Shun Bin heart was also surprised, as the south of the district branch secretary, Zhao Zhi Wei was Cao Shun Bin’s boss!

Sure enough, Zhao Zhi Wei soon appeared at the door of the interrogation room, and accompanied him there a young man, Cao Shun Bin also knew this man, he is Deputy Director of the municipal government secretary Chen Jin Yong, being the new mayor Wu Wenxiang’s secretary.

“Has this case even extended to Mayor Wu!” Cao Shun Bin let out a cold sweat. Zhao Zhi Wei and Chen Jin Yong had appeared simultaneously, this is not a good sign, especially the emergence of Chen Jin Yong, which represents that Wu WenXiang wanted to personally intervene in this case.

After Zhao Zhiwei appeared unto special forces lieutenant said: “Comrade lieutenant, I am good friends with your deputy commander Liu Fu’s old comrade, we have just spoken on the phone, and I am Xiayang City’s Public Security Bureau Zhao Zhi Wei, regarding this case, we will impartially handle it.”

After listening to Zhao Zhi Wei, the aloof lieutenant expression

lightened, but still did not show any signs of leaving.

“Very good, Chen Guang Yu! Are you seeking for death, wanting to engage in a local military conflict? A high school student fights, why do you need to interrogate him as a director, is it that you really have nothing to do!” Zhao Zhi Wei began to launch an offence.

## Chapter 69 – Ruthless Humiliation

---

Zhao Zhiwei had a military background. When he was angry, he would start swearing and when he swore, it meant he was angry and that someone was out of luck.

The first one to be out of luck was Chen Guangyu.

Zhao Zhiwei coldly said: “Chen Guangyu, you made such a big blunder, there is no need for such a director.”

On the surface, he was dealing with Chen Guangyu but in fact, this was a slap to Cao Shunbin’s face because Zhao Zhiwei knew very clearly that Chen Guangyu was Cao Shunbin’s underling.

Sure enough, when Chen Guangyu heard he was going to be in a deep trouble, he immediately requested help from Cao Shunbin: “Bureau Cao, help me say something. You were also present, how could I have the desire to conflict with the local military!?”

“You are old Zhao, right?” Right at this time, Cao Hongmei opened her mouth.

The moment Cao Hongmei opened her mouth, Cao Shunbin immediately had a bad premonition because Cao Hongmei’s tone of speaking was clearly a bit condescending.

Indeed, Cao Hongmei thought her own husband was a deputy mayor whereas Zhao Zhiwei was only a bureau chief so there

would always be a gap between their ranks, which is why Cao Hongmei had used “Old Zhao” to address Zhao Zhiwei.

But she did not know that at the present, Zhao Zhiwei’s status had increased alongside Wu Wenxiang and had already been promoted to secretary of Political Legal Committee and entered Municipal Standing Committee. And although Cao Hongmei’s husband was the deputy mayor, he was however still not a Standing Committee member.

In short, Cao Hongmei’s remark could be considered as having violated an official taboo. As a result, Zhao Zhiwei’s expression sank and he said towards Cao Shunbin: “Little Cao, what is a police station supposed to be? A woman is pointing fingers in here, what indecency is this!?”

“Bureau Zhao, don’t be upset! My elder sister was only worried about her son being bullied, you ——”

“Explain what!? What is there to explain!?”

Currently, Zhao Zhiwei’s official post had been raised and his temperament had also grown perceptibly so he simply didn’t listen to Cao Shunbin’s explanation.

Before, he might have still given some face to Cao Shunbin since after all, Cao Shunbin’s older sister’s husband Cai Hengping for good or bad was the deputy mayor but now it was different. Zhao Zhiwei was already a member of the Municipal Standing Committee, he absolutely didn’t need to consider about Cai

Hengping's feelings.

Recalling the bearings of Cao Hongmei to himself just now, Zhao Zhiwei immediately became furious from his heart, "I have always asked you to justly enforce the law but you 'comply in appearance but oppose in heart'! An affair of a student fighting and it was necessary for you, Cao Shunbin, a sub-bureau chief to personally intervene? Do you have so much spare time!?"

Cao Shunbin thought in his mind this great Bureau Chief didn't dispatch the troops. But his mouth was repeatedly agreeing with yes, who would dare to retort.

"I am already clear about this matter. Between fellow students Qin Lang and Cai Weidong, it is nothing more than a small friction between classmates but Cai Weidong unexpectedly took out a knife to threaten fellow classmate, Qin Lang. So for self-defense, Qin Lang knocked Cai Weidong into unconsciousness. Therefore, Qin Lang has nothing to do with matter, what are you doing by handcuffing him?"

Once Zhao Zhiwei started talking, he immediately determined the crux of this affair. Saying it was only a small conflict between Qin Lang and Cai Weidong.

Originally, this was a small affair but Cai Weidong had broken the law by taking out a knife so when Qin Lang knocked him unconscious, that was self defense and he hadn't broken the law.

After Zhao Zhiwei finished talking, a police officer immediately

opened the handcuffs on Qin Lang. Zhao Zhiwei smiled towards Qin Lang and said, “Student Qin Lang, you were startled. There are indeed some black sheeps in our police system but our whole entity is still good. You don’t have to worry, I will severely investigate into the malpractice of the staffs. That’s right—you immediately take people to the hospital and take control over the suspect Cai Weidong!”

Suspect?

Both Cao Hongmei and Cao Shunbin, older sister and younger brother, were immediately scared. They hadn’t thought Zhao Zhiwei not only stuck out resolutely for Qin Lang but was still not done and unexpectedly he wanted to apprehend Cai Weidong as a criminal suspect!

“Old Zhao.....what did you say!? Our Weidong is the victim, how can you let this child walk away?.....In any case, you should also consider properly for our old Cai’s sake.....”

Cao Hongmei was unexpectedly still bringing out her husband’s name, this simply made Zhao Zhiwei more angrier. Without any politeness, Zhao Zhiwei interrupted Cao Hongmei’s speech, “Madam Cao, if you speak like this again, it will immediately be regarded as interfering with law! Cao Shunbin, you haven’t given legal literacy to your family!?”

“In my opinion, Bureau Chief Cao is very indifferent to the legal knowledge.” Chen Jinyong who had remained quiet from the start, suddenly spoke up, “I had just come over from the Commission for Discipline Inspection and heard someone reported the bribery and



corruption of Bureau Chief Cao. Now, the Commission for Discipline Inspection comrades should have already went to Bureau Chief's home and workplace, right?"

"What!?" When Cao Shunbin heard this, he immediately felt the sky spinning. Even Cao Hongmei was staring blankly.

Chen Jinyong, however didn't care about what the two siblings thought, he asked kindly to Qin Lang: "Qin Lang, are you okay? Do not worry, Bureau Chief Zhao will personally deal with this matter, he will certainly act justly!"

"Bureau Chief Zhao, Department Head Chen, since I am innocent and not guilty, I will return to school so that my studies won't be affected." Qin Lang expressed his thanks to Zhao Zhiwei and Chen Jinyong. After that, he expressed his thanks to that special force lieutenant.

At this time, Qin Lang saw Luo Bin hurriedly walk inside and said with deep concern to Qin Lang: "Qin Lang.....are you all right?"

"Don't worry, young lady, he is all right! Not even a single hair has been damaged!" The lieutenant officer said smilingly to Luo Bin.

Only then did Qin Lang know that this special force lieutenant unexpectedly had been called by Luo Bin. Previously, he was still puzzled on when did he have a friendly connection with the military. So it turns out that Luo Bin, this girl's family background is also not simple.

“Boy, I am called Ma Zhenyong!” The lieutenant officer extended his hand and shook hands with Qin Lang.

“I am Qin Lang, thank you.” Qin Lang felt Ma Zhenyong continuously increase the strength on his palm. Qin Lang took it calmly, he knew Ma Zhenyong was taking the opportunity of shaking hands to test his strength. But Ma Zhenyong had no evil intentions otherwise he would not have raised his strength slowly.

“Don’t mention it. Just dropped by for today’s assignment. Good kid! Terrifying!” Ma Zhenyong felt Qin Lang’s palm strength was unexpectedly stronger than his so he couldn’t help but praise. He then said to Luo Bin, “Young lady has good sight!”

Luo Bin’s face couldn’t help but turn red, but Ma Zhenyong had already taken his men and quickly left.

“Luo Bin, thank you.” Qin Lang said thanks to Luo Bin.

“Why are you thanking me?” Luo Bin said, “In kindergarten, you have always protected me. Now that I came to protect you for the first time, it is no good?”

“All right.” Qin Lang nodded his head and followed Luo Bin out of the police station, “But, in the future, I will protect you, okay?”

Rumble!

At this time, a sudden clap of thunder echoed in the sky.

This was the first spring thunder in this year.

This spring thunder resounded in the sky but it however frightened Qin Lang.

It was the most difficult to enjoy a beauty's grace.

Student Qin Lang suddenly thought that this clap of thunder, could it be a warning from the Thunder God to him?

Could it be liking two beautiful women at the same time really incurred 'the wrath of the gods and the resentment of the men'?

## Chapter 70 – Grace Of Three Beauties

---

Coming out of the police station, Qin Lang saw Cao Shunbin and Chen Guangyu being taken inside a police car. They would sit in the police car almost everyday, but it was somewhat different today. Today, the police car they were sitting in had wire nettings and this was to prevent them from escaping.

The originally high and mighty Cao Hongmei's mind was already at a loss and she wasn't sure whom to call.

Large bean sized raindrops came crashing down.

Chen Jinyong had wanted to call Qin Lang to drop him back to school with his car. But seeing the pair of Qin Lang and Luo Bin running in the rain, he dispelled this notion. After all, he was a person who attended to the leading person everyday, his line of thoughts were naturally meticulous. He knew that at this moment, Qin Lang definitely didn't want to take the car.

“Little Chen, what relation does this Qin Lang have with Mayor Wu that he is so protective of him!?” Zhao Zhiwei seemed to have asked casually because even if Qin Lang was a relative, Wu Wenxiang wouldn't have stood up so much for him.

Chen Jinyong shook his head: “Bureau Chief Zhao, no, Secretary Zhao, I still am not clear on this. You have to go ask Mayor Wu personally.”

“Oi.....little Chen! You are pretty secretive.” Zhao Zhiwei

laughed heartily and made his way inside the car.

Qin Lang and Luo Bin were hurrying back to the school but the rain was gradually getting bigger and bigger.

After rushing back inside the school, the two were wiping the water from their hair when their gazes met each other's by chance. They couldn't help looking at each other and laugh because at this instant, they seemed to have once again recollected their childhood's happy memories.

At this moment, the cell phone ringtone suddenly rang!

Qin Lang took a glimpse and unexpectedly it was a call from Tao Ruoxiang. For whatever reason, he pressed down the reply button, "Teacher Tao, you don't have to worry, I am all right ..... yeah, those policemen were pretty good and their manners were very good. After asking and being clear about the situation, they immediately let me return....."

"Qin Lang, is teacher Tao really your 'aunt'?" Qin Lang had hung up the phone when Luo Bin half-seriously and half-jokingly asked.

"Yeah." Qin Lang could only nod his hard-to-break head. If Luo Bin knew that he was secretly in love with teacher Tao, then his good impressions on her heart would instantly fall apart.

Rumble!

A clap of thunder again echoed in the sky.

Qin Lang couldn't help but shiver. He thought it really was that if one told a lot of lies, they would have to look out for the thunder strike!

Only, if he didn't tell lies, he was afraid he would suffer more miserably than being struck by the thunder.

In Qin Lang's view, his transfer was really connected to his luck taking a turn for the better and not only that, even his luck in romance had also turned around. Only, he hadn't expected this luck in romance didn't stop at one turn but actually had turned twice, this made Qin Lang feel somewhat at a loss.

One was a love at first sight, an adult elder sister beauty and another was a childhood sweetheart, a fresh maiden, reunited after a long time. How could Qin Lang choose between them?

After returning to the classroom, Qin Lang was in a somewhat disturbed state of mind. Luo Bin however returned back to her original seat. After all, she still attached the most importance to her studies and was not likely to fool around like Qin Lang.

But 'a stone raises a thousand ripples', the matter of Luo Bin paying special attention to Qin Lang was sufficient to be the current subject of topic for many people.

After Zhao Kan, this guy returned to the seat besides Qin Lang,

he immediately began to gossip about it. He turned towards Qin Lang and asked: “Hey kid, what’s your relation with Luo Bin!?”

“What relation? It is just a relation between pure classmates and friends.” Qin Lang looked at Zhao Kan disdainfully.

“Impossible!” Zhao Kan snorted, “Luo Bin is proud and arrogant. Why would she befriend a just transferred student for no reason at all? You see, in our grade eleven, there are so many students who have studied together with her for three years but there is not anyone who she considers a true friend!”

“Isn’t that too much exaggeration?” Qin Lang was astounded. In his view, Luo Bin was really very easy to get along with.

“I haven’t exaggerated even a bit!” Zhao Kan snorted, “Still remember the Seven Mid Campus’s beauties photo-book that I intend to publish? Luo Bin is published as a beauty who no one dares to approach. Although, ordinarily, she keeps a low profile but she is absolutely Seven Mid’s prettiest girl level existence. According to my judgement, apart from Jiang Xueqing, there is no almost no one who can compare with her ——”

“Wait a minute——did you say Jiang Xueqing?”

“That’s right. Jiang xueqing, section five’s beauty. She is the Seven Mid’s prettiest girl level existence. She is proficient in dance and is especially good at ethnic dance because she has both Min and Han blood flowing in her veins..... Hey, you better not say that you know her!” When it came to the topic of beauties, Zhao Kan

could speak clearly and logically.

“This.... I really do know her.” Qin Lang ashamedly smiled. This girl, Jiang Xueqing was precisely the female student who had almost met with calamity outside the art school in the Circle Water Bar. If it was not for Qin Lang, it was very likely that she would have already fallen into evil hands.

In Qin Lang’s view, this was however a matter which showed his ‘kindness knows no bounds’. So, although he had been exploited by Old Poison to handle An Desheng, he had been willing to be taken advantage of because getting rid of An Desheng would clean the Summer Sun city’s underworld and this could be considered to be a good deed.

“Come off it!” Zhao Kan simply didn’t believe that Qin Lang, within such a short period of time actually also knew Jiang Xueqing who was a prettiest girl level existence in the school. Although, Jiang Xueqing was not like Luo Bin who was ice-cold and made people shrink back. But she was also not someone whom any people could connect to casually. Zhao Kan had heard people say Jiang Xueqing planned to enter the exam for the Central Conservatory of Music. Recently, she was always busy with the preparation for the college entrance exam along with art exam, how could she have the time to distract herself in making friends?

“Ah, why doesn’t anyone believe the truth these days ....” Qin Lang sighed a sigh of melancholy.

“It’s not that I don’t believe you. But you are having delusion of such a fantasy, who would believe ——”



Zhao Kan suddenly shut his mouth after speaking till here. Just like a dream coming true and ‘speak of Cao Cao and he appears’, at this time, a beautiful girl was standing to his side and this beauty was precisely Jiang Xueqing. She was holding a snow-white towel on her hand and with a hint of shyness, she gave it to Qin Lang: “I saw you got wet just now in the rain and I just happen to have a towel for wiping off the sweat while dancing. Take it and wipe off the water, don’t catch a cold——Oh! you don’t have to worry, this is new, I haven’t used it!”

“I am leaving now.” Jiang Xueqing hurriedly fled, as if she couldn’t bear Zhao Kan’s, this class A pervert’s gaze.

Qin Lang looked at the snow white towel on his hand which still held Jiang Xueqing’s fragrance. But he didn’t know why but he felt the towel on his hand which was as light as a feather had become extremely heavy as he vaguely felt there was a formidable pressure imposing on this towel. This formidable imposing aura seemed to be coming from the front row’s Luo Bin even though she had not turned around.

Zhao Kan kneaded his eyes, apparently he didn’t believe what he saw. Confirming the existence of the towel on Qin Lang’s hand, he sourly said: “Kid, give me an honest explanation, do you know demonic magic!? How can all the beauties come rushing to find you!? Calling ‘Little Slug’, you attract one campus beauty; being drenched in the rain and another campus beauty brings you a towel! Why don’t such good things happen to me!?”

“Because you don’t have my handsomeness.” Qin Lang said, in

deadly earnest.

“Forget it! Seven Mid has a lot of handsome guys but they also don’t have any positive chances with those girls!” Zhao Kan said. He grabbed the towel on Qin Lang's hand and then brought it up to his nose and sniffed, "Really fragrant! That's right, I see this doesn't have embroidery. If by any chance, it had been embroidered with mandarin ducks, then that would certainly mean that she is interested in you!”

“Keep your voice down!” Qin Lang warned Zhao Kan as he felt that imposing aura on Luo Bin grow even larger.

“Rumble!”

At this time, the sky outside the classroom had turned deathly white and then an even more ferocious clap of thunder echoed!

Heavens were apparently warning Qin Lang through this: Most difficult to enjoy was a beauty’s grace, let alone the grace of three beauties!

# Chapter 71 – Invitation To A Meal

---

Ever since Luo Bin returned to her front row seat, she seemed to have resumed her ice-cold exterior. She didn't talk with Qin Lang anymore for the rest of the day. In Zhao Kan and other student's views, this was the real Luo Bin, but as far as Qin Lang was concerned, Luo Bin clearly seemed to be somewhat abnormal at the moment. He felt this might have been because of the towel Jiang Xueqing had given him.

Qin Lang really felt that he had been wronged. Originally, when he had saved Jiang Xueqing, it had merely been him lifting a finger to help and nothing more. But in the past few days, the details of the case had been gradually made clear, only then did Jiang Xueqing learn what kind of people Lin Xiaoquan and Fu Yingxiao were originally, and what kind of dangerous trap she was in, at that time. She knew that if it was not for Qin Lang, it was very possible that she would have followed the same dangerous road as Zhou Lingling and other female students. As a result, she was very grateful to Qin Lang from the bottom of her heart.

Only, Jiang Xueqing was even more grateful because she was viewed as the publicly accepted prettiest girl of the Seven Mid and ordinarily, there would be many guys who would take the initiative to pursue and even harass her which made her pestered beyond endurance. But, Qin Lang, after saving her, didn't appear in front of her and pester her like a housefly. He seriously seemed to be a 'living Lei Feng', not seeking any rewards. As a result, in Jiang Xueqing's view, student Qin Lang was a really good person, a good student with noble morality.

So, now, when she saw Qin Lang had got wet in the rain, she had

resolutely brought the towel herself for Qin Lang to wipe off the rain-water, regardless of other people's opinions.

But, Jiang Xueqing wasn't aware that her towel was like the hairpin of the Queen Mother of the West, creating a Milky Way between Qin Lang and Luo Bin. Moreover, this Milky Way was so ice-cold as to cause people to feel hopeless.

Zhao Kan was still envying Qin Lang's luck in love without knowing the actual facts but how was he to know that Qin Lang's current situation was not very encouraging.

Anyway, Qin Lang didn't immediately go to explain to Luo Bin as some affairs would often get worse the more you try to resolve them. Furthermore, he and Luo Bin had just reunited, and there were no commitments and such between them. The connection between them also was merely relying on their past beautiful memories. So to speak, the emotional bond between them was in fact, still very weak. So weak that it was not able to resist being tossed around.

Besides, Qin Lang also had his own affair to deal with after school

---

Wu Wenxiang had invited Qin Lang to meet at his home.

Qin Lang already knew that after he had asked Wu Wenxiang to lend a hand, there would certainly be some follow-up matters.

After the school ended, as before, Chen Jinyong came personally to receive Qin Lang.

Actually, Wu Wenxiang and Chen Jinyong, both had their personal drivers but against expectations, Chen Jinyong was willing to serve as Wu Wenxiang's driver. Because if it wasn't like this, how could Chen Jinyong promotion speed be like a helicopter taking off?

They arrived at Wu Wenxiang's home. This time, however, Wu Wenxiang himself opened the door.

"Little Chen, would you like to come in and eat together?" Wu Wenxiang asked to Chen Jinyong.

"Mayor Wu, my wife is still waiting at home. Let me get off work early, okay?" Chen Jinyong naturally knew that Wu Wenxiang only said it as a courtesy and nothing more. If he really remained behind to have a meal, it would only upset the leader. Having been a secretary for so long, if he didn't even know such signals, then perhaps, he would have already been replaced by Wu Wenxiang.

Wu Wenxiang also had only said it as a courtesy so he didn't insist Chen Jinyong to stay for a meal. After closing the door, Wu Wenxiang said amiably to Qin Lang: "Little Qin, you didn't suffer at the police station today, right?"

"How can I suffer when Mayor Wu is looking after me." Qin Lang gave a faint smile.

“Ah! I didn’t expect Little Qin that you knew Eight-Four armed forces and furthermore, it seems to be a deep relation. Remarkable!” Wu Wenxiang said casually. Clearly, everything that had happened at the local police station today, had reached his ears.

“A classmate helped, that’s all.” Qin Lang understated it.

Wu Wenxiang chuckled, he knew that it couldn’t be that simple. Eight-Four armed forces was the trump card of Pingchuan provincial military. Although, they were stationed near Xiayang city but even he, a mayor, also didn’t have the power to mobilize them.

“That’s right, you still haven’t eaten. Let’s eat together.” Wu Wenxiang took Qin Lang to the dining hall. In the dining hall, there were two women wearing red hotel work clothes. They were busy with serving dishes, arranging bowls, chopsticks and so on.

Qin Lang glimpsed their name plates had ‘City Hall Guest House’ written on it.

The two moved very efficiently and soon, the meal was served.

At this time, Wu Wenxiang helped his mother, old lady Yan come over because the elderly lady was in a wheelchair, and there was a blanket covering her legs.

“Esteemed elder, what happened to you?” Qin Lang recalled that

on his previous visit to here, this esteemed elder had still been very healthy. Who could have thought that just after a few days, she would be lying in a wheelchair.

“Rheumatism broke out yesterday.” Old lady Yan sighed, “I am old and weary, this body is dying. Don’t you see, yesterday my rheumatism broke out and today it rained. Alas, looks like I only have few years to live.....”

“Mother, what are you saying? Modern medical science is so developed, you will live to be a hundred, no question.” Wu Wenxiang said.

“You are still saying medical science is developed? It can’t even treat rheumatism pain.” Old lady Yan snorted, “Looking back, it would be better to see a traditional Chinese doctor, those western medicine doctors are not reliable.....”

“Traditional Chinese doctors, eighty percent of them are all swindlers——”

“Mayor Wu, your words have no basis.” Qin Lang couldn’t help but interrupt Mayor Wu, “Traditional Chinese medicine is not a scam. Before, when there was no western medicine, weren’t we Chinese people still able to survive and prosper?”

“Exactly. Even though luckily, you are the mayor, I can see that your understanding is not equal to little Qin.” Old lady Yan humphed, then she said to the two servers, “You two girls, you have worked for so long, come and eat with us.”

“Esteemed elder, enjoy your meal, we still have to go to work.” How could the two servers dare to eat together with the mayor so they hastened to modestly decline.

“Yes, this their job.” Wu Wenxiang said, “Anyway, later, I will make sure that they get extra bonus this month.”

The two servers were very delighted and hurriedly expressed their thanks.

Qin Lang didn't know for what reason Wu Wenxiang invited him to the dinner today. He vaguely guessed that it had something to do with today's matters. But since Wu Wenxiang hadn't taken the initiative to talk, Qin Lang also didn't wish to ask.

When having a meal with the mayor, other people would somewhat restrain the amount they ate. But Qin Lang simply didn't have such misgivings and ate with a big appetite.

“Little Qin, eat a little more, otherwise it would just be wasted.” Seeing Qin Lang eating very happily, old lady Yan also became very happy. She disliked seeing Wu Wenxiang making people prepare a table of dishes, yet not even moving his chopsticks. After all, she used to be a farmer previously so she had always thought that wasting food was shameful.

The dinner was not finished yet when the doorbell rang.



Wu Wenxiang hesitated for a while then left to open the door.

“Mayor Wu, how could you personally come to open the door? How is this proper?” Two people were standing outside the door. Impressively, one of them was Cai Weidong, his face still showed signs of swelling. And another was a middle aged man who had some resemblance to Cai Weidong. He should be Cai Weidong’s father.

“So it was old Cai! Please come in.” Wu Wenxiang appeared to be polite on the surface.

## Chapter 72 – Bowing To Apologize

---

Although, Cai Weidong was ordinarily wild and spoiled but now, he was nevertheless very uncomfortable and prudent.

Cai Hengping and Cai Weidong, father and son duo had suddenly appeared, making Qin Lang almost certain of Wu Wenxiang's purpose for inviting him to dinner. Anyway, this was Wu Wenxiang's home and he waited to see Wu Wenxiang's further performance.

“Old Cai, you, father and son, take a rest at the living room first. We will discuss once I finish dinner with a guest.” Wu Wenxiang directly led Cai Hengping and Cai Wendong to cool at one side, this clearly showed his superiority to the two father and child duo.

Qin Lang and Wu Wenxiang finished eating only after almost half an hour. Afterwards, Wu Wenxiang helped his esteemed mother to her room, then he went to the living room with Qin Lang.

“Mayor Wu, I know you are busy so I will get right to the point, I came to visit you with my son to apologize.” Cai Hengping said humbly. Wu Wenxiang was the mayor, it was an inevitable matter for Cai Hengping to bow his head.

“Old Cai, look at what you are saying. You haven't offended me so what are you apologizing to me for?” Wu Wenxiang said with a faint smile, “Oh, that's right, this is Qin Lang, he is my nephew. He just transferred to Seven Mid some days ago. Oh, your child is also in Seven Mid, right? Maybe they know each other.”

“Uncle Wu, we are in the same class.” Cai Weidong interrupted at this moment.

“Impudent, who let you interrupt!?” Cai Hengping ruthlessly glared at his son and only then, he said to Wu Wenxiang, “Mayor Wu, this child doesn’t understand manners, please don’t lower yourself to his level.”

“Old Cai, look at what you are saying, how can I lower myself to argue with a child?” Wu Wenxiang laughed but then his tone changed, “But, since this child doesn’t understand manners, you, as the family head should have taught him properly. Could it be that the child doesn’t understand manners means you also don’t understand!? It hasn’t been long since my nephew transferred to Seven Mid but I heard he was bullied today, I am not sure what’s going on. Little Cai, do you know what it’s all about?”

“I.....” Cai Weidong, seeing Wu Wenxiang ask him, stammered. He didn’t know how he should reply because he was absolutely not used to Wu Wenxiang’s roundabout way of speaking. Although he was not much intelligent but he was absolutely sure that Wu Wenxiang already knew about this matter. Since he already knew, why is he asking?

Pa!

Cai Weidong had still not spoken, but he received a slap from his father. Moreover, this slap was very loud but in reality, it didn’t have much force and was only for appearance. But as Cai Weidong’

face had originally been injured, this slap still hurted him, making him cry out.

“Old Cai, why does your child have such a big temperament?” Wu Wenxiang said indifferently, “I only asked a question. Even if there is something wrong with the child, you should go back and discipline him properly.”

“Yes, Mayor Wu, you are right.” Cai Hengping nodded his head repeatedly.

Cai Hengping was considerably angered by today's affairs. His child caused trouble and actually angered Wu Wenxiang. Moreover, his wife unexpectedly committed an offense against Zhao Zhiwei. In a short while, two members of the Standing Committee had been offended and one of them was second in charge of the Xiayang city with true authority. This was practically an unlucky year! If today's affairs are not wiped clean, Cai Hengping was afraid that later, he would not have any good days in Xiayang city.

So, even though Cai Hengping loved his son dearly but this time, he still slapped Cai Weidong.

Cai Weidong was tall and stout, he was half a head taller than his father but he didn't dare to utter a word after receiving the slap because his father had already said that if today Wu Wenxiang didn't forgive him then he reckoned he, Cai Weidong would have no choice but to go to Labor Camp and stay for about a year. After all, today, he had used a knife and moreover, he had accidentally injured Sunbo. If he really had to go through judicial procedures,

then perhaps he would be facing the criminal charge of 'Intentional Injury'. He also knew suffering few slaps on the face could make it be bygones.

"Qin Lang, I am sorry!" Immediately at this moment, Cai Weidong suddenly stood in front of Qin Lang and bowed his head to admit his mistake, but he was clearly somewhat unwilling.

"All right, Cai Weidong." Qin Lang also was not inclined in seeing this father and son duo's performance, "I am not used to speaking implicitly like Mayor Wu so I will speak straightforwardly. Today, I slapped you twice, that is because previously, you instigated Zhao Guang to deal with me. Furthermore, you spread rumors to slander me and in addition, today, you still thought of stabbing me with a knife. So, you haven't been wronged by receiving these two slaps. As you have sincerely apologized, I will forget about the previous matters. But, if this happens again, then don't blame me for being rude!"

Qin Lang's words were somewhat fierce and direct but Cai Weidong listened clearly and repeatedly nodded his head.

"Little Qin, you need to be friendly with your classmates, how could you speak like that?" Wu Wenxiang seemed to be scolding Qin Lang but in reality, he was saying it while smiling.

"It's all right, little Qin is blunt and he shows that he won't hold a grudge." Cai Hengping immediately said, then he faced Qin Lang to make his position clear, "Little Qin, you can relax. Later, I will carefully discipline this disappointing thing!"

“All right, it is getting late, you two, father and son should return early.” Wu Wenxiang, seeing Cai Hengping and Cai Weidong lower their heads, his purpose was reached. He didn’t intend to continue to waste time with this father and son duo.

“Ok, Mayor Wu, we will take our leave.” Cai Hengping got up and said goodbye then said few polite greetings to Qin Lang.

After they were out of the door, Cai Heiping wanted to slap Cai Weidong again but seeing Cai Weidong’s pig head appearance, he endured his urge to slap and said rebukingly: “How can you speak before I, your father? I made you see Qin Lang to properly bow your head to admit your mistakes with sincere attitude, didn’t you listen!?”

“Haven’t I already admitted my mistakes?” Cai Weidong was still somewhat unhappy.

Pa!

Cai Hengping finally slapped and said coldly: “F\*ck, you, mother and son are courting death but don’t bring your father down with you! Didn’t you see how protective, Mayor Wu was of that child? You must be sincerely convinced, if you still dare to make any moves against him, I will be the first to waste you!”

Cai Weidong, seeing his father show such fury, didn’t dare to talk back. In a low voice, he said: “Then.....I will return back to study, okay?”

“Read fart! Still have to go to Secretary Zhao’s home to apologize—all is because of you, mother and son’s good actions!” Cai Hengping snorted coldly.

At the time when Cai Hengping and Cai Weidong, father and son were scuttling towards Zhao Zhiwei’s home, Wu Wenxiang and Qin Lang had begun another conversation.

“Little Qin, they, father and son came to apologize, is your heart at ease?” Wu Wenxiang smilingly said to Qin Lang.

“Mayor Wu, you want to hear the truth or a lie?” Qin Lang asked.

“We can also be considered to be acquaintance, naturally I want to hear the truth.”

“Truth is——compared to their apology, I actually felt my anger had been vented even more when Cai Weidong was slapped.”

“Hehe~. this is actually the truth! You are really youthful.” Wu Wenxiang said smiling, “Only, your slap however attracted many inconveniences. This time, they, father and son bowed their heads to apologize but nevertheless, they won’t try to find trouble with you any more. Do you know? This Cai Hengping is Xiayang City’s native cadre and although his father-in-law has retired but previously, for good or bad, he was a provincial level cadre so I also have to give him some face.”

“I naturally know this. Mayor Wu’s handling of matters is really watertight.” Qin Lang slightly smiled. He then took out his cell phone and in front of Wu Wenxiang, he removed the memory card from inside and passed it to Wu Wenxiang, “Mayor Wu has helped me so much, probably also because of the things inside this. Since this thing makes you extremely worried and troubled, I am giving it to you. And besides, you don’t have to worry, the things inside haven’t been forwarded and there is also no duplicate.”



## Chapter 73 – Bee Venom Therapy

---

Wu Wenxiang was slightly flabbergasted. He had really wanted to mention about this matter today because Pure Beauty Bay's legal case was already over. Many people were involved in it and even the big shots of Xiayang city also failed to escape. Wu Wenxiang had only gone once to Pure Beauty Bay so there was no evidence related to him at Pure Beauty Bay but he didn't expect that unfortunately, Qin Lang had it on his hand. Even though, hiring prostitutes was not considered to be a big affair but if it was spread out, it would certainly have an influence on promotion. Wu Wenxiang still was hoping for a big shot position so those photographs on Qin Lang's hand had really made him 'not able to rest or eat in peace'.

Now, Qin Lang had taken the initiative to bring it out, this was really beyond Wu Wenxiang's expectation.

If it was Wu Wenxiang himself, he certainly would not have been this straightforward. After all, this thing on Qin Lang's hand could have a lot of uses.

“What? Mayor Wu doesn't want it?”

“Want, of course I want.” Wu Wenxiang laughed loudly and hurriedly took the memory card. His worried heart finally calmed down and at the same time, he secretly praised Qin Lang's conduct.

Only, Qin Lang had a reason for doing this. If he kept on holding this evidence, it was true that he could make Wu Wenxiang afraid

of the consequences but at the same time, it would also be easy to make Wu Wenxiang give rise to hatred. In case, Wu Wenxiang really became Xiayang city's 'Big shot', it was not definite that he would not become reckless in desperation for this evidence. Rather than that, Qin Lang might as well use this evidence for today's favor, like this everybody would be happy.

“Good. Mayor Wu, since you received your stuff, I also should take my leave.”

Qin Lang was just about to get up to take his leave when at this time, he suddenly heard the esteemed elder letting out a painful cry from inside her room, “Ai yo, it is killing me! Wenxiang, give your old mother a sleeping pill.....ai yo.....”

Wu Wenxiang immediately rushed towards his mother's room and comforted: “Mother, don't speak like this. I will immediately call a doctor for you.”

“Those western doctors are fart.....” The esteemed elder was in acute pain so she unexpectedly swore.

Wu Wenxiang suddenly recalled that Qin Lang seemed to be a traditional Chinese medicine practitioner. Now, trying to desperately control the acute disease, he requested help from Qin Lang: “Little Qin, your family are medical practitioners, right? Please.....can you take a look at my mother?”

“All right.” Qin Lang nodded his head, saying in his mind you, Wu Wenxiang owe me a favor again, later if there are some

matters, you will have to lend a hand like before!

“Esteemed elder, let me take a look at you.” Qin Lang looked at the esteemed elder’s leg and afterwards, he checked her pulse. He nodded his head and said, “This is rheumatoid arthritis, it is really not easy to be completely cured. But, you ran into me, curing you won’t be any problem.”

“Really?” Old lady Yan didn’t seem to be much convinced, saying in mind how could there be such a young chinese medicine doctor.

“Mayor Wu, .....I had looked over your illness, wasn’t my medical treatment correct?” Qin Lang asked towards Wu Wenxiang.

Wu Wenxiang said in his mind Qin Lang, this guy is really rubbing it in. His previous injury was in his dearest child so how could he speak of it easily? Hence, he could only nod his head to deal with it.

“Ok.....then I have to request this young doctor to take a look at me, Ai yo.” Old lady Yan also didn’t have any ways to deal with the pain so she intended to make every possible effort.

At this moment, Qin Lang took out a silver needle and then used sterilized cotton to carefully sterilize it.

Seeing Qin Lang do this, Wu Wenxiang asked: “Little Qin, you want to use acupuncture on my mother?”

Wu Wenxiang also was aware of acupuncture but he was not particularly convinced in it. He always felt that only eating western medicine could cure an illness.

“Acupuncture is not so simple.” Qin Lang shook his head and took out a small jade bottle in which he dipped the tip of the needle once. Wu Wenxiang hadn’t seen it clearly when he saw Qin Lang suddenly move his hand like lightning and pricked the needle in near old lady Yan’s knee.

“Aiyo——”

Old lady Yan couldn’t help but cry out in pain. Wu Wenxiang was getting anxious due to Qin Lang, this quack, pricking a needle in his mother when he suddenly discovered old lady Yan’s wrinkled brows gradually unfolding then changing into an amazed and pleasantly surprised expression. She didn’t dare to believe that silver needle on her leg, “Little Qin, your needle is really too magical. How can my left leg not hurt even a bit? I have also received acupuncture previously but it was not this magical!”

“Nowadays, there are a lot of swindlers.” Qin Lang shook his head, “According to Chinese medical standards; three years of apprenticeship and ten years to impart skills. How can someone dare to easily give prescriptions? Doing that would just destroy their reputation. Unlike now where anyone can casually spend money to go to medical school to take a refresher course for few months and get the title of acupuncture therapist. Could this skill be mastered like that?”

“Right, right. Qin Lang, your words are logical.” Old lady Yan immediately nodded her head, “That, could you stick the needle in my other leg too?”

“Okay.” Qin Lang nodded, “I will immediately stick the needle in your other leg.”

Qin Lang once again took out a silver needle and also dipped it in a bit of the stuff inside that Jade bottle. Wu Wenxiang could not help but ask: “Little Qin, what is the stuff you are dipping in? Is it some kind of medicine?”

“Come to speak of it, you don’t know.” Qin Lang spoke frankly, “This here is poisonous bee’s venom and moreover, this is the venom of the ‘killer bee’ found only in the virgin forest of Yunhai province.”

“Killer bee!” Wu Wenxiang was horrified, “You.....what are you getting at?”

“Mayor Wu, why are you frightened?” Seeing Wu Wenxiang’s making big fuss about nothing appearance, Qin Lang explained, “This killer bee is only a common name, it is just a particularly tough poisonous bee. However, in traditional Chinese medicine, there is a very original natural treatment known as ‘bee venom therapy’ and it has wonderful effects against symptoms of rheumatoid arthritis, gout and other illnesses. You don’t understand medical science so don’t make a big fuss about nothing.”

“Exactly.....Wenxiang, use your free time to read books, don’t just drink alcohol all day long!” Old lady Yan criticized her son. Once Qin Lang’s two needles pricked her, the rheumatic pain which had disturbed her for so many years had immediately disappeared so in her view, calling Qin Lang a medical god was not an overstatement!

Hence, Old lady Yan’s view towards Qin Lang had become much more favorable.

But, in Qin Lang’s view, Wu Wenxiang could be regarded as a filial son. Generally speaking, this kind of people would not be evil. You need to know that at Han Dynasty period, they paid particular attention to governing the world with filial piety. Officials would be selected through ‘electing the filial and incorruptible’ way and the first priority would be given to checking the official’s moral character.

If an official disregarded his own mother, could common people still hope for him to take care of them as if they were his own children? Wasn’t this pure bullshit?

From beginning to end, it was not even ten minutes before old lady Yan’s rheumatism pain thoroughly disappeared.

After Qin Lang collected the needles, old lady Yan tried to stand up from the wheelchair and at this moment, she surprisingly discovered that her both legs didn’t hurt even a bit. The old ailment which had disturbed her for many years seemed to have disappeared, she felt as if she was already healed and had recovered completely.

“Little Qin, doctor Qin, you are really too awesome!” Old lady Yan excitedly said, “This rheumatic pain had disturbed me for nearly twenty year, I couldn’t even catch a chill or rain and when there would be a sudden change in the weather, it would hurt so much that I couldn’t even stand up. Ai, luckily, your magical hands brought me back to life again! Doctor Qin, in my opinion, your abilities are much more better than a great many of the doctors of Xiayang city!!”

“Esteemed elder, you should just call me little Qin, okay? I saw your illness should be due to an incompletely cured illness from your youthful times, right?” Qin Lang slightly smiled, saying in his heart Old Poison is proficient in all kinds of strange poison, martial skills are also extremely superior and is even more proficient in traditional Chinese medicines and energy channels, this matter could also be considered as simply lifting a finger and nothing more. But, Old Poison only liked killing and would rarely put his hand to save people.

## Chapter 74 – Owing A Favor Again

---

“Then I will call you little doctor Qin, okay? That’s right, the situation with my both legs is due to an incompletely cured illness from my youthful times. When Wenxiang, this child was eight years old, his father left us and so, I had to shoulder the family’s farm work by myself.” Old lady Yan’s tongue became loose when she heard Qin Lang’s question.

“There was a year when I fell ill during the rice transplanting period and I suffered from fever for several days, but my eyes only saw that other families had already planted the rice seedlings nicely whereas there was no activity in our paddy field. My heart was anxious, if the water leaked out from the paddy field then there would be no way to transplant any rice seedlings. Due to my anxiety, I immediately braved the illness to go to the farm but who would have known, that day while I was planting the rice seedlings, I felt ‘the sky spinning and the earth going round’ and fell head first in the paddy field. Fortunately someone passed by otherwise I am afraid I would have choked to death inside the paddy field.”

“Later, the villagers took pity on us, an orphan child and a widowed mother, and helped us by transplanting the rice seedlings. But from that year onwards, my incompletely cured illness fell down and moreover, became worse each year.”

“Good—you old woman, why have you never told me about this matter!?” Wu Wenxiang looked apologetically at his mother. If it was not for Qin Lang asking this question, he would have never known how his mother suffered from this illness. Now, Wu Wenxiang’s tone somewhat changed, he was evidently touched by



this.

“At that time, you were still young, why on earth would I chat with you about these matters?” Old lady Yan said, “All these years, I have shouldered this illness but who could have thought that even when I got old and my body was dying, I was still not able to resist this illness.”

“So it was actually like this——esteemed elder, this was caused by cold-hot bi syndrome and moreover, in those days, when one fell ill, there was no way to receive appropriate treatment which resulted in blocked meridians and hence, this illness got more and more unbearable every passing year. I used the bee venom therapy to stimulate your meridians and suppress the cold-hot poison, so you became oblivious to pain. Anyway, your illness is not acute and to thoroughly cure it, you would still need to take several medicines and take good care of yourself.” Qin Lang said, “Additionally, you should pay attention regarding your diet, elderly should mainly eat light food and not too greasy food.”

“Little doctor Qin, everything you said is correct. My son makes me eat like this every day along with a lot of supplements but instead, I feel faint with blurred vision and my body is not as agile as before. Talking of the past, I did houseworks and what not but there were no problems.....”

“Mother, I didn’t consider about your body.” Wu Wenxiang gave a bitter smile, he indeed had filial piety.

“There is no problem in occasionally taking the supplements but nothing like taking it everyday.” Qin Lang smiled faintly. He

reached out for a pen and paper which Wu Wenxiang handed over and wrote a prescription before handing it to Wu Wenxiang. He also informed of some things which needed to be paid attention. Wu Wenxiang immediately expressed his thanks.

Wu Wenxiang knew this time, he again owed a big favor to Qin Lang but he knew Qin Lang, this kid was not simple, so in his heart, he didn't want to owe a favor to Qin Lang thus after Qin Lang wrote out the prescription, Wu Wenxiang took out six thousand yuan notes(~USD 915) from the room and handed it to Qin Lang: "Little Qin, a small gesture, think of it as your examination fees."

"Mayor Wu, what is your meaning!? Take it back quickly —— don't tell me you think the treatment I gave to the esteemed elder's rheumatic pain and made her able to walk properly is only worth this few thousand yuan notes? Furthermore, if the esteemed elder feels unwell later, you are not intending to allow me to come and check?" Qin Lang deliberately said with a stiff face, saying in his heart 'You, Wu Wenxiang don't want to owe me a favor but I insist on you in owing me one.'

"This.....little Qin, I didn't mean that!" Wu Wenxiang promptly explained, "You are a doctor, when you see patients, don't you always receive examination fees?"

"As for the examination fees, right?" Qin Lang said with a dark face, "I rarely check patients, only my master sees to the patients but nevertheless his diagnosis is worth its weight in gold, and not the cash 'gold', but rather gold 'gold'. When the old man checks the patients, if there isn't at least thousand taels of gold then he

won't agree to even feel the pulse!"

Old Poison naturally very rarely gave people 'diagnosis', but still previously, there were people who would request Old Poison for detoxification and those people who were able to request his help, let alone thousand taels of gold, they even took out ten thousand taels of gold but Old Poison still may not necessarily agree to put his hand to it.

Only, Wu Wenxiang however didn't think so, saying in his heart "thousand taels of gold, boy, you really believe yourself to be Hua Tuo's disciple or a reincarnation of Bian Que?" Naturally, Wu Wenxiang only thought of this in his heart and certainly not dare to speak it out, after all, although this boy spoke big, his medical techniques, however, were wonderful.

As if he could see Wu Wenxiang's train of thoughts, Qin Lang said in a very self-righteous manner: "Mayor Wu, you are certainly thinking that I am bragging. Then, let's just think about this, if I didn't put my hands to help the esteemed elder with confidence, how much money would go in medicine and nursing worker expenses for this all year round illness of her? More than twenty thousand, right? How about in ten years? How much money then? Moreover, can this health be bought with money? Traditional Chinese medicine doctors pay particular attention to fate when they check patients. By handing over so much money, are you saying this fate doesn't exist?"

"Wenxiang! This is how you handle things? Provoking little doctor Qin and making him unhappy! I can tell you, little doctor Qin is my benefactor. You don't know that these years of

rheumatic pain made my life worse than death! Put your money away, little doctor Qin has such great medical skills, can he be lacking this little money of yours?” Old lady Yan was completely standing on Qin Lang’s side.

Wu Wenxiang was helpless and without any better options, he took the money back. However, he knew that at last, he owed this favor.

Soon after, Wu Wenxiang took the esteemed elder back to her room to watch the TV and rest. Then, he and Qin Lang went to the study room.

“Little Qin, your medical techniques are so good, why would you still want to be in mixed society?” Wu Wenxiang couldn’t help but speak out his heart’s doubts.

“How am I in the mixed society?” Qin Lang answered the question with a question.

Wu Wenxiang smiled: “Little Qin, I deliberately asked this because I want to help you, I have no other intentions.”

After knowing Qin Lang’s medical techniques, Wu Wenxiang was aware that there really might be a little ‘fate’ between him and Qin Lang. Perhaps there might be a day where he would still have a use for Qin Lang. It would be better for such a boy to not violate the laws. Hence, Wu Wenxiang invited Qin Lang to the study room, intending to give directions to him.

“Then, can I ask what advices Mayor Wu has?” Qin Lang asked undisturbed.

Wu Wenxiang thought and said: “Every white has black. The underworld is something which exists in each and every nations. It has also existed in China for thousands of years, it could even be said that it has deep roots and isn’t able to be suppressed. But, nowadays, the country doesn’t easily tolerate the underworld. If you are in the mixed society, fighting and killing all the time, then a careless move could make you beyond redemption and you won’t have a good end!.”

Qin Lang knew Wu Wenxiang spoke of the truth, in fact, he also didn’t feel like mixing in with ‘Jiang Hu’ but unfortunately, Old Poison forced him to walk this path. ‘The timber has been turned into a boat already’, Qin Lang also couldn’t do anything about it, he could only turn to Wu Wenxiang and ask for guidance in ‘dark principles’, “Mayor Wu, then how to have a good end?”

“This.....it is very difficult to clearly demarcate between black and white in a society. For instance, the crackdown on illegal activities this time, a lot of Xiayang city’s officials were involved in it. What I mean by this is white can change to black and black also can be turned to white. Before the handover of Hong Kong and Macau, they were the places where previously gangs ran wild but now, many gangs have all disappeared. Do you know the reason behind this?”

---

1 tael = ~37.8 gram

Hua Tuo and Bian Que - ancient famous doctors.

Jiang Hu - Here, it means underworld.

# Chapter 75 – Era Of The Survival Of The Fittest

---

“Turning to white?”

“That’s right. Only, the processes aren’t as simple as that.” Wu Wenxiang slightly nodded his head, “Because a lot of the big shots of the underworld transformed overnight to patriotic businessmen, even becoming members of parliament, politicians and so on. Their subordinates also changed to legitimate workers, possessing social security cards, therefore, how can the law go against them?”

“Then your meaning is?”

“My meaning is doing the exact opposite. Rather than becoming the underworld’s big shot and then turning to white, it’s better to start off with a clean background. This turning to white is not like Han Sanqiang, registering a shell company but rather managing a genuine business. For instance, you can give money to let Han Sanqiang register a security company. Regarding the range of the business, you can manage security for some high-end communities, you can also provide security for casinos but you cannot call it ‘protection fees’, rather, it should be a ‘security contract’ agreement between the both parties. After that, Han Sanqiang should earnestly provide security service to the counterpart. In this way, it would be completely legitimate so much so that, when necessary, you can sign a government contract and carry out all kinds of large scale activities to maintain stability. Do you understand now?”

Qin Lang was seriously enlightened by Wu Wenxiang's remarks. It went without saying that his mind was smart but he didn't have an opportunity to get in touch with this field. Wu Wenxiang proved himself to be a veteran politician, his advice immediately made Qin Lang have a kind of feeling of 'seeing light at the end of the tunnel'.

Originally, Wu Wenxiang wouldn't have given these advice to Qin Lang but fortunately, Qin Lang was able to cure his mother's illness and moreover, Qin Lang's magical medical skills shocked Wu Wenxiang. Only then, did Wu Wenxiang acknowledge Qin Lang's skills and gave these advice.

"Mayor Wu, if placed in ancient times, you would certainly be a difficult to deal with military adviser!" Qin Lang smiled.

"Bureaucracy is like a battlefield, one cannot make a single step if the mind is not sufficient." Wu Wenxiang said, feeling somewhat moved, "Little Qin, since you now understand the flaws, I won't say more. Moreover, from my view of point, you seem capable of leading these societies' gangster organizations, and making them work under a managed company will let them stand on their own feet, instead of fighting and killing for territories all the time. This can also be considered to be contributing their strength for the stability and harmony of the city. In fact, establishing a company means you have to hand over taxes, hahhh~"

"Mayor Wu, so you had already made this plan! haha!"

Two persons laughed heartily at the same time.



Qin Lang reaped not small harvest from Wu Wenxiang's sincere words. He also knew that if he hadn't cured Wu Wenxiang's mother, Wu Wenxiang was not likely to have given him these advice.

On his path to the school, Qin Lang was continuously pondering over these advice.

'Jianghu is everywhere', Qin Lang also acknowledged this short sentence said by Old Poison. Only, the people of Jianghu also should keep up with times, what Wu Wenxiang said was right, fighting and killing over territories was already not suitable now. In case, it drew the country's dissatisfaction and the country used its powerful apparatus, there would be few factions who could withstand the crushing pressure of the country's apparatus.

Qin Lang was very proficient in all kinds of biological knowledge so he believed in the essence of《Darwin's theory of evolution》: Survival of the fittest.

Jiang Hu's people should also adapt to the changing of the times or else, there are no ways for them to exist in this age.

But in spite of Wu Wenxiang's directions, Qin Lang also knew that completely turning to white was not likely, at the moment. Han Sanqiang and Man Niu were more than sufficient to handle the things on their path but regarding a company's management and operations, they were still lacking by a lot. And Qin Lang wouldn't be at ease if the task was given to others,.

When Qin Lang returned to the dorm, Zhao Kan was once again playing games, he couldn't help but say: "Zhao Kan, the college entrance exam is very near, how can you not have any sense of urgency?"

"You are saying to me but aren't you also the same?" Zhao Kan stated.

"Me? I am not the same." Qin Lang smilingly said, "At nine o'clock, I will go to the library and teacher Tao will personally tutor me!"

"Right, how could I have forgotten this ——all right, boy, it seems you really have some show going on with teacher Tao!" Zhao Kan let go of the mouse for the time being and stared at Qin Lang, "But, what about Luo Bin? That's right, there is also Jiang Xueqing! What the f\*ck, how can Seven Mid's absolute beauties all fall for you, this really is sticking flowers into .....what was it...?!"

"You are what it is!" Qin Lang humphed, "Moreover, Luo Bin and I are only childhood friends and I was acquainted with Jiang Xueqing only a few days before by chance, there is no such step with the both."

"Come on! Getting acquainted by chance? Jiang Xueqing is acquainted with a lot of male students but I never saw her coming to give a sweat towel to anyone. Although, there was no mandarin ducks embroidery on her sweat towel but this action is already

very obvious. Otherwise, why would Luo Bin be jealous?” Zhao Kan humphed.

“Jealous? How do you know?”

“F\*ck! The whole class knows!” Zhao Kan smirked, “You don’t know? Or are you deluding yourself? How, since Jiang Xueqing brought the towel to you, Luo Bin hasn’t paid attention to you, right? I will tell you, Luo Bin is a girl who feels very strongly. She doesn’t like you so she didn’t bother paying attention to you, understood?”

“Is it really this?” Qin Lang was suddenly aware that the situation had become serious. He had thought Luo Bin was only continuing to concentrate on her studies so she hadn’t paid attention to him, who could have thought that she unexpectedly already hated him.

“Bullshit!” Zhao Kan smiled, “Regretting? But if it was me and Jiang Xueqing gave me a towel, I would certainly accept it, smelling it everyday, that would be soul refreshing, ah!”

“F\*ck off!” Qin Lang taunted but his heart was somewhat gloomy.

Apparently, this beauty’s grace was indeed not easy to enjoy, especially these three beauties’ grace.

“Oh, by the way, what game are you playing? How come you are

not playing fighting games?” Qin Lang saw Zhao Kan was playing somewhat different game today.

“Oh! This is the latest ‘legendary tycoon’ internet game, its main theme is how to earn money and pick up girls——take a look, in this game, sl\*tty secretaries, receptionists, debutantes, celebrities and so on, all these beauties can be picked up. Of course, the precondition is to open a company, invest in stock market and so on to earn more money. This is a high IQ game, I guess you don’t understand.”

“Opening a company to make profits, picking up girls, isn’t this almost the same as real life?” Qin Lang said.

“There is a massive difference.” Zhao Kan gave Qin Lang a disdainful look, “If you go bankrupt here, you don’t have to worry about the bank collecting the debts, at most, you can just cancel your account. Furthermore, in the game, even having three wives and four concubines, you don’t have to worry about the women cutting off your p\*nis.”

“Eh, you are not bad, you earned so much gold coins.” Qin Lang said after taking a quick look.

“Of course, what kind of person do you think I, Zhao Kan, am!? My dream is to become an outstanding poet tycoon. Not only refined and wealthy but also dashing. Simply said, a scholarly billionaire tycoon!”

## Chapter 76 – Suffering A Setback

---

“What the f\*ck! How are you even scholarly?” Qin Lang said, “Anyway, it seems you are very experienced in opening a company and earning money?”

“Naturally!” Zhao Kan slapped his chest and said, “So-called ‘sometimes a foot may prove short while an inch may prove long’. At school, a lot of people likes to use grades as a measure but you also know that when you come to the society, it doesn’t use academic achievements as a measure. At school, you will have a lot of face when you say you are a top student, but when you come to the society, a person’s achievements are measured by mansions, expensive cars and the women around you, if you showed up your school report at that time then you will only make a fool of yourself. In short, your biological knowledge is not very awesome but I, Zhao Kan, in addition to having high accomplishments in poetry, I have promise in doing business too. I already discussed properly with my father, I am going to take finance as my major at university and upon graduation, I will open a company and employ hotties!”

“Open company, employing hotties, almost a prodigal son.” Qin Lang laughed, his thoughts suddenly changed, “There is also no meaning in always playing games. You want to open a company and do business? It just so happens that I can give you a chance and you will be doing me a favor too——make a business proposal!”

“Business proposal?” Zhao Kan didn’t seem to be too interested.

“It is not only a business proposal, if your business proposal

meets the standard, I won't mind investing in you." Qin Lang smilingly said, "Of course, the pre-condition is your business proposal should have the qualifications for it."

Qin Lang was previously thinking of Wu Wenxiang's advice regarding turning Han Sanqiang, Man Niu, these people to white. If Zhao Kan really had the talent and abilities to operate a company, Qin Lang was really thinking of giving it a go. After all, Zhao Kan was someone who could be trusted. If Qin Lang let someone who couldn't be trusted to operate the company, that would very likely be 'leading the wolf into the house'

Naturally, Qin Lang also was not certain whether Zhao Kan had this ability or not. So, this business proposal was precisely a test.

Zhao Kan had formerly thought that Qin Lang was just killing time with him but after he finished listening to Qin Lang's analysis, he became aware that Qin Lang really intended to do this, thus, he slapped his chest as a guarantee: "You don't have to worry, three days——no, two days, at most two days! I will put forward a presentable proposal to you."

"Good, then I won't disturb you." Qin Lang looked at the time, "I am going to the library to make up for the missed lessons."

"Take it easy, don't collapse at the 'cemetery'." Zhao Kan said teasingly.

"Worry about yourself, rubbing pervert!" Qin Lang packed up his textbooks and walked out of the dormitory.

Approximately at ten minutes to nine, Qin Lang arrived at the library's third floor's self-study room.

Now with the college entrance exam approaching day by day, this 'No blackouts Cemetery' was also becoming more and more busy, fortunately, Qin Lang had already reserved two seats in advance, or else there might not even be any available seats at this time.

However, when Qin Lang hurried to the library, his seats were already occupied by a pair of a boy and a girl. Moreover, what he never imagined was that his reserved textbooks were thrown down on the ground and one of the books was being used as a mat, under that male student's foot.

But in the meantime, this pair of boy and girl was still joking with each other, this wasn't making up for the missed lessons but clearly a place for talking about romance. Anyway, Qin Lang blamed himself for this, the seats he selected were near the window corner and it was indeed a good place for talking about romance.

"Hello, schoolmate——"

Qin Lang walked to the edge of the seat and lightly patted the male student's shoulder, "These seats were taken by me first."

No boys would let themselves be weak in front of a girl. That male student gave a fierce glare to Qin Lang and fiercely grunted: "Your seats? Do you have any proof?"

Qin Lang stretched his hand and pointed to the book under the male student's foot.

Who knew this male student would kick with his foot, the book immediately slid along the floor with flying speed, it was unsure under whose foot it slid off to.

“Next time, when you take a seat, you had better keep your eyes open!” The male student even threatened Qin Lang.

Qin Lang's complexion suddenly sank, he originally didn't want to use his hands on a schoolmate but the opposite side clearly didn't consider him as a fellow student.

“F\*ck! Blind, your dog eyes! You dare to fight over brother Qin's seat——”

Just at this moment, a figure rushed in, then, picked up a book from the table and ruthlessly slapped that male student's face twice.

Qin Lang looked and saw that this rushing ‘defender of justice’ was actually Zhao Guang and in addition, following behind him was a male student who was as sturdy as him. He should be Zhao Guang's teammate from the basketball team.

The beaten male student was originally very furious but seeing that it was Zhao Guang, his anger immediately went down. This



male student didn't know Qin Lang but he knew Zhao Guang, this 'school tyrant'. So, after taking the beatings, he immediately said: "Brother Zhao.....I am sorry, I....."

"F\*ck, say sorry to brother Qin!" Zhao Guang fiercely glared at the male student.

"Ok, Zhao Guang, don't affect others' study." Qin Lang turned to the male student and said, "Gather my textbooks and return them to me and forget about this matter."

Having been beaten, the male student promptly nodded. He looked for the textbooks at top speed and returned it to Qin Lang, then as if fleeing from a plague, he pulled his girlfriend and escaped.

"Zhao Guang, thanks." Qin Lang said thanks indifferently.

"You are too polite, brother Qin, then I will be going now." Zhao Guang said with a smile.

After waiting till they walked to another side, the male student besides Zhao Guang asked: "Zhao Guang, wasn't that boy just now a little arrogant?"

"Bullshit, can he not be arrogant? Do you know the one who thrashed Cai Weidong today? He was the one! Moreover, Cai Weidong's family doesn't even dare to fart about it! Outside of the school, Ma Wei, brother Qiang, that kind of people address him as

‘big brother’.” Zhao Guang snorted.

“That awesome?”

“That’s why, afterwards, don’t piss him off! Don’t say your bro didn’t warn you!” Zhao Guang warned.

“Understood, to hear you say so, this person really shouldn’t be provoked.....”

This small disturbance was very quickly settled.

Ten minutes after the event, Tao Ruoxiang appeared inside the self-study room, immediately attracting numerous male students’ gaze.

Zhao Guang was also one of them, seeing Tao Ruoxiang walk to the seat opposite Qin Lang, he couldn’t help but sigh: “Brother Qin is really awesome, capable of making teacher Tao give private coaching, I am afraid he is the only one!”

After sitting down, Tao Ruoxiang immediately began to coach on the academic courses.

Although Qin Lang came here with a mind to talk about romance but he knew Tao Ruoxiang’s character, this was clearly not a place to make jokes, hence, he was honestly listening to Tao Ruoxiang’s explanations and modestly asking for guidance.

Qin Lang's IQ was of course, not low, the reason why his grades were poor previously was because he didn't want to study, that's all. Now, with Tao Ruoxiang personally coaching him, Qin Lang's enthusiasm shot up by ten times, hundred times and the effect of the study was obviously clear and easy to see.

Time flew very fast.

Ten o'clock, eleven o'clock, twelve o'clock.....

People inside the 'no blackouts cemetery' were getting fewer and fewer.

Although the library had the reputation of never having blackouts but it was impossible for students to not to rest, so after twelve o'clock, there would be fewer and fewer people inside the self-study room.

When it was almost half-past twelve, Qin Lang said to Tao Ruoxiang: "Teacher Tao, you should go back to rest, I will drop you off."

"No need, I can return by myself." Tao Ruoxiang stood up, preparing to leave.

Qin Lang was slightly startled, previously he would see Tao Ruoxiang off to her dormitory and although, the journey was not long but to Qin Lang, this was nevertheless a happy journey that

could close the distance between him and Tao Ruoxiang.

But why did Tao Ruoxiang refuse him today? Could it be due to the matter with Luo Bin?

If indeed, then his luck in romance was so good that even the heavens were jealous.

Tao Ruoxiang strided out of the self-study room, seeing her figure disappearing at the corridor, Qin Lang suddenly chased after her.

## Chapter 77 – Tailing Behind

---

When Tao Ruoxiang exited the library, she found out it was unexpectedly starting to drizzle again.

Late night, the campus was finally tranquil.

After walking for a short period of time, Tao Ruoxiang suddenly felt somewhat scared because the night seemed to be too quiet.

She was only then aware that previous several times, Qin Lang sent her off to the dormitory so she was never afraid but now that she was going back alone, she couldn't get rid of the anxiety from her mind.

At this time, Tao Ruoxiang became aware that with Qin Lang besides her, she would feel a lot more sense of security.

But, after returning from the Clear Sky mountain, since that evening, Tao Ruoxiang was always thinking of her relation with Qin Lang. At the Clear Sky mountain peak, Tao Ruoxiang felt the strong affection that Qin Lang had for her and this affection had been put to test in the life or death situation. Even if Tao Ruoxiang was stone hearted, she also felt somewhat moved. What's more, her intimate actions towards Qin Lang under the influence of the poison made her feel abashed when remembering them now.

However, after returning to the school, Tao Ruoxiang could only remind herself to keep distance from Qin Lang. She was constantly telling herself that she was a teacher and Qin Lang was a student,

their identities decided there could not arise feelings of man-woman between her and Qin Lang. And today, when she saw Qin Lang and Luo Bin enjoying together, a trace of jealousy and complain appeared in her heart. Thus, today, after she helped Qin Lang make up for the missed lessons, she refused being sent off by Qin Lang.

Now when she thought of it, Tao Ruoxiang clearly felt she had acted somewhat rashly.

Just at this time, a burst of wind moved the grass besides her, Tao Ruoxiang couldn't help being frightened.

“Miaowuu! ~”

A stray cat leaped up from the underbrush.

It was a false alarm!

Tao Ruoxiang was unable to refrain from breathing a sigh of relief.

“Aachooo!”

Being attacked by the cold wind and the night rain, Tao Ruoxiang suddenly let out a sneeze.

Did I catch a cold?

Tao Ruoxiang felt the night rain was even colder, her body, at this time, was as weak as her heart. Feeling a twinge in her nose, she actually felt like shedding tears.

Right at this moment, Tao Ruoxiang suddenly felt warmth on her body, a cloth was draped on her shoulders.

“Caught a cold?” Tao Ruoxiang was frightened at first but hearing this voice, she felt calm all of a sudden.

Having gone through life and death crisis with Qin Lang, Tao Ruoxiang felt that having Qin Lang at her side really made her feel safe. This wasn’t only because Qin Lang’s skills were ferocious, the important point was Tao Ruoxiang knew Qin Lang would not even hesitate to risk his life for her sake.

“None of your business!” Tao Ruoxiang coldly humphed, but she immediately felt her words were not proper because this tone sounded like two passionate man and woman in anger. Hence, she hurriedly added in her regular tone, “I am all right.”

Qin Lang seemed as if he hadn’t noticed Tao Ruoxiang’s change of tone, he smilingly said: “You are still saying all right when you have already caught a cold.”

“I am not that fragile——aachoo!” She had just spoken, when she once again sneezed.

“Still not caught a cold?” Qin Lang said, “I am sorry, because I asked you to help me make up the missed lessons, you caught a cold.”

“It’s good since you know that.” Tao Ruoxiang coldly humphed.

“That’s right, this is all due to me. Anyway, why didn’t you, teacher Tao, not let me send you back just before?”

“Studying a bit more will be good for you.” Tao Ruoxiang, naturally, would not say the real reason.

“Ah, just for that!” Qin Lang said, “If you aren’t coaching, how can I still be interested in studying!? I even worried about you. In this darkness, you, a beautiful woman, is wandering around at the campus, really makes people worried.”

“Come on, this is the campus, how can there be danger? Moreover, I also have kung fu.....Aachoo!”

“That little bit of Sanda can be called kung fu?” Qin Lang slightly laughed, “It should be able to deal with common small perverts.”

Qin Lang’s implication was if Tao Ruoxiang met with his kind of pervert, then she might have no way to escape the situation.

“Yes, your kung fu is ferocious!” Tao Ruoxiang said, “Even if your kung fu is ferocious, you cannot protect me every day.”



“So long as teacher Tao wants, I will protect you every day.” Qin Lang said half seriously and half jokingly.

Tao Ruoxiang knew this guy was again implicating double meaning, but she, however, was unable to get angry at him, saying: “How can that be, later you will have a girlfriend and you will have to protect your girlfriend first. How could you still have time to look after your teacher?”

“Then if teacher Tao became my girlfriend, won’t it be two birds with one stone?” Qin Lang said, smiling.

Tao Ruoxiang’s face flushed, fortunately it was night and Qin Lang couldn’t see it, she also said, smiling: “Don’t take your jokes too far! Besides, you are very restless, that’s right, what relation do you have with Luo Bin? Today, I saw you two seemed to be very familiar with each other, but she rarely speaks with male students.”

Once she said these, Tao Ruoxiang again secretly scolded herself, saying in her mind ‘Did my head spin due to the cold? How could I ask this kind of question which makes me feel like I am jealous.’

“Oh! I and Luo Bin were kindergarten classmates, but we separated later, I didn’t expect we would unexpectedly meet again after all these years.” There were no lies in Qin Lang’s words.

“Kindergarten classmates? Then you were childhood sweethearts? No wonder.....”

“Come on, I was still a brat at that time.” Qin Lang promptly explained.

“Luo Bin is a very good girl. She is very beautiful and also very clever, moreover, she has a talent for music.....in short, if you really chase after her, that absolutely would be due to eight generations of virtue. But, I am afraid she might not see you because your grades are too lacking.....aachooo.....”

“Don’t speak, I will see you off to the dormitory, okay?” Qin Lang saw Tao Ruoxiang’s cold was serious, he quickly took her upstairs and this time, Tao Ruoxiang didn’t refuse.

Once inside the dorm room, Tao Ruoxiang sneezed non-stop.

“How did you catch such a serious cold?” Qin Lang frowned.

“I felt somewhat faint in afternoon.” Tao Ruoxiang said, “Did you forget? I took Sun Bo and Cai Weidong to hospital today. When returning, I carelessly got caught in the rain and I started to feel ill in the afternoon”

“Since you are feeling unwell, why didn’t you look for me before?” Qin Lang was somewhat worried and said reproachfully. “If you had paid a visit to me in the afternoon, your cold wouldn’t have been so serious now——”

“Eh, you even have fever!” Qin Lang held out his hand and

touched Tao Ruoxiang's forehead, he immediately felt her abnormal body temperature, "You really don't know how to treasure your body! If you had shown it to me early, you wouldn't have a fever!"

"Come on, I am your teacher, how did it turn around to you lecturing me?" Tao Ruoxiang said discontentedly, "It is just a small cold, it should be okay once I eat a medicine for cold."

"You must not eat medicine for colds indiscriminately!" Qin Lang used a lecturing tone and said, "Didn't doctors tell you? Eating them indiscriminately will damage the body's immune system! You wait, I will go get some medicines for you."

"Where will you go get the medicine this late at night?"

"Of course at the medicine shop." Qin Lang said, "Xiayang city is so big, can't we even find an overnight medicine shop?"

"Let it be, even the school gate is already closed now. Let's put it off until tomorrow, okay? It's just a cold, there won't be any problem letting it be for a night." Tao Ruoxiang was somewhat moved when she heard Qin Lang's words but it was still raining right now and she also didn't want Qin Lang to go out in the rain.

"It's all right, I will quickly climb over the rear wall." Qin Lang said. The school walls were just behind Tao Ruoxiang's dormitory and climbing over it would get you to the outside streets.

“Let’s forget about it, there are wire nettings on the walls, don’t hang up on them and be an eunuch.” Tao Ruoxiang teased.

“Is it not possible even with my kung fu?” Qin Lang looked as if he was already determined, “Dry up your hair, I will return in a moment. This illness can’t be dragged on otherwise the minor illness can drag on to become a major illness.”

Finished speaking, Qin Lang immediately rushed out.

This guy’s movements were really fast, after a short moment, Tao Ruoxiang was on the balcony looking at his wall climbing movements: Running close enough to the base of the wall, with one foot pushing into the wall, he used the momentum to leap up and pushed the top of the wall, suddenly soaring over the wall and easily crossing it over. These movements were even more refined than of the specially trained armed police.

A burst of cold wind invaded the balcony, making Tao Ruoxiang feel even more unwell, hence, she hurriedly entered the bathroom, planning, to take a hot bath.

## Chapter 78 – Delightful Night Rain

---

Crossing over the wall, Qin Lang made a phone call to Han Sanqiang to let people quickly search for a Chinese medicine shop which did business at night.

People like Han Sanqiang were those who provided sensual entertainment at very late at night. After he received Qin Lang's phone call, he personally drove over with haste while at the same time, he arranged for his brothers all over the place to move. Some people believed Han Sanqiang was planning to make a 'big movement' and even the night patrol police were very tensed up. Who would have imagined these people were only searching for a Chinese medicine shop which did business at night.

'Many hands make the work light', this was not false, Qin Lang was able to find a Chinese medicine shop very quickly, afterwards he compounded a medicine for cold and then hurried back, climbing over the wall to Tao Ruoxiang's dorm.

Tao Ruoxiang's dorm room's door was open, Qin Lang startled, almost threw away the medicine on his hand, his whole person was like it was turned into a stone statue by Tao Ruoxiang, this 'Medusa'.

"Beautiful.....too beautiful!"

Qin Lang exclaimed in his mind, he couldn't help swallowing his saliva.

At this moment, Tao Ruoxiang had just finished taking a bath, she was wearing a silky nightgown and to prevent lustful gazes, her upper body was covered by a white shirt. She wore a pair of fluffy slippers. But, the crucial point was Tao Ruoxiang's figure was simply a 'land filled with spring scenery'. That shirt was originally used to conceal the radiance of spring but due to her twin peaks poking out of her clothes, it gave a feeling of 'trying to hide it makes it more conspicuous', magnifying an astonishing 'explosive force' and sex appeal. Then, adding in the just washed that rosy cheeks and lips as well as damp hair, also the slender legs under that skirt.....all released a fatal attractive force which unexpectedly made Qin Lang blank.

“What are you staring foolishly at? Come fast, cough cough~” Tao Ruoxiang, seeing Qin Lang's silly goose appearance, unexpectedly felt somewhat proud of herself. After all, this proved that her charm was still formidable.

Qin Lang returned to his sense and said, somewhat embarrassedly: “I will decoct the medicine.”

After a short moment, a medicinal aroma pervaded the room and soon after, Qin Lang carried over the well-decocted chinese medicine, handing over to Tao Ruoxiang: “Drink it while it is warm and go to sleep. You will recover completely by tomorrow morning!”

“So bitter.....does it really have magical effects? I heard Chinese medicines worked rather slow.” Tao Ruoxiang drank a mouthful and asked.

“I am a very awesome Chinese doctor, how can you compare me to common Jianghu doctors?” Qin Lang humphed, “Don’t be distracted, drink it up quickly and then go take a beauty sleep!”

After he finished explaining, Qin Lang prepared to leave.

Having seen Qin Lang face the rain and the cold wind to buy medicine for her, Tao Ruoxiang’s heart was naturally moved, saying to Qin Lang: “Don’t rush back, take a hot water bath here, okay? Students dorm doesn’t have water heater.”

Previously, Qin Lang would always bath with cold water inside the dorm but Tao Ruoxiang’s suggestion was too enticing. He thought of Tao Ruoxiang’s alluring body fragrance that could still be inside the bathroom and his heart became restless but he, nevertheless, declined: “This is not a good idea, right? Won’t it create unfavorable disturbances to you?”

Tao Ruoxiang seemed to be seriously thinking it over and then nodded her head: “Yes, that doesn’t seem to be good.”

Qin Lang immediately felt like a basin of cold water poured over his head, saying in his mind ‘I have such a lowly mouth, saying what unfavorable disturbances?’

Who would have imagined Tao Ruoxiang suddenly gave a soft smile: “Will your aunt Tao care about this? Quickly take a bath, don’t be late for tomorrow’s class —— coughcough!”

Qin Lang's heart was full of joy, slipping inside Tao Ruoxiang's bathroom. Unfortunately, inside this precious stone, there only remained the smell of body soap, where was the legendary body fragrance? However, thinking this was Tao Ruoxiang's special bathroom and in addition, these bath towels were used by her, Qin Lang felt as if he was injected with chicken blood and even little Qin Lang became lively all of a sudden.

Seeing this excessive excitement of the little brother, on one hand, Qin Lang took a shower while on the other hand, he said: "Little guy, your excitement is useless, I am not like Zhao Kan, cannot rub in here."

Taking a hot shower after being drenched in rain was naturally comfortable.

After the bath, Qin Lang saw a clean T-shirt laid on a stool in the bathroom door, the T-shirt was emblazoned with the symbol of Seven Mid, this should be the sports-wear issued to the teachers by the school, hence, it was comparatively loose. Naturally, Tao Ruoxiang would not wear this T-shirt normally but this was convenient to Qin Lang.

Qin Lang changed his clothes and went to see Tao Ruoxiang but she was unexpectedly already lying down on the sofa, sleeping. There was only a thin blanket covering her body.

It was already very late at night and apparently, Tao Ruoxiang was very tired so she slept on the sofa.



But another meaning to this was, this represented that she trusted Qin Lang. If she didn't trust Qin Lang, she absolutely wouldn't let Qin Lang take a shower in here and even more, it would have been impossible for her to sleep at ease because wouldn't that be leading the wolf into the house?

Seeing Tao Ruoxiang was asleep, Qin Lang didn't want to disturb her but he also couldn't watch her sleeping on the sofa. Hence, with great courage, he carried her on his arms and put her on the bed, then he covered her with the quilt. Despite beastly thoughts being eager for action in his heart, Qin Lang, however, didn't make any excessive moves. Afterwards, he quickly left Tao Ruoxiang's bedroom, turned off the television and closed the door. He left Tao Ruoxiang's dorm as if he was fleeing for his life.

There was no other way, Qin Lang was afraid he would rush back.

Tao Ruoxiang's sex appeal to Qin Lang wasn't just a little bit. But, since Tao Ruoxiang trusted him in this way, Qin Lang naturally wouldn't take advantage of the situation. Taking unfair advantage, wouldn't that be failing to live up to the trust that had gone through life or death test?

Next day, early morning, the wind rested and the rain stopped.

Spring summer's morning air was very fresh and clean,

The air entered inside from a small crack on the window, Tao Ruoxiang only then discovered that she had slept till daybreak. Her

whole body felt free and there was no signs of having fallen ill.

“This is bad!”

Tao Ruoxiang jumped to her feet as she recalled she had to teach a class at early morning and clearly, it was already late. Could it be she didn't hear the cell phone alarm?

Tao Ruoxiang got out of the bed and picked up her cell phone to take a look, she saw her phone alarm had already been cancelled.

“Qin Lang——this guy!”

Tao Ruoxiang was sure this was done by Qin Lang. She was already late by more than half an hour at this time so there was no meaning in going to teach a class now. Recalling yesterday night, she seemed to have fallen asleep on the sofa, could Qin Lang have moved her inside the bedroom? But, this kid didn't seem to have made any excessive movements.

Tao Ruoxiang said in her mind ‘This kid is really convenient but at the same time, it is also strange, when did she start to have such trust in this kid?’

“Ai, if I was not his teacher, then perhaps there wouldn't be such worries.” Tao Ruoxiang lied down on the pillow, murmuring to herself.

Since she already missed the class, it would be better to lie on the

bed for a while and again think on how she should handle her relation with this kid in the future. Although teacher Tao already graduated from university but due to some reasons she was still like a white paper regarding feelings. Hence, Qin Lang's existence really caused her to be somewhat perplexed.

# Chapter 79 – Meeting Again

---

In a flash, it was weekend again.

In the next two days, Qin Lang still went to the self study room to make up for the missed lessons and as before, cultivate in the early morning. His ‘mantis blade’ was becoming more refined and he was getting more skilled in it, he already practiced it to its Spiritual Essence and reached ‘Intent’ realm. The reason he was able to make such progress, one aspect was because Qin Lang’s foundation was very good and at the same time, it was also because he had a ‘good teacher’. Every morning, Qin Lang would take out the blood mantis for a while to feed it with some insect food and he would then make it accompany him for practice. Due to this blood mantis, Qin Lang’s comprehension of ‘mantis blade’ was increasing more and more, and the tacit understanding between him and the blood mantis was also getting more better.

This blood mantis was worthy of being an abnormal insect, its intelligence was far from ordinary. Moreover, Qin Lang discovered that after feeding it with the insect food, this guy even behaved a bit like human and for majority of the time, it would understand his words. However, this was not strange at all, numerous abnormal insects and animals were able to display human nature after being tamed, this was because their innate talent were originally very good. There were even some abnormal insects and animals that were able to cultivate like humans, but Qin Lang didn’t know whether the blood mantis belonged to this group or not.

Another aspect was the previous battle with An Desheng from which Qin Lang was able to gain substantial benefits. If he hadn’t

fought that battle with An Desheng, it would be a lot more difficult for Qin Lang to reach the Spiritual essence of the mantis blade and bring out 'fist intent'.

With regards to a martial practitioner, learning a style was very easy but bringing out its 'Intent' was very difficult. 'Intent', this realm was considered to be a watershed. Many martial practitioners, so long as they were willing to suffer hardships, they could progress along 'Strength training', 'Pillaring' and 'Style', these three layers. But 'Intent', this layer could not be attained just by training intensively, it required for one to have certain innate talent and comprehension.

Similarly, only by bringing out 'Fist Intent', could one be considered to have entered the gates of martial arts cultivation.

These several days, Qin Lang really felt his use of mantis blade was much more smooth and unhindered, giving off a feeling of being completely natural.

However, what made Qin Lang puzzled was how this blood mantis knew kung fu, was it something it was born with?

After his morning practice, Qin Lang went to attend class as usual.

But he didn't know why, the distance between him and Luo Bin seemed to be increasing, as if everything again returned to the previous times when they hadn't met each other.

Qin Lang was somewhat frustrated but he felt this was heaven's arrangement. Previously, the fierce spring thunders were perhaps a warning by heavens to him. Perhaps, he and Luo Bin continuing on as such was for the best. After all, Luo Bin was so outstanding, her future was definitely in the top university whereas Qin Lang's future was already doomed: Jianghu loafer!

Just a Jianghu wanderer!

If this was Luo Bin's choice then Qin Lang decided he will respect her choice and wouldn't go disturb her. If by any chance, she didn't pass the entrance to her dream university, wouldn't that be her life's biggest regret?

Furthermore, Jiang Xueqing's appearance was similar to a fleeting glimpse, After the time she brought the towel over to Qin Lang, she didn't appear in front of Qin Lang again. It was really 'Gently coming, only to leave behind a piece of towel.'

On Saturday afternoon, due to his parents' intense request, Qin Lang returned to Anrong City to spend the weekend. Because of work, his parents both stayed at Anrong City and would rarely return to stay at their old house in Xiayang City.

Qin Lang knew his previous arrest to the police station had made his parents worried, hence, when he went to see his parents this time, his mother cooked a lot of delicious dishes to supplement his body to the extent that when Qin Lang left on Sunday afternoon, there were still many dishes remaining.

Afternoon, Qin Lang took the train to return to Xiayang City.

The train left the Anrong City station and outside the windows, the traces of those high rise apartment buildings finally disappeared and replacing it was strong Chinese ink and wash painting with green color as main emphasis and red bricks, green tiles as decorations. That scenario of ladder-like distribution of green color, running through from south to north of China was the plant species which had the history of eight millenniums of cultivation history——Rice.

But Qin Lang's attention was not on the sceneries outside of the window because he suddenly remembered Zhao Guang had handed a business proposal to him on saturday afternoon when the school ended and he still hadn't read it properly.

With regards to Zhao Guang's business proposal, Qin Lang didn't have much faith. After all, Zhao Guang was sloppy and moreover, his grades were also not that competent, so, making a business proposal was also not necessarily feasible.

Anyway, Qin Lang opened up the business proposal and he immediately changed his opinion because this business proposal seemed rather professional and one couldn't tell that this was made by a senior high school student, apparently, Zhao Guang had experience in this work. Could it be this guy was really a business genius who was able to tinker around with companies, like many entrepreneurs, before even graduating senior high school?

Thereupon, Qin Lang continued to patiently read the proposal and felt this proposal was many times better than his expectation.

At least to his gaze, this proposal was very feasible, saying in his mind ‘Zhao Guang, this guy is really not bad.’

Right at this time, the train gradually slowed down and stopped over at a small station for several minutes.

Despite it being only a small station, there were many people getting on the train from here.

However, Qin Lang’s attention was all on that proposal on his hand and he didn’t pay attention to the people getting on the train.

“Excuse me——Odd numbers are besides the window!”

At this moment, a familiar ice-cold voice echoed at Qin Lang’s ears, he raised his head to look and immediately became speechless:

Because the one asking Qin Lang to give up his seat was actually Luo Bin!

Qin Lang’s seat was number 26 and Luo Bin’s was number 25, there was a small sign next to the window indicating the odd number seat, that should be what the odd numbers were besides the window meant.

“I am sorry.” Qin Lang promptly got up to leave his seat.



“No.....it doesn't matter, you take it.” Luo Bin saw it was Qin Lang and instead felt embarrassed.

“It's all right, come in. Anyway, I am not watching the scenery now.” Qin Lang insisted on Luo Bin taking the window seat because he discovered since Luo Bin came in this carriage, a lot of men were gazing towards her body and so, if Qin Lang blocked at outside, it could at least isolate many disturbing gazes.

Probably because it was weekend, Luo Bin was at long last not wearing the school uniform: She was wearing a white floral maxi dress with a thin azure cardigan over it, her long hair was pouring down on her shoulders as if it was rain, a faint trace of snow white tallow jade like skin was exposed from between her collars, an emerald stone of Buddha was hanging from her neck like a raindrop and she was carrying a fashionable small satchel on her shoulder, her dress seemed to be almost reaching the ground and a pair of yellow ankle boots could be seen when her skirt moved. Her whole body emitted youthfulness and gave off a hint of freshness. In Qin Lang's view, her presence made this moody carriage transform instantly into a bright and beautiful scenery.

But men were always selfish, Qin Lang didn't want other males to share this beautiful scenery. Hence, he was obstructing other people's gazes as far as possible.

## Chapter 80 – Surprising Journey

---

Luo Bin's beauty was completely different from Tao Ruoxiang's, hers was a just budding fresh and youthful beauty; but Tao Ruoxiang's beauty had matureness and was full of enticement. Anyway, to Qin Lang, these two beauties were both equally matched.

But, Qin Lang felt Tao Ruoxiang was much easier to approach whereas Luo Bin's beauty was a freezing beauty, making people not dare to easily approach her.

Even though at this moment, he was by Luo Bin's side, Qin Lang felt he and Luo Bin were separated by a thousand miles.

“Luo Bin, why are you getting on the train from here?” Qin Lang asked to start a conversation.

“Oh! I came here to pay a visit to grandmother. How about you? Returning home?”

“Yes.” Qin lang nodded his head, he discovered it was really difficult to talk with Luo Bin.

After a short moment, the two people seemed to have no subjects to talk about, this made Qin Lang feel very awkward.

Originally, although Qin Lang was not a legendary smooth talker, but he believed his eloquence was not bad. Even in front of Tao

Ruoxiang, he could breath easy and talk straight but in front of Luo Bin, his tongue seemed to have frozen rigid, not obeying him at all.

This was not due to Qin Lang himself, after listening to Zhao Guang he knew that many male students of the Seven Mid had an inferiority feeling in front of Luo Bin, no matter how extremely you try to speak, so long as Luo Bin swept her cold gaze, it could immediately make the counterpart speechless.

‘Rome was not built in one day’, Luo Bin’s coldness and innate arrogance weren’t formed in a day or two thus it was also not possible for it melt in a day or two. A few days ago, Qin Lang’s reunion with her could only be said to be a ‘flash in the pan’.

Between the two people, there was only silence.

At this time, Luo Bin’s sight was outside the window but Qin Lang noticed that she was actually not in the mood to enjoy the scenery. Apparently, she only wanted to use the fast flitting scenery outside the window to take away her heart’s worries.

And Qin Lang was only left with the the privilege to admire her side profile. Luo Bin’s side profile was also very beautiful but similarly, it was releasing an unapproachable aura. Right now, in her eyes, any handsome boys would really have no difference to dog shit and houseflies.

Qin Lang liked going with the flow and he didn’t intend to become a housefly in Luo Bin’s eyes.

Hence, Qin Lang's gaze returned to Zhao Guang's proposal.

Qin Lang's conduct made the numerous males in the carriage desire strongly to drag him out and beat him up because this guy was simply a dog in the manger. Such a beautiful girl was sitting beside him and he unexpectedly was unconcerned. He would not even take the initiative to start a conversation, even animals would be better than him. And even though other people had already tried to bore their eyes into her, they unfortunately didn't get that opportunity.

After almost half an hour, Luo Bin suddenly took back her gaze from outside the window and shot a glance to the proposal on Qin Lang's hand. Driven by curiosity, she asked: "Business plan, I didn't think you would be interested in this field."

Qin Lang hadn't expected Luo Bin to take the initiative to start a conversation, he exposed a warm smile: "It is indeed a business proposal, however, it is not an interest in starting a business but rather, I am really planning to open a company, hence, I asked someone to make a proposal."

"Opening a company?" Luo Bin was even more curious, apparently she had not thought Qin Lang would actually think of opening a company and furthermore, have the capital for it, "Can you show it to me?"

"Of course you can, it is not a secret anyway." Qin Lang handed the proposal to Luo Bin.

Luo Bin accepted it and immediately began browsing through it, she read it very carefully and even though she seemed to be reading every letters seriously, her reading was very fast, this was possible because of her nimble mind.

Not more than twenty minutes later, Luo Bin finished reading the proposal.

Closing the proposal, Luo Bin asked calmly: “Can I give some suggestions?”

“Of course. I would like to listen to your wise opinions.” Qin Lang said, smiling.

“First, I am certain this proposal definitely came from a lame guy’s hands because even though the proposal looks very standard but in reality, it has been copied from the internet templates and changed, hence, a lot of places are not compact; next, although the specialized knowledge of the guy who made this proposal is lame, but his mind is very nimble, the changes he made fit the actual situation and so, there are several parts which are practical.”

Luo Bin’s summary was very ordered and it made Qin Lang reveal admiration: “Not bad, you hit the nail on the head! Luo Bin, I really didn’t imagine your accomplishments regarding economic knowledge were this awesome!”

“I am planning to take the examination for economics or banking as my main subject.” Luo Bin said, “Hence, I have done some

research on this field. What's more, many good universities emphasizes on accumulating extracurricular knowledge—— I am sorry, I went off track.”

“No problem, you are really awesome, I am in awe!” Qin Lang sincerely said, “In that case, can I ask you to help modify this proposal? Of course, there is no need to if it is too much inconvenience.”

“No problem.” Luo Bin said, “However, I need to understand your vision for this security company. Because from what I know, opening a security company not only needs large quantity of manpower but also requires a large capital. So, if there are errors in decision-making, you might very possibly lose all your invested capital.” Luo Bin said professionally.

“There are no problems regarding manpower and capital.”

Regarding manpower, there was no shortage of Han Sanqiang and Man Niu's subordinates; regarding capital, Qin Lang took over An Desheng and Sang Kun's properties and even if in cash, there was millions, opening a security company definitely wasn't a problem.

“Manpower and capital are a company's foundation. I still would like to know your vision for this company? For instance, the scale and scope of this company in the future, what views do you have on this?”

“This .....” Luo Bin really stumped Qin Lang with this question.

He thought for a while and said, “There are mainly two reasons for the existence of this company. First, legality; second, to earn money. Legality, the scope of the business will be within the scope of the law; to earn money, there is no need to say more about it, right?”

“Legality, to earn money? Which companies aren’t like this?” Luo Bin smiled faintly, “It seems you don’t have much talent in business, I am really worried you will lose all your savings in this company. Anyway, it is fortunate that at present, there is no need for one to have keen business sense to be an investor. For instance, such as you, it is best if you don’t directly participate in running and supervising a company.”

“You are saying my business sense is not enough?” Qin Lang said with a wry smile.

“Yes, my words might be somewhat frank but understanding one’s weakness is not a bad thing.” Luo Bin explained, “You should know that in abroad, there are many angel investors or investment companies, they invest in a lot of startup companies but very few directly participate in supervising these startup companies, only taking care of investing and sharing the fruits of victory. Hence, if you are not good at supervising and running a company, then it will be okay just being an investor.”

# Chapter 81 – Beauty Causes Disaster Again

---

What was a professional?

This was a professional!

After chatting with Luo Bin, Qin Lang felt a wide panorama opening up, this was really majoring in one field. If saying Qin Lang had very high attainments in poison and martial arts the Luo Bin could be said to have very strong innate talent and attainments in business aspect.

Moreover, what Luo Bin said was correct, so long as Qin Lang only did his work as an investor, being a behind the scenes boss was okay. It wasn't necessary to go participate in supervising and running a company, if he did that then he simply wouldn't have the time to practice his martial arts and do other works. As a behind the scenes boss, Qin Lang would only have to listen to the reports and expectations of the company from the company supervisor, just fulfilling his requirements would be okay, there was no need for him spend too much energy.

“Qin Lang, since you will position yourself as an investor, a behind the scenes boss, then the things you will have to do are to invest money, select a trustful supervisor and make a management team. And after your capital reaches a certain range, you don't even need to go to company planning and designs, you just have to wait for other people to send all kinds of planning reports in front of you and then invest in the plan which you think is worthy of being invested into.”



“It sounds like these angel investors can live very comfortably.” Qin Lang smilingly said.

“That is not necessarily true.” Luo Bin said, “If one’s insight and intuition as an angel investor is not good then they can very well lose all their invested money because in case, the company you invested in collapse, the biggest loss will be of the investor, understood?”

“Understood.” Qin Lang nodded his head.

“Actually, I would like to tell you the truth ——” Luo Bin looked towards Qin Lang seriously, but said nothing.

“Say it, faithful words offend the ear but are good for improving one's conduct, I myself want to hear earnest suggestions.” Qin Lang said.

“Actually, I want to say that you are really not suitable for business.” Luo Bin said earnestly.

Qin Lang couldn’t help but laugh, hearing this: “You are right. Luo Bin, you saying this means that you really think of me as a friend because these words of lethality are really strong. Actually, I also think I don’t have much business sense, however——”

“However what?”

“In this world, you can’t always do as you like. There are a lot of

things that you don't want to do but you have to do." Actually, these words of Qin Lang were not without reason because he was in the same way, forced by Old Poison to walk the Jianghu road. And now, Qin Lang had already sunk into this trap, wanting to withdraw was out of the question.

"Right, there are a lot of things that we don't want to do but we have to do. Without the freedom to act independently, it is indeed so!" Qin Lang's words seemed to have touched Luo Bin's heart. However, Luo Bin didn't seem to want to disclose her worries to Qin Lang, continuing to speak, "Rest assured, I will take back this business proposal and modify it properly. This is your first investment, I also don't want you to lose your capital."

"Thank you." Qin Lang smilingly said.

"Youngster, make a room for your brother!"

Just when Qin Lang and Luo Bin were chatting happily, someone rudely patted Qin Lang's head and furthermore, a strong odor of chopped onion came out through that guy's mouth.

There was a saying since ancient times 'don't touch a man's head and a woman's waist', 'How terrible when a man's head and woman's waist were touched'. For a man, the head was the symbol of his status, it couldn't casually be touched by people let alone be patted casually by others. The guy that patted Qin Lang's head had head full of yellow hair, his face resembled a constipated expression: a ruffian youngster and he clearly didn't plan to negotiate with Qin Lang.

“There is no seat here.” Qin Lang replied indifferently, there was an hour time of distance left to Xiayang City, he didn’t want to raise any new issues.

Qin Lang’s reply was clearly beyond the expectations of the yellow haired ruffian, this yellow haired ruffian hadn’t expected this rustic school boy in front of him unexpectedly failed to appreciate his kindness. Hence, he used his ruffian aura to look towards Qin Lang with killing intent, as a senior ‘Jianghu figure’, his sharp gaze was full of confidence,

Sensing the yellow haired ruffian’s murderous gaze, Qin Lang raised his head slightly and opened his eyes, sending out two ominous glint; that yellow haired ruffian suddenly felt his whole body had submerged into ice. He felt as if a primitive vicious beast was gazing towards him, unexpectedly retreating back few steps and slumping down on the ground.

“Such savage gaze!”

A cold shiver ran down the yellow haired ruffian’s spine when Qin Lang looked at him. He suddenly remembered of his childhood when he went to watch ‘Guan Yu’s Show’ with his grandpa; the actor who played the role of Guan Yu would always have slightly closed eyes till when he waved his blade to behead people, at that time he would suddenly open his eyes, his eyes were like blazing torches, steaming with killing intent. At that time, the yellow haired ruffian had been so frightened as to cry loudly and even throw away the tanghulu on his hands. Now, this yellow haired ruffian was in the mixed society and he had been paying respects to

Guan Yu for several years but unexpectedly, today he got the same feeling again—it was like ‘Guan Yu doesn’t open his eyes but when he opens the eyes, he must kill.’

However, the yellow haired ruffian hadn’t worshipped Guan Yu for several years in vain, he immediately knew the ‘rustic’ school boy in front him was definitely not simple. Hence, he promptly stood up and slipped away from this carriage.

“Beauty causes danger!”

Qin Lang sighed inwardly, he knew the ruffian youth’s target was really not him but Luo Bin, who was beside him.

At this moment, Luo Bin also frowned, she vaguely felt the yellow haired ruffian was coming upon her just now. Thereupon, she took out her cellphone and prepared to call someone but unfortunately the cellphone had no signals at this time.

Qin Lang saw Luo Bin’s concern, he said softly to Luo Bin: “Do you remember? Before, when we were in kindergarten, you used to call me ‘Little Vajrapani’ because I protected you and didn’t let you be bullied. So long as I am here, you don’t have to worry.”

“Come on, that was when we were in kindergarten.” Luo Bin didn’t know whether to laugh or cry but Qin Lang’s words, nevertheless, warmed her heart. She recalled of the time when they were in kindergarten, when Qin Lang protected her and didn’t let others bully her.

“It was like that in kindergarten, it is also the same now and it will also be like that in the future.”

Qin Lang said it like it was nothing but his words revealed warmth and strong confidence.

However, at this time, Luo Bin saw the previously gone yellow haired ruffian come back, but he was not alone. This moment, the yellow haired ruffian was whispering to a fatty on the carriage's entrance and from time to time, was pointing towards Qin Lang.

Luo Bin felt somewhat uneasy, her phone couldn't go through hence, she hurriedly composed a text message in the hope that it will be transmitted when the the phone gets signal.

When Luo bin had just pushed the send key, the white haired ruffian and that fatty already walked over, moreover, conveniently sitting in the seat opposite Qin Lang and Luo Bin. Originally, this seat was occupied by a couple of white collar sweethearts and that male had been constantly stealthily gazing towards Luo Bin who was on the opposite seat but right now, he was embracing the attitude of 'Let things drift if they do not affect one personally' and slipped away to another seat. Luo Bin couldn't help but recall a phrase from the internet:

“Onlookers are normal, watching passively is the mentality, standing up bravely for the truth is only a legend.”

“Two gentlemen, raise the lantern high, I am from the yellow grass furnace!” \*

The fatty and the ruffian had just sat down when Qin Lang said this sentence to them making Luo Bin confused.

(Zhu: Qin Lang's words(两位, 灯笼扯高点, 咱这里是个黄草窑) are from Jianghu, its meaning is you two put your gaze someplace else, we two don't have any valuable stuffs on us, you have to search elsewhere. Additionally, another meaning is to inform these two people that I am a Jianghu person, our paths will cross again someday, everyone needs to give face to each other.)

## Chapter 82 – Jianghu Words

---

“Niu bro, what is this kid spouting?”

The yellow haired ruffian asked in a low voice to the fatty, this fatty was a veteran, with him at the side, the yellow haired ruffian's courage increased by many times.

“Just some nonsense, take care of this dumb-ass!” The fatty snorted coldly, evidently, he didn't understand the meaning behind Qin Lang's words but he was not going to give up just because of Qin Lang's 'bullshit'. He took out a silver lighter and rapped it lightly on the small table in front of him, “Kid, you actually dared to occupy my brother's seat, are you intentionally looking for trouble?”

“You say other's seat is yours, then bring out the ticket to take a look.” Luo Bin who was beside Qin Lang said, she didn't grow up like a flower and so she was saying this to stall for time.

The fatty didn't pay attention to Luo Bin, he was only starting at Qin Lang and while moving the lighter on his hand, cold light flickered through his eyes: “Kid, what do you think? You want to be a hero to save the beauty? Better know what's good for you and get lost.”

“I am wondering you two are not Jianghu people but still dare to have thoughts of attacking a Jianghu person.” Qin Lang's tone had disdain towards these two. These two guys obviously didn't understand Jianghu's words, so, they clearly were not genuine

Jianghu people. A genuine Jianghu person would simply not put these kinds of people in his eyes.

These Jianghu words were naturally given to Qin Lang by Old Poison because while walking in the Jianghu road, if it was not necessary, no one wanted to incur other Jianghu person's wrath. Hence, through the exchange of Jianghu's secret words, one could let the counterpart know of his origin but other normal people would not even understand what they were talking.

Only, the Jianghu these days was already in chaos, many two-bit gangsters also acted as Jianghu people making the Jianghu ever more dirty. Moreover, these two-bit gangsters were really reckless, they would dare to provoke even a genuine Jianghu person.

“In front of Niu bro, you f\*ck still dare to deceive people!” With the fatty's support, this yellow haired ruffian's courage apparently was inflated, “Kid! I will give you a last chance, beat it out of my sight if you don't want to lose a few parts of your body!”

How could Qin Lang be scared by ordinary people, with contemptuous mirth on his face, he snorted: “What are you two relying on? Yellow hair, aren't your hands itching?”

Qin Lang had already decided that so long as these two didn't remove their evil intentions now, he would teach them some lesson and let them properly know that ‘the pot is made of iron’. Besides, the yellow haired ruffian had patted Qin Lang's head, did he really think Qin Lang's head could be patted so casually!?



The yellow haired ruffian didn't know what Qin Lang's words meant, but after hearing Qin Lang's words, he really felt his right hand was starting to itch. Moreover, the itch was increasing more and more and all his scratching was up to no avail. It was like thousands of ants were crawling under his skin and flesh of his palms.

“Hey, f\*cking stop your hand!” The fatty clearly was not pleased with the yellow haired ruffian scratching the itch in front of him.

“Cannot..... Niu bro! My hand.....really f\*cking itches!” The yellow haired ruffian explained.

“Can't you endure the itching?” The fatty discontentedly snorted.

“I am afraid he won't be able to.” Qin Lang's gaze was on the fatty's hands, using the old Jianghu's tone, he slowly and deliberately said, “Those that have long hands, often have frequent itching on their hands. I know your hands are also itchy but you better not play with your lighter in front of us, take care of playing with fire!”

The fatty's eyes finally revealed seriousness because Qin Lang saw through his trick; the lighter on his hand was installed with something that was like hallucinogen, this was an essential stage prop for his 'business' in the train. So long as he sat on the seat beside the target person and seized an opportunity to light a cigarette or light a fire, it would be sufficient to make the target fall into deep sleep, then they could easily succeed with their intentions.

Those that had never come across these xiasanlan's people believed they were 'possessed' when their money was stolen at the train, the thief would take away all their belongings in their unconscious state.

Due to this, the yellow haired ruffian had wanted to occupy Qin Lang's seat previously because that was the most optimum seat to commit a crime.

But Qin Lang saw through the fatty's trick, this signified that there would be some difficulty if the fatty wanted to succeed smoothly.

Di! Di! ~

Suddenly, the cell-phone which Luo Bin was holding tightly rang out, this was the sound of the SMS being received.

For the fatty, this was clearly a heaven-sent opportunity, he skillfully brought the lighter in front of Qin Lang and Luo Bin and flipped open the lighter cover in a flash, a silent blue flame burst forth from the lighter.

Qin Lang hurriedly used his hand to cover Luo Bin's mouth and nose. When his palm touched Luo Bin's fragrant-soft lips, he felt his palm becoming intoxicated. That soft and moist feeling was absolutely the best feeling his hands had ever come across!

Perhaps because of the intoxicated feeling, Qin Lang even forgot to cover his own mouth and nose.

The fatty felt it all went smoothly and collected the lighter, he then laughed with a proud expression: “Young people, you are still inexperienced!”

The fatty had already done this so many times that it was near perfect, hence, he knew the boy in front of him would definitely fall asleep within ten seconds. And, without this boy’s disturbance, the emerald Buddha pendant on that girl’s neck will definitely go in his pocket.

“What?”

But against the fatty’s expectations, Qin Lang didn’t fall asleep and also while the fatty was startled, he quickly clenched the fatty’s hand and laughed grimly, “Fatty, you found the wrong target!”

While speaking, Qin Lang released the palm that was covering Luo Bin’s face. Even if the hallucinogen in the fatty’s lighter was not bad, its volatility was even more ferocious. Luo Bin’s mouth and nose were covered promptly by Qin Lang so she was not infected at all, but as she couldn’t breathe during that time, her face flushed red, making her appear really delicate. Qin Lang took a glimpse at her and he was stunned.

The fatty was still waiting, he was waiting for Qin Lang to fall asleep because he had clearly seen Qin Lang get ‘infected’.

He had full confidence in the hallucinogen inside the lighter.

‘Let’s wait for several seconds more, he will last, at most, ten seconds more! I will definitely beat this boy like a pig once he loses consciousness!’ The fatty thought inwardly.

So, the fatty smiled, being proud of himself but his smile quickly froze and then turned into surprise and panic, because Qin Lang was not infected at all and was instead, looking at the fatty with a ridiculing expression.

“Niu bro.....your hand——”

The yellow haired ruffian suddenly cried out because at this moment, he found the fatty’s hand, which Qin Lang had grasped, was swelling up and it was so swollen that it looked like it was stung by a wasp. But a wasp’s sting should hurt very much, the fatty, however, didn’t feel any pain and only felt an itching sensation.

As a result, the fatty couldn’t help but scratch.

This scratch didn’t rest up, one scratch led to another scratch, the fatty suddenly felt his hand was getting more and more itchy but his mind couldn’t help wanting to scratch the itch. This resulted in more scratching and also brought more itchy sensation.

Similarly, the yellow haired was also desperately scratching his

itch, the two felt the situation was fishy. Hence, the fatty took the yellow haired to sneak away. No matter what, he had to find someplace to remove this poison and after this itch was dealt with, he could again come to deal with Qin Lang and the little girl.

Anyway, they were at a train, these two couldn't escape!

“Just stay still and I will come again to deal with you!”

The fatty still didn't forget to say some fierce words to Qin Lang while slipping away.

Qin Lang chuckled, regarding the fatty, this kind of non-professional Jianghu person, he simply didn't put the latter in his eyes, he snorted: “Grandson, grandpa will wait for you here!”

The fatty wanted to immediately go deal with Qin Lang when he heard this but his hand was itching furiously so he was forced to leave for the time being. He planned to settle scores with Qin Lang in a while.

## Chapter 83 – Blind Dog Eyes

---

“Qin Lang, how about we change seats?”

Luo Bin saw that the yellow haired and the fatty had come with evil intentions and they would certainly come hassle them in a while.

“Doesn’t matter.” Qin Lang said like he was certain, “These guys are greedy and never satisfied, they should suffer a little lesson!”

“Sigh, I am afraid you will be the one to be taught a lesson by them.” Luo Bin was still anxious, “Or how about we go find train marshal?”

“No need.” Qin Lang pointed to the front of the carriage, “They are already here.”

Luo Bin glanced and saw two train marshals walking towards their carriage.

Moreover, behind them were the fatty and the yellow haired.

“The thief cries thief? Interesting.” Qin Lang coldly snorted.

“What are you saying?” Luo Bin said in surprise, “You are saying these two train marshals have actually come to trouble us?”

“In any case, it doesn’t look like they are looking for those two.” Qin Lang said indifferently. He had once heard people speak of burglars in trains colluding with scum train marshals. And in a ‘corruption case’ before in a train station, it was found that all the train marshals colluded with criminals to rake in money. However, after several years of investigation in this case, such situations were rather rare now.

“Are those the two?” One train marshal asked the fatty.

“Yes.....they are the ones!” The fatty nodded his head while scratching his hand. Right now, his hand had not only swollen terribly but even his skin was starting to come off. The two had gone to find the train crews to get some antiseptic lotion but the inflammation reducing ointment didn’t show even a little effect when they smeared it on their hands. Hence, the fatty was eighty percent sure that he was ‘infected’, so, with his connections, he found two train marshals to force Qin Lang to hand over the ‘antidote’.

“We have to inconvenience you two to make a trip with us.” That train marshal said to Qin Lang and Luo Bin.

“Why?” Luo Bin said coldly, her cold and arrogant aura stupefied this train marshal.

After a moment, the train marshal said: “This two passengers reported you are carrying illegal goods and moreover injured them too. So, we want to investigate you to collect evidence and we hope you can co-ordinate!”

“Investigate us?” Qin Lang sneered, he had actually ran into a robber acting like a cop.

“Right. We must investigate you to make sure you are not a threat to other passengers!” The train marshal said in a severe tone.

But, right at this moment, four train marshals appeared in front of the carriage. No, it should be three because the one in front seemed to be the train director.

This train director was rather young, should at most be no more than twenty-something but he already had a significant imposing aura.

The train director directly walked towards Qin Lang and Luo Bin, and then asked: “Little Bing, are you alright? If you had just called me before riding the train, I could have directly given you a soft sleeper ticket, there was no need for you to pay anything.”

“Second cousin, are you trying to destroy public property?” Luo Bin laughed, she knew this second cousin had received her SMS and rushed over promptly. These burglars were unbridled but they definitely didn’t dare to provoke the train director.

Indeed, seeing the train director in front of them, those two train marshals’ manners changed immediately. They had smiling expression like the spring wind of March: “Director Huang, you came.”



“Why are you two here?” The train director asked.

“We are doing routine patron, these two passengers’ hands were infected so we came to learn the situation——”

“Skin itchiness, just smear dermatitis on them. Why are you making it so meddlesome? Otherwise, just go see a doctor in the next stop.” The train director dispatched the fatty, the yellow-haired and the two marshals rather impatiently.

The fatty and the yellow-haired saw the ones they provoked could actually call the train director, their relationships were definitely not ordinary. They could only admit their defeat as they didn’t have the courage to conflict with the train director.

“Little Bing, this is your classmate?” The train director had a guarded look towards Qin Lang. Luo Bin was the pearl of the whole family, so it need to be sure that they were not ‘casting pearl before a swine’.

“Yes, he is my classmate, Qin Lang, he is just returning from Anrong City.” Luo Bin said she and Qin Lang had only met by chance encounter, and again said towards Qin Lang, “Qin Lang, this is my second cousin, Huang Haofeng.”

“Hello.” Qin Lang greeted Huang Haofeng.

Huang Haofeng coped with the situation and nodded his head,

then said towards Luo Bin: “Little Bing, let’s go to the train director’s room and later if you are taking the train, don’t forget to inform me. Otherwise if something happened, maternal aunt will not leave me alone!”

“There is no need, I will be dropping off in a while.” Luo Bin said, “Aren’t you busy, train director shouldn’t be absent for too long. Moreover, who dares to hassle me when you are looking out for me.”

Huang Haofeng thought it was correct, since he already showed himself, no one would dare to bother Luo Bin in the train. Nothing like having a connection to smooth the way, this was Huang Haofeng’s territory, who would dare to provoke him.

“Alright. Little Li, I will have to trouble you to look after this carriage for a while.” Huang Haofeng said towards a train marshal beside him.

“Don’t worry, director Huang.” That train marshal nodded his head. In any case, this was also his duty and moreover, he could also build a closer relation to the train director, so, there was no way he could be against it.

“Then I am leaving, little Bing. When you return, say hello to maternal aunt for me.” Huang Haofeng said while leaving.

“Luo Bin, you are really connected.” Qin Lang said to Luo Bin, smiling. He knew since Luo Bin did this, that yellow-haired and the fatty would definitely not dare to look for trouble again. Only,

these two guys would not be able to tolerate the strange itch, he didn't know when they would reach their limits.

With Huang Haofeng personally coming to greet and a train marshal as a guard, no matter how big courage the fatty and the yellow-haired had, they didn't dare to provoke Qin Lang and Luo Bin. Hence, in the following journey, they were actually very quiet.

But when Qin Lang and Luo Bin dropped off at the Xiayang City's train station, the fatty and the yellow-haired also followed closely behind.

Qin Lang knew these two guys were not reconciled so he first made Luo Bin take a taxi to the school finding a reason to remain behind. Then, he stopped the fatty and the yellow-haired.

Actually, even if Qin Lang didn't stop the fatty and the yellow-haired, those two must stop him.

The fatty and the yellow-haired had already been feeling it difficult to endure the strange itch when they were at the train. Their hands were already scratched to shreds and they had almost been on the verge of jumping around at the train due to this unendurable itch.

After coming out of the station, Qin Lang stopped them.

The fatty immediately rushed forward and was thinking of grabbing Qin Lang but thinking of the previous bitter experience,

in his and the yellow-haired's eyes, Qin Lang's whole body was like a venomous sting so he didn't dare to casually make a contact. He said coldly: "Kid, cut the crap, give us the antidote immediately!"

"It seems the lesson you two received is still not enough." Qin Lang snorted coldly.

"You are courting death!" The yellow-haired was also unbridled now, he took out a knife from behind and flashed it in front of Qin Lang, "Sh\*t! If you don't give us the antidote, I will put you to death——"

The yellow-haired was still not finished with speaking when he felt a dagger twisting at his back. It was the same with the fatty, two people were standing separately behind them two and sandwiching them from left and right. One of them asked respectfully to Qin Lang: "Qin bro, how should we deal with them?"

"First take them away, we need to be clear on the situation." said Qin Lang.

The fatty and the yellow-haired suddenly felt the sky spinning, saying in their mind 'Our blind dog eyes, first we provoked the train director's relative and now, we have provoked the local boss. Being unbridled at others' territory, wasn't this asking the God of longevity to cut our lives short!?'

## Chapter 84 – New Adversary

---

There was a bar near the Xianyang City train station and it was brightly lit inside though the bar's door was tightly closed.

“Qin bro, spare our lives! We two brothers have blind dog eyes, we weren't able to recognize you. Please forgive us and release us.....”

At this moment, the fatty and the yellow-haired were kneeling in the middle of the bar, doing their utmost to ask for forgiveness.

Han San Qiang, Man Niu and so on were surrounding them, waiting for Qin Lang's instructions.

“Qin bro, we admit our mistakes! We won't ever dare to have plans on your stuffs.” The fatty did his utmost to explain, “Right, we are ‘Iron Centipede group's’ people and along the way, we have made relations with underworld gangs and we also send ‘gift’, you must give us a way out, right?”

“Oh? I am also puzzled regarding this.” Qin Lang said to Han San Qiang, “Isn't the train station here, our territory? These guys were doing business at the train, did you really receive ‘gift’ from them?”

‘The mouth that has been fed by others is soft, the hand that has received doesn't reach’, if Han San Qiang or Man Niu received benefits from these guys then Qin Lang didn't want to make things too difficult for the counterpart.

“Sh\*t! This f\*cker is making venomous slanders!” Han San Qiang started cursing to show that he hadn’t received money behind Qin Lang’s back.

Man Niu also started cursing to show his good faith.

“Kid, who did you give money to?” Han San Qiang asked immediately.

“We gave it to big brother Sang Kun——”

“Sang Kun, he is already locked in!” Han San Qiang said coldly: “Did you send money to a prisoner?”

“No, that was before. Now, we give the money to boss An Yang. He had guaranteed that we wouldn’t be affected when we do business at Xiayang City.” The fatty explained immediately.

“An Yang?”

Qin Lang looked at Han San Qiang, the latter’s expression became odd, “Qin bro, this An Yang is an outsider but he is very difficult to handle! You also know that our influence is, now, the biggest at the southern and eastern areas, they are basically our territories; but western and northern Xiayang areas have been rapidly integrated by this outsider, An Yang, they are basically his influence range.”

“Outsider?” Qin Lang was somewhat astonished, “He was able to control the city’s southern and western area in this short period of time?”

Han San Qiang and Man Niu were also baffled because they had to make an alliance to defeat Sang Kun and then, become the underground boss of the city’s southern and eastern area. Moreover, they were still not able to have a complete hold of these two areas. But this An Yang was able to become the boss of the western and northern areas in such a short time, it was obvious how fierce this guy’s methods were.

Han San Qiang thought Qin Lang would blame him for not doing his best so he explained immediately: “Qin bro, actually, we also want to take control of the territories faster. But, you instructed us before to not be over-hasty to wait for the company to finish turning the process white, before taking a further step.....”

“Ah’Qiang, I didn’t blame you.” Qin Lang said, “However, it is important to know yourself and know your enemy, what kind of influence does this An Yang have to be so unbridled. This train station area obviously falls under our control but this Iron Centipede group are actually contacting An Yang and not giving us face. This is worth thinking over!”

“Qin bro, actually.....I have made some inquiries about An Yang, we just need to wait for a while for the report. What do you intend to do with these two?” Man Niu asked Qin Lang for instructions. Man Niu had unswerving admiration for Qin Lang now, one aspect was because of Qin Lang’s ferocious kungfu, another was because of the methods Qin Lang used to deal with An

Desheng and Sang Kun, which made Man Niu apprehensive of him.

“These two?” Qin Lang looked at the fatty and the yellow-haired; they were very scared.

The fatty promptly said: “Qin bro, we all eat Jianghu food, so please give us a little face. After returning, I will definitely inform the boss and deliver the ‘gift bag’ to your hands, in the future. Qin bro, please be so kind as to remove this poison, we really can’t endure it.”

“Remove the poison?” Qin Lang sneered coldly, “You deliver the money to the wrong faction, shouldn’t you look for the one that received your money——”

“Qin bro.....please!” The yellow-haired begged.

“Get lost! It is not bad for you to lose a hand!” Qin Lang coldly snorted.

Han San Qiang promptly called people to throw out the fatty and the yellow-haired.

Actually, Qin Lang was only giving the fatty and the yellow haired, a profound lesson. These two guys’ hands definitely won’t be destroyed but the sufferings were unavoidable. Who asked them to not look properly and actually try to ‘do business’ above Qin Lang.



After the fatty and the yellow-haired were thrown out, Man Niu said to Qin Lang: “Qin bro, I heard people say this An Yang handles his works viciously, he is even more terrifying than Sang Kun! Western area’s ‘Ah’Hao’ was hacked to death by him with his own hands, and moreover, this guy used an electric saw to dismember ah’Hao’s corpse in front of his brothers! All the small factions of the western and the northern areas have submitted under his banner, due to their fear of his cruelty!”

“Oh! Indeed a fierce character.” Qin Lang said indifferently. “This guy is called An Yang, his surname is also An, does he have any relation with An Desheng?”

“This.....it is not clear.” Man Niu shook his head.

“If it is not clear then investigate it immediately.” Qin Lang said to Man Niu and Han San Qiang, “I am making you go steady, don’t be anxious to expand. However, I don’t want you to seek ease and comfort, are your ambitions so small? You are satisfied with just Xiayang City’s southern and eastern areas?”

Cold sweats went down Han San Qiang’s and Man Niu’s back when they heard the dissatisfied tone of Qin Lang.

After Qin Lang got rid of An Desheng by himself, Han San Qiang’s and Man Niu’s reverence for him increased more and more. But after taking control of Sang Kun’s territories, they were really getting relaxed. When they heard Qin Lang’s dissatisfied tone, they wanted to explain but Qin lang didn’t give them the

chance: “Find out about this An Yang and give the report to me as soon as possible!”

Qin Lang then left the bar, returning to the school

When Qin Lang returned to the dorm, Zhao Kan immediately inquired whether he looked over that proposal plan or not.

As could be seen, Zhao Kan’s enthusiasm was very high.

“I already read it.” Qin Lang nodded his head and then, he went through Luo Bin’s commentaries.

Zhao Kan was somewhat embarrassed when he heard Qin Lang’s commentaries, “The proposal plan’s format was indeed taken from the internet. However, I put my own effort in it and also asked for guidance from my father.”

“I didn’t say your proposal plan was not good.” Qin Lang said, smiling, “It is only not perfect enough. So, I found someone to improvise it.”

“Who?”

“Luo Bin.”

“What? She is a very talented bookish student but I am afraid she can’t handle this.” Zhao Kan didn’t seem to believe in Luo Bin’s

extracurricular capabilities.

“Hey.....most of the objections I just made were in fact from Luo Bin.” Qin Lang gave a crooked smile.

Zhao Kan was immediately speechless.

# Chapter 85 – The Vengeful One

---

Xiayang City western suburbs, in a shabby old house.

“Brother Yang, I really didn’t betray master An, please let me off, I beg you.....”

Inside the house, an over forty middle-aged man was kneeling on the ground imploring in front of a long haired youth who looked about twenty seven-twenty eight. The middle-aged man’s knees were already torn up due to being grinded on the broken tiles and bricks, the blood had already dyed his trousers, red. The long-haired youth was carrying a steel pipe, and he was indifferent to the middle-aged man’s begging, as he coldly said: “If you didn’t sell out my father then why did he have an accident whereas, you are fine?”

“Brother Yang, I really didn’t! Otherwise.....You can go check, if you find any evidence that shows I betrayed master An, I ..... let thunder strike me for five days! Let me be struck by a car and die .....

“Evidence?” The long-haired youth indifferently said, “I have no evidence—but, my guts tell me you did it!”

The long-haired youth then waved the steel pipe on his hand and ruthlessly smashed the top of the head of the middle aged man. Only a dull thud echoed and the middle aged man’s head broke like a mature watermelon.

But this middle aged man didn't immediately die, his eyes were wide open and he produced surprised sound: "I.....didn't....."

"But I feel you did!" The long-haired youth kicked the middle aged man's face and then threw the steel pipe on the ground.

Coming out of this old house, the long-haired youth instructed the two people that were standing on the doorway: "Clean it up!"

"Yes, brother Yang!" These two people promptly nodded their head.

The long-haired youth then entered a black car and when the car moved, he said to himself: "Old thing, although I don't have much good impressions of you, you are dead now, your properties also can only be inherited by me. Anyone who fights over my stuffs will pay with blood!"

※ ※ ※

"Here——"

On monday afternoon, after second period, Luo Bin came beside Qin Lang's seat and put the proposal plan in front of Qin Lang.

Qin Lang looked at the proposal; it was not only amended properly, but also, already printed and binded. Its cover also gave off an elegant atmosphere. All in all, it looked very professional and made people feel more confident in this proposal.

“What? Class monitor Luo, this is the revised proposal!?”

Zhao Kan's mood was sour. In one aspect, he had poured a lot of effort in his proposal plan and one could say this was his most sincerely done 'homework'; in another aspect, Zhao Kan didn't believe Luo Bin could make a much better proposal plan because he felt

"Zhao Kan, are you not convinced?" Luo Bin could make out Zhao Kan's thoughts with a glance and proudly said, "Zhao Kan, don't be under the impression that I, Luo Bin, am only a exam machine. Look carefully, I, Luo Bin, am not only better than you in grades but my proposal is also many times better than yours!"

Full-on provocation!

Zhao Kan didn't have a formidable imposing aura like Luo Bin's, but he was yet to be outdone: "Good! I will happily appreciate class monitor's proposal!"

"Then read it carefully." Luo Bin gave a faint smile and left.

"Qin Lang, isn't your 'little slug' too arrogant?" Zhao Kan said jokingly to Qin Lang in a low voice. The reason he was speaking in low voice was because he was worried he would be heard by Luo Bin, he knew this class monitor was not to be trifled with.

"This is not arrogance, this is confidence!" Qin Lang defended

Luo Bin, “Zhao Kan, look at the proposal, it is seriously professional!”

“Forget it, I see you take love more seriously than friendship.” Zhao Kan said resentfully. He then held the proposal plan and after reading two pages, his expression became serious, “Eh, cannot figure out——miss class monitor really has some skills, this proposal plan is indeed rather professional..... I need to take a closer look!”

In the next class, Qin Lang and Zhao Kan, two people were carefully reading Luo Bin’s modified proposal plan.

It really was without looking, one wouldn’t know, Zhao Kan was startled with one look.

Luo Bin’s proposal plan was really wonderful, not only did she correct Zhao Kan’s previous gaps and mistakes, but she also added information on management, marketing and funding budget analysis. The information on funding budget analysis was especially important to Qin Lang; Luo Bing made a mathematical model of it with a computer program. Zhao Kan asked himself if he had such skills.

Not speaking of anything else, solely Luo Bin’s skill to produce a mathematical model was sufficient to show that she absolutely was not ‘high in score but low in ability’ type of person.

When the class was over, Luo Bin again went to Qin Lang and Zhao Kan’s seats, then asked to Zhao Kan: “Convinced?”

“Sincerely convinced!” Zhao Kan gave a long sigh, “I originally was under the impression that beauty and intelligence were two incompatible things, but class captain Luo, your existence has changed my mistaken way of thinking!”

“Zhao fatty, didn’t I say that, I need to look into your copyrights!” Qin Lang snorted.

“Citing cannot be regarded as stealing ..... citing! .....can you regard scholars as thieves?” Zhao Kan laughed.

“Qin Lang, I gave the proposal plan to you. But, I would like to ask, are you not planning to go to university? Or you want to attend a university but drop out later to do business?” Luo Bin asked.

“How can you tell?”

“Actually, I think the people who don’t attend university or drop out are very cool.” If what Luo Bin said was heard by the teachers, they would definitely think she was rebelling, “For instance, Bill Gates, Zuckerberg, Steve Jobs and also Oracle’s Ellison, they are all university drop-outs who achieved success, I think these people are very awesome!”

“Hehe, then I might disappoint you because I don’t plan to drop out.” Qin Lang smiled then spoke, keeping the suspense, “The main thing is even if I drop out to do business and achieve success, it will definitely not be cool, know the reason?”



“Don’t keep us in suspense, speak!” Luo bin glared at Qin Lang. Since their encounter at the train yesterday, the distance between the two seems to have been reduced.

“These people you spoke of, in any case, were all famous students, right? Bill Gates and Zuckerberg were talented students of Harvard University, they passed the Harvard exam and chose to drop out, they originally had such eye-catching skills, i.e, like you said, awesome. But, I can at most pass a three-year college, and there would be many who would choose to drop out from such results. If I drop out then will there be anything cool about it?”

Qin Lang jokingly explained, “For instance, Luo Bin drops out from Harvard to start a business, this will make a news headline and there will be a lot of people to invest into her; whereas, Zhao Kan drops out of Seven Mid to start a business, this won’t make into news and it will be impossible for him to attract others’ interest. Hence, the main point is not dropping out but from which school you drop out of. Others drop out from Harvard, Yale, Oxford, but if you drop out from a specialized school, you will feel embarrassed to even greet others!”

“hehe~”

Hearing Qin Lang’s evaluation, Luo Bin couldn’t help laughing and Zhao Kan also couldn’t help laughing heartily.

Luo Bin's laughter attracted a lot of students' attention. After all, in the class eleven's classmates' eyes, Luo Bin was not frivolous in

talking and joking. Cai Weidong also heard Luo Bin's laughter, his heart immediately gave birth to hatred towards Qin Lang but he quickly recalled his father's warning and hurriedly forced himself to remove his hatred towards Qin Lang because he really couldn't afford to offend him.

## Chapter 86 – Yi Pin Tang

---

“Zhao Kan, I am inviting you to dinner.” After the school dismissed, Qin lang said to Zhao Kan, “It is to thank you for helping me in making the proposal plan.”

“Good! Just worry about which place to go tonight.” Zhao Kan smiled, “I spent a lot of efforts for this proposal plan, so I will pick a good place and waste all your money!”

“You can choose any restaurants at Xiayang City.” Qin Lang said generously. Recently, he could be said to be filthy rich as he obtained a lot of ill-gotten wealth from Sang Kun and An Desheng’s assets, treating to a dinner was no problem, to say the least.

“Really? Even ‘Yi Pin Tang’ will be okay?” Zhao Kan jokingly said.

“Yes!” Qin Lang said, “Then let’s go.”

“This is real or fake?” Zhao Kan was serious, on the contrary, “Yi Pin Tang is a newly opened restaurant and is Xiayang City’s highest grade restaurant!”

“Didn’t I already say, no problem!” Qin Lang confirmed it again.

“Yes or no?” Zhao Kan was apparently, still not convinced.

“Yes! Why are you on edge!?” Qin Lang said impatiently.

“Okay! When the bill comes, don’t blame me for not reminding you!” Zhao Kan snorted.

“I am not a stingy person.” Qin Lang gave a faint smile. The two exited out of the school gate and immediately called a taxi to go to the restaurant.

Actually there were two reasons for Qin Lang in inviting Zhao Kan to dinner: first was indeed to thank Zhao Kan for making the proposal plan; and second, Qin Lang wanted to discuss properly with Zhao Kan to see if he wanted to follow him in ‘doing business’. ‘In wine, there is truth’, Qin Lang believed after Zhao Kan drank two bottles of wine, he could hear the latter’s ‘truth’.

Don’t look at Zhao Kan as a sloppy guy, even if the proposal plan had to be improvised by Luo Bin, there were still many good things about Zhao Kan’s proposal plan which were highly operable.

Not long after entering the taxi, Qin Lang discovered that the taxi crossed a bridge and was headed straight to Three Rivers Island.

Hence, Qin Lang asked, surprised: “What? This Yi Pin Tang is at Three Rivers Island?”

“Naturally. In fact, this Yi Pin Tang is the previous Pure Beauty Bay changed to food and drink business now, but the expenses are rather amazing! You two gentlemen, it seems someone invited you

to dinner, right? Not bad.” The taxi driver inserted few words.

“That’s right, someone invited us to dinner!” Zhao Kan chuckled, saying in his mind ‘Let’s see how this kid pays the bill, in a while!’ But, if Qin Lang really couldn’t pay the bill then he would, naturally, pay for it. Anyway, it was his father’s money, so he didn’t mind it too much.

Soon, the taxi stopped at the Yi Pin Tang’s gate.

At a glance, Qin Lang could see this place was really the previous Pure Beauty Bay clubhouse.

After going through renovation, it had changed into a top-grade restaurant, named ‘Yi Pin Tang Restaurant’. ‘Yi Pin’ meant that it was the absolute number one at the Xiayang City.

Three Rivers Island was, originally, Xiayang City’s ‘Rich man’s area’. Moreover, ‘Pure Beauty Bay Clubhouse’ was very well know, so now that it had changed into a restaurant, the business was extremely booming and the restaurant was packed now.

Qin Lang and Zhao Kan found a table in the hall, with some difficulty. Zhao Kan then took the menu and said with malicious intentions: “Hey……. bro, you made me choose this place.”

“All right, do you think I still can’t tell your petty thoughts? Hurry and order up whatever you want.” Qin Lang said.

“Really or are you kidding?” Zhao Kan said, “Take a look at the price list first.”

Qin Lang looked at the menu, the variety of dishes and beverages were indeed extremely costly, it could be said to be ‘Five Star’s price’.

If it was before, Qin Lang would have definitely retreated, but he was filthy rich now and was not worried of being bankrupted by Zhao Kan. He said, smiling: “Just order, don’t make server sister wait for too long.”

“I really won’t be polite?”

“Hey, I said don’t be so edgy.” Qin Lang didn’t want to tangle with Zhao Kan, so he took out his purse and drew out a new credit card, “See? This is the credit card, eat as you like.”

“F\*ck! Platinum card!” Zhao Kan cried out in shock, “Kid, you are really awesome! My father also has this card but he could only make it this year. The savings at the bank should be over a million to issue it, and he has never let me use this card——hey, you didn’t pick up this card from somewhere, right?”

When Qin Lang took out the platinum card, even the female server’s smile became more charming.

“Is this something you can pick up and use?” Qin Lang gave a disdainful look to Zhao Kan, “Don’t speak rubbish, order quickly!”

“All right! Looks like I can waste a rich family today—— best quality abalone and deep sea lobster, one each. Also, this mitten crab and this and this ..... also tonic soup to nourish my injured heart and spirit.” Zhao Kan, sure enough, wasn’t polite.

“You are still saying that you are injured?” After the orders were given, Qin Lang said to Zhao Kan, “I will tell you that Zhou Lingling might return to school.”

“What!?” Zhao Kan couldn’t help being alarmed, his expression seemed to be complicated, “I told you, don’t mention her name in front of me!”

“Hey——your belly is big but your heart is actually so small.” Qin Lang said, “Anyway, Zhou Lingling returning to the school is a fact, she has already recovered. She wants to return to the school to prepare for college entrance. Even if you have prejudice against her, you don’t need to act so ferocious, right? Besides, she was really not at fault as she, herself, was the victim.”

“This..... I know it, but I don’t want to accept it for now.” Zhao Kan sighed, “When she returns to school, I will just pretend not to know her, so that I won’t disturb or upset her, I will just act like a stranger.”

“These thoughts will do, I was worried you would go upset her again. You also know about her affairs, it takes a lot of courage to return to school, after all the things that occurred.”

Qin Lang knew to not overdo it, so he didn't continue to delve with this issue. Taking the iced beer which the female server had brought over, he twisted the lid off and then gave a glass of it to Zhao Kan, "This glass to express my thanks to you for making the proposal. Cheers!"

"Good!" Zhao Kan bumped his glass with Qin Lang's glass and after drinking it, he continued to speak, "Actually, the biggest contributions were still by Luo Bin. I am really convinced in Luo Bin this time, I really looked down on those academic talents previously, thinking they were only good in scores but low in ability. But Luo Bin is different, she has true skills!"

"I am under the impression that you still will not admit defeat." Qin Lang laughed and poured another glass of beer again to Zhao Kan, "Drink this slowly——Zhao Kan, I want to ask you if you really have the thoughts of doing business or not?"

"Nonsense, I definitely have the thoughts!" Zhao Kan promptly replied, "I am very clear about the people. Why do we study and enter the next grade, isn't it precisely to earn money and get a wife? If we can do business and earn money earlier, then shouldn't we go for it? Although, graduating from senior high school and entering a good university is very impressive and is very enviable, what will people be compared with once they graduate from the university? They are compared by their income, assets, and even by the number of women beside them! At that time, who will care about which university you studied in and how much percentage you got!?"

Qin Lang couldn't deny it, Zhao Kan had said the great truth. In



Qin Lang's view, if middle school teachers taught this obvious sense to their students; every year, there wouldn't be so many people facing unemployment after just graduating from the universities.

“Good, since you have such thoughts, I also won't beat around the bush——brother, I hope you can come and help me!” Qin Lang gave a sincere invitation to Zhao Kan.

# Chapter 87 – Bad Judge Of Character

---

“What!?”

Zhao Kan couldn't help but be alarmed and the beer inside the glass spilled out, “Qin Lang, are you saying it genuinely or is it just a bogus? Do you really intend to invest money to open a company with this proposal plan?”

“Right.” Qin Lang nodded his head, “If not, why else would I spend so much effort for this proposal plan and even invite you to dinner in this top grade place? It is because I hope you can join me.”

“Me? I ..... I really didn't expect this! Haa.” Zhao Kan said, somewhat embarrassed, “I am just a senior high school student who has not even graduated, will it be suitable for me to follow you to start a business?”

“I am also the same as you, a senior high school student who is able to invest money to open a company. Why can't you help me to manage the company?” Qin Lang said, “If it was someone else, I wouldn't be able to be at ease.”

Qin Lang didn't ask Zhao Kan to join him because of an impulsive decision, but through careful deliberation. Because Qin Lang intended this security company to be completely legit in the eyes of the law. But there would definitely be some 'secrecy' in the accounts and its operative range, if they were managed by someone whom he didn't trust, Qin Lang wouldn't be able to rest

at ease.

And although Zhao Kan was young, he had a talent in business, and moreover, he had learned many things from his father. He should also be pretty good in social interactions and with one-two years of experience, he could absolutely take charge of the company. Moreover, they had a partnership with Han San Qiang and Man Niu, these old Jianghu people, so they shouldn't have any problems opening this security company at the Xiayang city.

“Brother ..... you have put so much trust in me, I will accept your offer!” Zhao Kan finished the beer in one gulp.

He was young, and even if young people didn't have any experience, they had unlimited energy and drive!

As Zhao Kan agreed with his offer, Qin Lang then started talking about the company's actual work and some matters to pay attention to.

“Kid, why are you here!? Do you intend to spend a month's salary?” When Qin Lang and Zhao Kan was talking happily, a middle aged fatty walked over and slapped Zhao Kan's head.

“Who the f\*ck —— father, it was you?” Zhao Kan had been very angered when his head was slapped but seeing that it was actually his father, he could only endure it as he explained, “Father, it's not me but my brother here who is giving the treat, this is Qin Lang —— Qin Lang, this is my father.”

“Hello, uncle Zhao.” Qin Lang got up and greeted Zhao Kan’s father.

“Hello, little Qin.” Zhao Kan’s father was actually behaving politely, he felt the family of a student who could invite his son to this place for dinner, definitely had some background, so he could only attach more importance to Qin Lang.

“Old Zhou, hurry up—— is that your son? Bring him in too!”

At this moment, a bald middle aged man beckoned Zhao Kan’s father, there was a domineering tone to his voice. The baldy was wearing a thick chain on his neck, giving off a blatant aura of a nouveau riche.

“Little Qin, son. Since we met, let’s go drink together.” Zhao Hongfang said to Qin Lang and Zhao Kan.

“Alright, since we ran into each other, I will take up Uncle Zhao’s offer and have a glass.” Qin Lang said, smiling. No matter what, Zhao Hongfang was Zhao Kan’s father, which meant he was Qin Lang’s elder. And since they met now, proposing a toast with beer or at least tea, should be okay to express his respect.

Zhao Hongfang and others had reserved a private room. After several people entered the room, wine and food quickly were delivered.

Regarding the other people, Qin Lang had no intentions to make

friends, so after the server poured a glass of beer, he looked towards Zhao Hongfang and said: “Uncle Zhao, this is to our first meeting, please take care of me in the future. I am of the younger generation, so I will empty my glass first to show my respect to you.”

“Little Qin, I also ask you to take care of my son.” Zhao Hongfang politely said.

Qin Lang offered his respect to Zhao Hongfang with the glass of beer, but regarding others, he ignored them.

Zhao Hongfang saw Qin Lang had no intention to continue to propose a toast, so he promptly said to Zhao Kan: “Child, you are still not proposing a toast to your several uncles!”

Zhao Kan was already prepared; holding a glass, he approached that baldy, and Zhao Hongfang hurriedly introduced him: “This is Uncle Ma, your Uncle Ma is a person who is sought after in both black and white paths in Xiayang City, you need to toast uncle Ma properly!”

“Uncle Ma, you are really amazing, I hope for you can look after me later, I offer ——”

“Wait, wait ——” The baldy was sitting very leisurely, as he pointed towards the Maotai on the table, “Little Zhao, if you want to propose a toast, then drink this!”

“White wine!” Zhao Kan spoke somewhat awkwardly, “Uncle Ma, I have a very little capacity for liquor, I won’t be able to drink white wine.”

“Right, this child still needs to return to school to study, being drunk won’t be good. Brother Ma, please let it be.” Zhao Hongfang stood up to explain for his son.

“Youths, if your alcohol capacity is not enough, then you should toughen up.” The baldy said to Zhao Kan, “Little Zhao, drink at ease, this is Maotai, one small mouthful costs over hundred yuan. Propose a toast with it to every uncles and your uncle Ma will make sure that no one bullies you later at Xiayang city! How can using beer to toast show sincerity?”

The baldy’s words made Zhao Hongfang feel awkward. This baldy was named Ma Hongliang and could be said to have some reputation at Xiayang city. He had made quite a lot of money by reselling steel in these years, so he was filthy rich. Moreover, he had some underground background, so Zhao Hongfang naturally didn’t dare to offend him. In fact, Zhao Hongfang organized this dinner party to build a good relation with Ma Hongliang.

“Son, just go round and finish this, okay?” Zhao Hongfang helplessly said, he regretfully asked his son to do it.

Zhao Kan looked at that white wine, although this was Maotai, it was like a bomb in Zhao Kan’s eyes because he simply couldn’t drink white wine. Drinking a glass of it occasionally was okay but drinking a round of it would definitely ‘fry’ his butt.

“Mr. Ma, since Zhao Kan cannot drink white wine, you shouldn’t make things difficult for him as an elder.” Qin Lang interfered at this time.

“Child, you know the ones sitting here are your elders, so do we need you to butt in!?” Ma Hongliang coldly snorted. This guy was now filthy rich but his conscience was becoming smaller. Before, when Qin Lang only proposed a toast to Zhao Hongfang, this had already put Ma Hongliang in bad mood, and now Qin Lang dared to butt in, this made Ma Hongliang angry.

“Brother Ma, please calm your anger.” Zhao Hongfang winked towards Qin Lang, “Little Qin, pour brother Ma a cup of tea, brother Ma is very magnanimous, he won’t bicker with you students.”

Zhao Hongfang said this due to kindness, because he didn’t want Qin Lang to offend such a character like Ma Hongliang.

“Pouring tea won’t do, if you want to apologize, pour wine.” Ma Hongliang snorted, he intended to make Qin Lang drink wine as an apology.

“Did I say I will pour you tea?” Qin Lang coldly snorted.

## Chapter 88 – I Will Let You Drink Enough

---

Because of Zhao Kan, Qin Lang gave face to Zhao Hongfang, but he had no reason to give face to Ma Hongliang.

Ma Hongliang was aloof and insufferably arrogant in front of Zhao Hongfang and others, but in Qin Lang's eyes, he was not even worth a fart!

Ma Hongliang was used to being indulged by others, when would he have thought a student would unexpectedly not give him any face at all. He was immediately angered: “Brat, if you were not old Zhao's son's classmate, I would ——”

“Qin bro—— finally found you!”

Right at this time, someone pushed in through the private room's door. Han San Qiang was hastily charging in and a middle aged person, wearing suit, who looked like a businessman, was following behind. After entering, Han San Qiang's gaze landed on Ma Hongliang's body, and indifferently said, “Little Ma, you are also having a dinner.”

Due to Han San Qiang's sudden appearance, Ma Hongliang's belly-full of anger suddenly disappeared, and replacing it was alarm. Just before, Han San Qiang had called Qin Lang ‘Qin bro’, this made Ma Hongliang's soul fade away.

Although Ma Hongliang had some underground background, he was at best, a henchman in front of Han San Qiang. He knew Han



San Qiang had now possessed the majority of the southern and the eastern area of Xiayang city, that meant he was one of the very top characters of the city. But, such a person was respectfully calling Qin Lang, a student as 'Qin bro'. How could such a person not have terrifying status, what kind of person was this boy?

What was more frightening was Ma Hongliang had just provoked him!

Seeing Han San Qiang, Zhao Hongfang requested the other several guests to quickly stand up. All these people were businessmen at Xiayang city, and as long as their ears had no problem, they definitely knew what kind of person, Han San Qiang was.

Ma Hongliang also stood up, trembling with fear, and asked Han San Qiang: "Brother Qiang, who is this brother Qin?"

"Why are you asking that!?" Han San Qiang snorted, "In short, if you see Qin bro in the future, regard him as my big brother!"

Ma Hongliang really felt like dying when he heard Han San Qiang's reply.

Han San Qiang's reply, undoubtedly, confirmed that Qin Lang's influence was not small. Just before, Ma Hongliang had tried to threaten him to drink wine as an apology, wasn't this pulling a tiger's tail? —— courting death!

“Qin.....brother Qin.....please be magnanimous! Please forget about the previous matter.”

Ma Hongliang was an experienced person, he knew when to bow and submit. Rather than make Qin Lang hate him and find him trouble in the future, it would be better to promptly acknowledge his mistake and perhaps, he might not suffer too much.

“What!? You dared to provoke Qin bro!? F\*ck your ancestors, are you tired of living!?”

Han San Qiang’s expression changed much faster than a turning of page; he immediately became furious when he heard Ma Hongliang had offended Qin Lang. Ma Hongliang wasn’t one of his people at all, but giving face when they came across each other was the norm. Han San Qiang also only greeted him, there was not any friendship between them. One could also say that as long as Qin Lang gave the word, Han San Qiang would immediately handle Ma Hongliang.

“Brother Qiang! My ..... my dog eyes were blind, I didn’t recognize brother Qin, otherwise even if I had enormous guts, I wouldn’t have dared to offend brother Qin.” Ma Hongliang bitterly explained. Despite having some background at Xiayang city, he would have no footing so long as Han San Qiang gave the word!

“Forget it ..... Ah’Qiang, why are you spending so much time speaking nonsense with him?” Qin Lang turned to Ma Hongliang and said, “You like to drink white wine, right? Drink that bottle of wine and this matter will be in the past.”

“Okay, many thanks, brother Qin.” Ma Hongliang felt like he had received an amnesty. From Qin Lang’s words, as long as he drank this bottle of wine, Qin Lang and Han San Qiang wouldn’t find him any trouble. So, Ma Hongliang didn’t speak any more and immediately started drinking the wine bottle. Even though this way of drinking would surely harm his stomach, it was better than having his body be injured. Ma Hongliang knew of the conduct of people of the underground path; today, he had offended Han San Qiang’s ‘big brother’, it was pretty good that his body wasn’t divided into ‘small parts’.

“I am sorry, uncle Zhao, I have disturbed your dinner party. Let me pay the bill for this meal.” Qin Lang smilingly said towards Zhao Hongfang, giving face to him.

“It’s alright ..... there is no need for that.” Zhao Hongfang promptly declined, “I will pay the bills for the two tables!”

“Gentlemen, you both don’t have to argue over this, our restaurant will take care of this meal.” The middle-aged businessman who had followed behind Han San Qiang spoke up, then he stretched his hands to greet Qin Lang, “Your humble servant, Yu Chengming is this small store’s boss. I ask sir Qin to take care of us in the future.”

Yu Chengming was particularly involved in food and beverages, a businessman in hotel industry and had some reputation at Xiayang city. Although Yi Pin Tang restaurant was opened up by Yu Chengming, this place was hired from Han San Qiang, however. When Yu Chengming learned Qin Lang was Han San Qiang’s ‘big

brother', he couldn't help being shocked, but he was a man who was accustomed to seeing waves and winds. He wouldn't underestimate Qin Lang just because the latter was only a high school student. In Yu Chengming's view, someone who could make Han San Qiang willingly become the younger brother, was definitely not an ordinary person. Let alone a senior high school student, even if he was a junior high school student, he must be given enough respect.

"Manager Yu, that isn't good." Qin Lang promptly declined, he inwardly praised this Yu Chengming's behavior. If they were to be compared, Ma Hongliang's moral quality would have too much of a difference, becoming pretentious just by relying on some money and connection, it was disgusting.

"Mister Qin, this is your first visit, you must let me be the host. That's right, this is the store's Platinum VIP card, please accept it and come visit us to eat with friends." Yu Chengming took out a VIP card and gave to Qin Lang. Additionally, he felt he had to show consideration to Zhao Hongfang, so he gave a VIP card to him too. Only, the discount amount fell short of Qin Lang's Platinum VIP card.

Peng!

Ma Hongliang put the empty wine bottle on the table and then said to Qin Lang and Han San Qiang: "Brother Qin, brother Qiang ..... I will take my leave first."

"Walk slowly." Qin Lang indicated that Ma Hongliang could leave.

Ma Hongliang felt like he had received an amnesty. Right now, there was already an overwhelming flood in his stomach, if it was not for his strong self endurance, there would probably be a 'live broadcast' in front of everyone. After coming out of the private room, Ma Hongliang immediately hurried towards the toilet.

"Uncle Zhao, I apologize for disturbing your appetite." Qin Lang said apologetically before he left the room.

"It's alright ..... There is absolutely no problem." Zhao Hongfang promptly said. There was not much friendship between him and Ma Hongliang, he invited the latter to dinner, only to make connection with someone high up in society. Now, he knew Qin Lang had such background, so there was no need for him to painstakingly make friends with a person like Ma Hongliang.

"Alright, old Zhao!" After Qin Lang and others left the private room, one of Zhao Hongfang's friend enviously said, "Your son is really amazing, he actually has such a good relation with people like brother Qiang. Brother, you really are not sincere, if I knew you had such connections, why would I have gone to look for Ma Hongliang for the previous event?"

"Exactly! I can see your son has boundless prospects in the future!" Another guest parroted.

Feeling his friends' praises and the change in their attitude, Zhao Hongfang felt very happy. He was truly happy with today's dinner events.

## Chapter 89 – Business According To Standards

---

After coming out of Zhao Hongfang's private room, Yu Chengming had already ordered servers to change Qin Lang and Zhao Kan's seats to a private room and also changed the table of untouched dishes. Yu Chengming really knew how to handle matters, no wonder his food and beverages restaurant business was so large and popular.

“Qin bro, this Ma Hongliang needs a beating. If you want, I can make some people put him in order ——”

“Ah'Qiang, what have you been doing all this time?” Qin Lang glanced at Han San Qiang, “Ma Hongliang is only a minor character, we don't have time to take care of him. Tell me what happened of the thing I asked you to check into yesterday.”

“Yes, I came precisely to talk to you about this —— this brother Zhao .....

“Zhao Kan is a trustworthy brother, you can speak frankly.”

‘Do not use a person whom you can't trust’. Since he had already decided to let Zhao Kan join him, Qin Lang didn't intend to conceal the work affairs from Zhao Kan.

“Okay. I and Man Niu had sent people to investigate. The reason why An Yang can be so overbearing is because there is a strong

force supporting him, he should be a member of Qinghuan group. Also, reportedly, he is making such loud movements this time, is to take revenge for his father, An Desheng, and also to take back his father's assets —— Qin bro, you need to be careful!”

“When that time comes, we will see if the son is more ferocious than his father.” Qin Lang dismissed with a laugh.

“Qiang bro, the Qinghuan group you spoke of, is it the underground group that is dominating the several small counties of Xiayang city?” Zhao Kan asked.

“You know of them?” Qin Lang looked at Zhao Kan with surprise, “Is this Qinghuan group famous?”

“Their reputation is not small!” Zhao Kan explained, “There are not many people who have heard of Qinghuan group's name at Xiayang city's urban areas, but at the surrounding several small counties, especially at Nanping county, almost everything is under Qinghuan group's rule! Isn't that right, Qiang bro?”

“Yes.” Han San Qiang grimly nodded his head.

“That's strange, if this Qinghuan group is so awesome, then why stay in a county, don't they have the power to take control of Jianghu of urban areas of Xiayang city?”

“Qin bro, this is because Qinghuan group's base is at Nanping county, and they grew in Nanping county. Although, a county's

territory doesn't give profits like that of Xiayang city's urban areas, they don't easily receive police crackdowns. Hence, Qinghuan group should have been nurturing their strength all these years, and now that their wings are strong enough, they are expanding their influence to urban areas. Previously, An Desheng seemed to have made some transactions with Qinghuan group!"

"Oh ..... this Qinghuan group knows the strategy of using rural areas to encircle cities?" Qin Lang smilingly said, "So, if An Yang thoroughly establishes his footing and completely takes control of northern and western city areas, then he will come to find us trouble?"

"Definitely!" Han San Qiang nodded his head, "So, what I and Man Niu are thinking is —— to make the first move! Even if Qinghuan group is more ferocious, this Xiayang city is not their territory, their words won't mean anything!"

"Making the first move?" Qin Lang shook his head, "If we make a move now, you and Man Niu will be squatting at prison."

"Qin bro, what do you mean?"

"Last time, due to the crackdown on crimes at Xiayang city, An Desheng and Sang Kun were gotten rid of, and Xiayang city government takes this matter as a great achievement. Now, if you along with Man Niu start a Jianghu war, where would their face go?" Qin Lang pointed out the crucial point bluntly.

Naturally, the credits to this should be given to Wu Wenxiang's



directions which allowed Qin Lang to analyze the situation even more clearly.

When Han San Qiang heard this, his back became cold, he had only thought of handling An Yang and becoming the boss of Xiayang city's Jianghu, he hadn't expected that by doing so, he would become a thorn in police's eyes.

Although Han San Qiang and Man Niu were usually very rampant, they didn't dare to counter Xiayang city's police with force.

"Qin bro, you are really wise!" Han San Qiang lightly flattered Qin Lang, "Then Qin bro, what do you intend to do?"

"Turning to white, it is necessary to do it as quickly as possible, and at the same time, we need to pay attention to An Yang's movements." Qin Lang said, "In short, we need to do both things at the same time."

"Turning to white? Haven't we already turned to white?" Han San Qiang spoke with surprise, "Haven't we registered a dummy corporation?"

"You really think police is so easy to fool?" Qin Lang snorted, "Genuinely turning to white means having the assets and manpower for company management, and also, it can only be done if all the business can be guaranteed to be legitimate. Zhao Kan, explain to Qiang bro."

“Okay. Qiang bro, it is like this ..... for instance, we are taking care of these bars, taking protection fee for dance halls is definitely not legal; but, if we use our security company name to sign a security contract agreement, it will be right and proper to receive fees, i.e completely legitimate.” Zhao Kan gave a simple example.

“Ah, this is not bad.” Han San Qiang nodded his head, “But, doesn’t signing the contract mean we have to hand over tax?”

“Of course.” Qin Lang laughed and said, “But, you can consider the taxes as giving protection fee to the police. Thus, the business will be legitimate, and we can earn money without worrying about police catching us.”

“This is amazing!” Han San Qiang nodded, “But isn’t complete operation of a company, very complicated? Furthermore, it also needs a lot of money.”

“This is a necessary process.” Qin Lang said gravely, “Qiang bro, you also want your brothers to have a safe job where they don’t have to be worried all the time, right? Moreover, they can have a legal worker identity and receive all kinds of insurance, they also won’t have to keep on worrying about the future consequences, is this not a good thing?”

“It is ..... It is really a good thing! But, I feel it is too complicated, I am afraid my ability won’t be up to par!” Han San Qiang patted his head and said.

“It’s fine, I will let Zhao Kan help in handling these

miscellaneous stuffs later, he will be responsible for company's inner management. Ah'Qiang, you and Man Niu will be mainly responsible for company's business dealings." Qin Lang roughly divided up the work, "There are not much to inner management affairs for now, Zhao Kan, you can ask your father to help or find a clever and trustworthy person to help. I have already thought properly regarding company's name, it will be called 'Yuanping Security Company'. In a few days, the company's related procedures should all be smoothly dealt with. After the company opens, everything must operate according to the standards and we can never let the police think that we are law-breakers! And Qiang bro, your future identity will be an entrepreneur!"

"Haha ..... An entrepreneur, I didn't think that there would be a day where I, Han San Qiang, could also be called an entrepreneur!" Han San Qiang laughed out loud.

"In short, the top priority right now is to quickly open the company according to the proposal plan. Regarding the procedures, there is no need for you to be worried. Zhao Kan, Qiang bro, discuss about opening the company as quickly as possible and at that moment, all the brothers will become law-abiding citizens. When the time to deal with An Yang comes, they will have more courage and confidence!" Qin Lang said his thoughts.

"Good, then we will hurry up!" Zhao Kan agreed. Being able to start a business with Qin Lang made him feel his blood boil at this moment.

"Qin bro, I will definitely finish this matter with all speed. But, I

have a little curiosity, why is our company named ‘Yuanping Security Company’? I feel that it lacks some power. Why not call it ‘Golden Armored Soldiers’ or ‘Divine Shield’ or ‘Tyrant’s Wind’, aren’t these names domineering?” Han San Qiang couldn’t help but ask. Actually, he had already thought for quite a while regarding these three names, so he felt compelled to speak up.

“Haha, Qiang bro, you thought for a very long time for these three names, right? But, the name won’t be changed.” Qin Lang insisted on the name because that was Old Poison’s name - ‘Pang Yuanping’.

# Chapter 90 – Second Mission

---

Ring....!

Night, after making up for the missed lessons, Qin Lang received Old Poison's message:

“Second mission: Take over all of Qinghuan group's assets and execute Qing Heyun!”

Qin Lang couldn't help but frown when he received this message, taking over Qinghuan group's assets was not out of Qin Lang's expectations because Qinghuan group had relation to An Desheng, Old Poison clearly knew this and so he wanted to use similar method to take care of Qinghuan group. But before, Old Poison had only made Qin Lang capture An Desheng alive, whereas this time, he wanted to execute Qing Heyun which puzzled Qin Lang.

Naturally, Qing Heyun was undoubtedly Qinghuan group's boss. With all the deeds of Qinghuan group, Qing Heyun could also be said to have been stained by crimes that couldn't be removed by even death.

The only thing that was out of Qin Lang's anticipation was that Old Poison wanted him to directly 'execute' Qing Heyun.

“Old Poison, you truly want him dead?” Qin Lang sent a message to Old Poison.

But as usual, Old Poison didn't respond.

Without choice, Qin Lang could only take in a poison pill and meditate, cultivating his poison arts.

※ ※ ※

Zhao Kan didn't disappoint Qin Lang; after eating dinner that evening, he, along with Han San Qiang, Man Niu and Zhao Hongfang, began to get busy on 'Yuanping Security Company' business affairs.

Many hands make the job easy; Zhao Hongfang had been engaged in construction materials business for many years, so he had a lot of contacts at Xiayang city, whereas Han San Qiang and Man Niu could mobilize a lot of free labor, so the matters regarding site selection and arranging the company were quickly settled in a few days. Regarding company approval, business permits and so on, they sounded rather complicated, but after Qin Lang gave a call to Chen Jinyong, the latter immediately took on responsibility for all these matters and guaranteed that he would settle these before the company opened. Moreover, Chen Jinyong half-jokingly said that even if there were no paperworks, Qin Lang's company would have no problems, he guaranteed that there wouldn't be anyone who would go to investigate.

And as a matter of fact, Chen Jinyong took only four days to settle all the affairs.

What was more surprising was that in the day of company

opening, several real estate and property management companies expressed their desires to work together. They specifically wanted to hire security from Yuanping Security Company, and even wished to sign a contract as soon as possible.

Company opening was very auspicious, Han San Qiang, Man Niu and Zhao Kan's father-son duo, were very happy.

After they calmed down, Han San Qiang and Man Niu felt this wasn't so simple, because just by relying on his and Man Niu's reputation, those real estate and property management companies' bosses would not necessarily come to bring them business. After all, those that did real estate business nowadays, more than half of them had very strong background in both black and white path. After asking in all sides, Han San Qiang finally learned that these people came to give face to Mayor Wu, and who did Mayor Wu gave face to? Naturally, it was not Han San Qiang and Man Niu, it was Qin Lang whom he gave face to.

Though this was the security company's opening day, Qin Lang didn't make an appearance.

There were two reasons as to why Qin Lang hadn't shown up; one was Qin Lang knew that he was not a businessman material, so he handed this matter to Zhao Kan's father-son duo, Han San Qiang and Man Niu to deal with. Anyway, for receiving white path's people, Zhao Hongfang was responsible; for Jianghu people, there were Han San Qiang and Man Niu. Second reason was Qin Lang had decided to be the behind-the-scenes boss, so he didn't want to waste too much of his time in concrete business management.

However, when he learned that many had come forward with the intention to cooperate when they opened, Qin Lang didn't let Han San Qiang to immediately sign the contract. Because Qin Lang clearly knew the subordinates of Han San Qiang and Man Niu were just a disorderly mob at present, so if they rashly signed up the contract and they show up a very bad performance, wouldn't that destroy the company's reputation?

These real estate and property management companies' bosses were buying Wu Wenxiang's face, but what would happen if Wu Wenxiang was transferred in the future?

Qin Lang clearly remembered one of the new contents from Luo Bin's modified proposal plan —— staff's quality to follow a standardized management.

This was written in the proposal plan: 'For a company to carry out standardized management, it needs staffs whose actions and behaviors can comply with each and every rules of the company.'

Han San Qiang and Man Niu, these brothers were usually accustomed to being unruly, how could they conduct such standardized management, at present?

Since the proposal plan had already mentioned this, Qin Lang also had made earlier preparations. Hence, the following day after the company's opening, at early morning, Qin Lang brought several sturdy and experienced middle aged men to the company.



The company's decoration was very simple, even the office area was not very luxurious. The company was located at a corner of the southern city area, but Qin Lang was very satisfied with the company's chosen location, because this place's rent was rather cheap. Moreover, there was a patch of wasteland behind the company, there was also an abandoned warehouse, and they were both rented for cheap for company use. Like this, the wasteland and the warehouse could be used for 'training', Han San Qiang and Man Niu had made people arrange some fitness equipments in there for the training.

Seeing Qin Lang bring these people with him, Han San Qiang and Man Niu inwardly shouted 'holy cow!'. They were old Jianghu people, from the orderly pace and robust aura of these several people, they had already guessed the latters' origins.

"Qin bro, these several big brothers are so sturdy and also so robust, could they be from the military?" Man Niu couldn't help asking.

Frankly speaking, in terms of sturdiness, Man Niu was not lacking, but he didn't have the 'Iron Blood' aura which these people had and which could only be possessed by a true soldier, this was the temperament of those that had received the baptism of rain of bullets.

"Man Niu, your sight is not bad!" Qin Lang laughed, "That's right, they are retired special forces soldier, I especially hired them as instructors. Ah'Qiang, Man Niu, choose a group of physically fit brothers to receive these several instructors' military training! By half a month, I want them to have an earth-shaking

transformation!”

“Qin bro ..... Military training?” Han San Qiang spoke somewhat embarrassedly, “These brothers are all accustomed to being lazy, I am afraid they won’t be able to adapt to military training. Moreover, how much fighting strength could we increase in half a month?”

“Sir Han. Please trust our standard. Although half a month is not long, as long as they are able to persevere with the training, I guarantee that everyone of them will ‘cast off their old self and take on a new self!’” One of the instructors spoke.

“As I see it, inciting people to action is more effective than dispatching orders. Ah’Qiang, say to your subordinates that so long as they can persevere through the training, the company will officially sign employment contract with them, there will be a fixed high salary, insurance and moreover, the company’s core staffs will also be selected from these people in the future.” Qin Lang’s mind set into action and immediately came up with an idea.

“Qin bro, your idea is amazing! But if this happens then I am afraid too many people will sign up for it.” Han San Qiang said.

“It’s fine, once the first day’s training ends, half of them will be cleaned out.” Another instructor gave a faint smile. Qin Lang had asked them to drill the special forces training to these gangsters, that training meant that not all the gangsters would be able to persevere through it.

“Then this affair is decided. Instructors, I hope you can formally start the training from tomorrow.” Qin Lang said, “Additionally, our company has already made a contract with the guest house next to us, it will be the instructors’ and the staffs’ dormitory. The training begins tomorrow!”

# Chapter 91 – Super Training

---

“Hey Qin Lang, where did you bring these several instructors from?” Returning to the company office, Zhao Kan couldn’t help but ask Qin Lang. Through the office window, Zhao Can could see those several instructors training, and even from there, he could hear the sound of the sandbags being punched.

“How are they?” Qin lang answered with a question.

“Very strong!” Zhao Kan said, “If they could become members, our strength will definitely be much more formidable!”

“I promised them that they would only work as instructors, they won’t participate in any other operations.” said Qin Lang.

These several people were introduced by Ma Zhenyong to Qin Lang. Although Luo Bin’s proposal plan was excellent, implementing them was not so easy; in particular, the subordinates of Han San Qiang and Man Niu had ruffian aura all over their body, they had too many faults. Even if they put on security guard’s clothes, they wouldn’t resemble one. Hence, Qin Lang didn’t allow Han San Qiang to immediately sign the contract, he didn’t want to let people have the ‘disorderly mob’ impression when they had just opened the company.

Since they had already opened the company, they needed to start with success, rather than start destroying their reputation.

These several instructors were retired special forces from Ma

Zhenyong's group. Because they didn't have any family background, their local government had not transferred them to civilian works. When Ma Zhenyong learned Qin Lang was recruiting instructors, he immediately recommended several very strong and capable retired soldiers, this way, he could kill two birds with one stone.

Regarding these soldiers, Qin Lang gave enough respect to them. Not only, did he offer generous salary, but he also promised that they wouldn't have to participate in any of the company's operation. After all, these instructors knew what these so-called security companies did.

When Zhao Kan heard these instructors were actually retired special forces soldier, he felt deep veneration for them: "With such instructors, those people will really be able to cast off their old self and take on a new self. At least, their spirits will definitely be raised and they will be able to stand against a group, without fear!"

"That's right." Qin Lang said, "It seems that as a company in charge, you have it very relaxed?"

"Come on, this is because we have just finished opening the company." Zhao Kan said, "I realize now that managing a company is really not easy. If I didn't have my father's help in these several days, I would definitely not be able to do it all by myself! By the way, my father helped me find several capable people to lend a hand, you can look and decide whether to sign employment contracts with them or not."

"You can make the decisions for the specific business matters."

Qin Lang said, “Don’t forget, you are this company’s in charge, and also one of the board members!”

“I am only a small shareholder who has three percentage of the company’s shares!” Zhao Kan jokingly said. Qin Lang promised three percentage of company shares to him but Zhao Kan actually did not care, he enjoyed the joy of opening a company. After all, if it wasn’t for Qin Lang’s confidence and support, Zhao Kan wouldn’t have the chance to experience the process of opening and managing a company. Because even if it was Zhao Hongfang, he also couldn’t give money to a senior high school student son to start a company. Unless he had enough money to burn his hands.

“Don’t look down on this three percentage.” Qin Lang smiled and said, “Even at present, this three percentage of shares are worth several tens of thousands of money. If the company’s assets and business scope expands by hundreds of times in the future, that three percentage of shares’ worth will be several millions and even over ten million!”

“Ah ..... That’s true.” Zhao Kan was looking forward to the future.

“Hence, you need to put in more effort.” Qin Lang said with a smile, then he handed over a paper to Zhao Kan, in which was written names of many chinese medicines.

“What is this?” Zhao Kan asked, confused.

“Chinese medicine prescriptions.” Qin Lang said, “Send people to

buy these medical ingredients, and also buy some wooden barrels for bathing purposes. Boil these medicines into liquid form and make those that took the special training bath in it. It can promote blood circulation to remove blood stagnation and clear the meridians, strengthening the body.

“So magical?” Zhao Kan was doubtful.

“Just do it.” said Qin Lang.

This prescription was called ‘Copper Skin, Iron bones method’. It was a prescription taught to Qin Lang by Old Poison, used to stimulate body’s potential and especially strengthen body’s ability to resist beatings. However, Qin Lang didn’t give the complete prescription to Zhao Kan, there were two crucial medicines missing; both of these two medicines were deadly poisonous and were not likely to be sold by common medicine shops.

“Alright, I will deal with this.” Zhao Kan hesitated a bit and then somewhat awkwardly said, “Qin Lang, I want to consult over something with you.”

“Why are you acting so polite, just say what you want.” Qin Lang smilingly said.

“I ..... Qin Lang, I want to say that I don’t want to stay here all day to work.” Zhao Kan’s face was red, seemingly very embarrassed, “Before, I really wanted to leave my studies to start a business, but in these two days when I didn’t go to school, my heart felt anxious, as if I lost something. Qin Lang, I am not

deliberately ——”

“I understand.” Qin Lang didn’t get angry at all, because he actually understood Qin Lang’s thoughts. School was like a fortress, while inside, people wanted to go out, but when they go outside, they wanted to return at all costs. The students who are trapped at the school all day, would always keep on thinking of leaving the school to start their careers; but those that had already begun their careers, wanted to return back to the times of their school life.

“Let’s do it like this —— you can manage the company as a part-time job, you can also try out the training, afterwards, we can recruit some more people. But, in crucial business and financial affairs, only trustworthy people must be allowed to handle them.” Qin Lang gave a suggestion.

“Great! Doing it as a part-time job is great! Two birds with one stone!” Zhao Kan was very satisfied with Qin Lang’s suggestion, then he said, “Actually, the company has already opened now, so long as the business runs on the right track, management would become more easy. Also, my father really wants to invest in the company.”

“Haven’t you, father-son duo, discussed properly?”

“How could we?” Zhao Kan was worried that Qin Lang had misunderstood, so he promptly explained, “My father feels our company has a lot of prospects, so he wants to invest money and become a small shareholder. You don’t have to worry, I will not let him have an unfair advantage. If he decides to invest, the company



shares will be sold to him at twenty percent more than the actual price.”

“F\*ck, won’t your father scold you that you are living off of him while helping others!?” Qin Lang laughed, “Just forget about it. Sell ten percentage of shares to your father in the actual price.”

“This ..... Won’t that be bad? Our company’s growth potential is so big, isn’t it a deficit if we sell in original price?”

“Original price, ten percentage, it’s settled. Like this, your father will pay attention towards company management.” Qin Lang made up his mind. Through these several days, Qin Lang saw that Zhao Kan indeed had gift for doing business, and he inherited this gift from his father. Zhao Hongfang had built up his current position from scratch, his net-worth had already reached several millions, he had really done quite well. Moreover, Zhao Hongfang was a veteran in handling matters, slick and sly, definitely more capable than a hothead like Zhao Kan. Hence, Qin Lang didn’t feel any loss in selling ten percentage of shares to Zhao Hongfang.

# Chapter 92 – Deskmate's Dreams

---

“Ahh! ——”

“Aiyaa ——”

“F\*ck! The pain is killing me .....”

“.....”

In the evening of the first day of the Yuanping Security Company's special training, miserable screams could be heard resounding throughout the guesthouse.

After going through the first day of devilish training, these members whose body had already become scaly and were about to fall over from exhaustion, didn't expect that at evening, they would still have to face 'second degree' torment, because the bathing cask the company had prepared for these members with utmost care, unexpectedly was filled with chili water which made people not want to enter, and these members who entered to take a bath felt such pain that they started cursing.

But after a moment, the curses suddenly stopped.

Because, while bathing, they suddenly discovered that after the pain at first, their whole body started to feel unspeakably relaxed, the torment and exhaustion from the daytime along with the pain had all disappeared, even the wounds on their body didn't hurt so

much.

Under their curiosity, additional group also entered the cask, resulting in another round of curses. Following which, the curses disappeared and were replaced by bursts of gasp.

Soon after, there were more curses and gasps .....

Only at midnight, did both the curses and gasps disappear, replacing them were snoring sounds.

At this time, several instructors who were living at the top floor of the guest house couldn't help but be baffled. Today's training was originally intended to teach these new members the severity of the superiors and let them know this half month of training wasn't going to be that easy to complete. Hence, they had faith that today's night was definitely going to be a sleepless night for these members, because they would feel pain as soon as they touch the bed. However, what these instructors hadn't expected was that after these members cried with pain for two hours, they unexpectedly were able to fall asleep.

“Could it be because today's training wasn't enough —— this won't do, tomorrow's training difficulty needs to be increased!” At this moment, the several instructors' thoughts unexpectedly were the same, as if they had made a secret agreement.

※ ※ ※

No blackouts cemetery was brightly lit, as usual.

Qin Lang saw that it was already late, so he got up to drop Tao Ruoxiang to her dorm.

Ever since the previous rainy night treatment, the distance between Qin Lang and Tao Ruoxiang had returned back to the previous state —— neither apart nor near. Qin Lang seemed to see a bit of hope, but at the same time, he felt this little hope was extremely vague.

Only, there was no rain tonight, and instead, the moon was shining brightly.

“Aunt Tao, thank you for helping me to make up for the missed lessons.” Once they were out of the library, Qin Lang said while walking.

“Why are you acting so polite? Who was the one that made me your aunt?” Tao Ruoxiang gave a faint laugh, the moonlight made her smiling expression feel like a blooming night lily.

“But, I really feel sorry for making you accompany me all night, everyday.” said Qin Lang, “Insufficient sleep is the greatest enemy of a woman’s beauty, I really feel sorry.”

“If you feel sorry, then quickly raise your grades, monthly test will be here soon, you need to do your best.”

“Be at ease, with your constant advices and teachings, it will be difficult for my grades to not improve. Naturally, I have no means to compare to a ‘crazy study machine’ like Luo Bin.”

“Crazy study machine ..... Haha, there is no comparison between you and Luo Bin!” Tao Ruoxiang couldn’t help but laugh, then she seemed to have thought of something, “Oh ..... Qin Lang, how did you become acquainted with Luo Bin?”

“Teacher Tao, I had always thought that you were not a gossip girl type.”

“I am just curious.” Tao Ruoxiang explained, “In my impression, Luo Bin simply doesn’t care about making friends that are boys. But, she has also only few girl friends. Were you guys really kindergarten friends?”

“Yes.” said Qin Lang earnestly, “Other boys are not able to become Luo Bin’s friends, it is definitely because she feels that they don’t have the qualifications to be her friends. Naturally, only I have that qualification.”

“Forget it, you rarely let go of the chance to blow your own trumpet. From what I see, Luo Bin is only giving consideration to the childhood classmates feelings between you two, hence she is a little good to you. Otherwise, just from your grades, I am afraid she wouldn’t even put you in her eyes.”

“Aunt Tao, you are giving such a blow to your own student.” said Qin Lang, “My charisma isn’t reflected on grades. Even if my

grades were a complete mess, I would still have a man's charisma."

"I don't think so."

"If you really didn't think so, would you be talking to me? View me in another light?" Qin Lang teased Tao Ruoxiang.

"Kid, stop boasting. Who is looking at you in a new light? Speaking of which, has Luo Bin told you about her recent change?"

"Change? What change?" Qin Lang was puzzled.

"Forget it, this is her affair, maybe she didn't want to tell you." Soon after, Tao Ruoxiang changed the topic.

The following morning, Qin Lang was, as usual, asleep in the morning self-study class.

And per his previous habits, Qin Lang would take a small nap in the first class too. However, Qin Lang didn't take a nap today, because at the first period, Luo Bin became his deskmate.

But, it was only limited to being a deskmate to attend the class and nothing more.

Luo Bin was very serious while taking the classes; except, it wasn't that she was seriously listening to the teacher's lecture, but rather, she was studying according to her own arrangements.

Regarding Luo Bin, this super top-student, teachers could only turn a blind eye and never went to interfere with her study rhythm. Because many teachers knew that such a top-student didn't emerge due to their teachings but was purely through her own self-study.

As Luo Bin was taking the class too seriously, Qin Lang was finding it difficult to create an opportunity to talk with her, and his mind started wandering about.

However, Qin Lang felt this scene was like *deja-vu*.

Qin Lang remembered that even at kindergarten times, Luo Bin would take classes seriously and because of this, she would frequently receive teachers' praises, but this instead made her a thorn in many of the little classmates' eyes. Some students would frequently look for opportunities to bully her; for example, quietly pulling her hair, hiding her toys and other such pranks. But, after 'little vajrapani' beat up the two main bullies, those who bullied Luo Bin became scarce.

From that time, Luo Bin became Qin Lang's deskmate until the day they broke up.

Frankly speaking, even though Luo Bin absolutely was a great beauty, Qin Lang really had no wicked thoughts while sitting by her side, this was completely different from when Qin Lang was with Tao Ruoxiang. When he was with Tao Ruoxiang, Qin Lang's brains were completely filled with 'wicked ideas'.

Following, second period, third period and fourth period, Luo Bin became Qin Lang's deskmate during all these periods.

However, besides attending the class and studying, Luo Bin didn't say anything and didn't do anything, there was no difference from when she usually attended the class.

The sole difference was that at previous times, she would be attending the class from the front row seat, whereas now, she was sitting with Qin Lang at the back row.

When the fourth period was almost finished, Luo Bin tore up a note paper where she had written something and handed it to Qin Lang.

Qin Lang opened the slip of paper and he immediately felt happy when he read it.

“Cafeteria, let's eat lunch together.”

This, wasn't this a date?

Ahh, must not be too happy!



# Chapter 93 – A Bolt From The Blue

---

Ding dong!

The bell for class dismissal finally echoed out.

Qin lang immediately took a hundred meter sprinting stance, his whole body seemed to be like an arrow released from a bow, as he rushed out.

But, Qin Lang seemed to have realized something, as he came to an emergency stop; today, he was not going alone to rush for food, but he was going to accompany Luo Bin to eat together, how could he behave like he was going ‘fight for food’.

“What are you doing?” Luo Bin couldn’t help but ask.

“Conditioned reflex!” Qin Lang laughed, “The bell rang, so it’s time to fight for food.”

“Then let’s rush together!” Luo Bin unexpectedly showed a smile at Qin Lang and Qin Lang couldn’t help being stunned, because Luo Bin’s smile was as beautiful as a snow lotus flower that had blossomed in ice and snow.

“Now!” Luo Bin unexpectedly rushed out of the classroom, she really was going to rush for the food!

Qin Lang also quickly chased after her, he hadn't expected Luo Bin to have such an unrestrained side to her.

Every time, at the lunch break, countless students would rush towards the school cafeteria like locusts, and previously, Qin Lang also was one of that group.

Qin Lang was very hungry. Being a cultivator, Qin Lang's appetite and digestive force had naturally become very formidable. His stomach would rumble with hunger after just one morning class, hence rushing for food was his body's instinctive reaction.

However, Luo Bin absolutely was out of the ordinary among the rushing for food army.

Many male students were gazing at her while running, thinking where this kindred spirit had come from.

Formerly, Qin Lang would be the first of the group to rush into the cafeteria, but today, as he was showing consideration regarding Luo Bin's speed, by the time they reached the cafeteria, there were already people who had beaten them to it. After a brief moment of lining up, Qin Lang ordered a set meal and two drinks, then he looked for a place to sit. But, Qin Lang found the good seats by the window were all occupied.

Qin Lang looked all around, he thought in his mind 'Today is our first date, I must find a seat with a little romantic aura.' If they sat between these hungry chowhounds, how would Qin Lang have the opportunity to further the relation with Luo Bin?

So, Qin Lang decided to make a strong front today, as he carried the dish and walked towards a window-side seat.

“Forget it, window-side seats have all been occupied, we can just take another seat.” Luo Bin said to Qin Lang.

“It’s fine, they are almost finished up with their lunch.” While saying this, Qin Lang had already arrived beside a table.

This table was occupied by two male students, and they were most likely from the school soccer team, because they were wearing jerseys and they looked very robust. When Qin Lang walked to their table, one of the male student fiercely glared at Qin Lang, but another male student’s expression, however, changed. That male student signalled his companion and said to Qin Lang while smiling: “Isn’t this brother Qin? We have finished eating, you can take the seat.”

The two students carried their plates and left, only then that student whispered to the other student: “Did you see? That guy is Qin Lang! The person who sent young Cai flying with a slap!”

“What!? That was him!?” The other student was terrified.

“Please sit.” Qin Lang put the plates at the table.

“Brother Qin —— hehe, I didn’t think you would be famous so soon after coming to Seven Mid!” Luo Bin smiled faintly and took

the seat, opposite of Qin Lang.

“Nothing can be done about it, you, yourself, know that I was already a bad juvenile at kindergarten times. Oh, I don’t mean bad child.” Qin Lang laughed.

Luo Bin also laughed and nodded her head: “Yes, you were rampant even at those times. I thought you would have exercised restraint now, but I didn’t think, hehe, you would be the same as when you were young.”

“Not true, I am much more low-key now.” Qin Lang said, earnestly.

“No way! Brother Qin ——” Luo Bin clearly didn’t believe, she took out chopsticks and took a bite of the food, then she nodded her head as she spoke, “Cafeteria food’s taste is not bad, it is not as unpalatable as I thought.”

“No way? You may be the only one person who is praising the cafeteria food as not bad.” Qin Lang smiled, “There is only one explanation, you have rarely eaten school cafeteria’s food, right?”

“Yes.” Luo Bin nodded her head, her expression seemed to be a little lonely, “I eat breakfast and dinner at home.”

“What about lunch?”

“You may not believe me. During lunch hour, I eat at the

dormitory, my mother rented a room there, and especially found one of her distant relative to cook me lunch, she said the cafeteria's communal meals don't have any nutrition."

"That is really blessed!" Qin Lang sighed.

"You feel that it is blessed?" Luo Bin asked Qin Lang.

" ..... Don't look at me like that, I feel pressured." said Qin Lang, "To be honest, if someone cooked food for me, I wouldn't have to eat cafeteria food and it would be pretty marvellous. However, it seems frightening that you have never eaten cafeteria food."

"You feel terrified?" Luo Bin sighed inwardly, "Yeah, my mother's love, sometimes, makes me really feel terrified."

"At least, she still loves you."

Qin Lang decided to change the topic, because this was the first date between him and Luo Bin, it was from being the time to talk about life and marriage, hence Qin Lang didn't want to talk too early about future mother-in-law issues.

But at this time, Luo Bin put down her chopsticks, her expression became very complicated: "Qin Lang, do you think the feelings between people can't stand the test of time?"

"Who says it can't!?" Qin Lang patted his chest, "Our relation has endured it. However, you have changed, the previous 'little slug'

wasn't this melancholy.”

“The previous ‘little vajrapani’ also wasn’t this fickle.” Luo Bin winked at Qin Lang, she seemed to be telling Qin Lang that she already understood Qin Lang’s ‘love affairs’.

“Hey ..... How am I fickle!?” Qin Lang laughed somewhat awkwardly.

“If a young man is not promiscuous, he would have wasted his youth. This also ..... nevermind. I will be leaving here anyway, I just wanted to know. It might be few years or maybe more than ten years, will you still remember that ‘little slug’ who would be behind you all day?” Luo Bin’s tone suddenly became sad.

Qin Lang suddenly felt the temperature had abruptly decreased, there was an unspeakable sense of loss in his heart. He blankly looked at Luo Bin: “You are saying ..... you are going to leave, where are you going? Are you changing schools?”

“Not changing school, I am going to America to study. I have already received the admission notice.” said Luo Bin.

“You are going to study abroad in America?” Qin Lang felt like he was struck by a bolt from the blue, he hadn’t thought that not even few days had passed since he unexpectedly met with Luo Bin, but they were going to be apart again. Moreover, Luo Bin was going to America this time, it was unknown if they would ever have a chance to meet later.

Qin Lang recalled that yesterday, Tao Ruoxiang had talked about Luo Bin's recent 'change', looks like she already knew about it.

“I am going to be leaving the school this afternoon.”

“In other words, this is our last lunch?” Qin Lang's appetite was very good, originally, but at this moment, he felt it hard to swallow.

## Chapter 94 – Break Up, Once Again

---

“Qin Lang ..... I ..... I actually .....

“Nevermind, this is a good thing.” Qin Lang quickly calmed down, he knew of Luo Bin’s performance and abilities, studying abroad would be the best path for her. Hence, he couldn’t become an obstacle in her path, “Later, during holidays or vacation, perhaps we might have the chance to see each other. How about this, when you leave this afternoon, I will help you pack your things.”

“I need to leave after lunch.” Luo Bin also forced herself to calm down.

“Then let’s eat quickly.” Qin Lang took big mouthful of the food, but his heart, however, was downhearted, “Oh, which university are you going to?”

“Is it really important which university I go to?”

“.....”

Although it had been so long since Qin Lang and Luo Bin had parted with each other, Luo Bin, however, had always been collecting their beautiful childhood memories and the childhood sweethearts feelings, in her heart. At this moment, they suddenly were going to be apart again, and Qin Lang only then realized how much he cared about this feeling.



However, everything was already destined to fail.

After half an hour, Qin Lang and Luo Bin arrived at the school gate.

Luo Bin didn't live in the school, so she didn't have any luggage, except for few books.

The afternoon sunshine was burning, Qin Lang felt his eyes didn't feel well, and Luo Bin also was the same, apparently.

"The weather is a bit too hot, I will go buy an ice cream for you." Qin Lang said to Luo Bin.

"I want 'little snowman'."

"Hehe, you still like that flavor." Qin Lang nodded his head. He went to a nearby snacks store and bought two 'little snowman' ice cream.

Qin Lang had just bought the ice cream when he saw a black luxury car stop in front of Luo Bin.

But Luo Bin didn't immediately enter the car, she was waiting for Qin Lang to bring the ice cream.

The window of the back row of the car opened, and a luxurious

married woman could be seen, who said to Luo Bin: “Little Bing, why are you not getting on the car?”

“It’s you ——”

Qin Lang recognized this woman; he had a very profound impression of this face, this face had given Qin Lang a ‘childhood trauma’ because at the day when little Luo Bin had left the Taiyang Huahua kindergarten school, this woman had slapped him and scolded him as a ‘little rogue’.

“Who are you?” The luxurious woman inside the car watched Qin Lang carefully, but soon after, she removed her gaze and said to herself, “Forget it, little Bing is going to leave this place, there is no need to be worried about some housefly.”

Qin Lang was furious, but he had already vaguely guessed this woman’s identity, so he could only endure silently and not show his feelings. He didn’t want Luo Bin to leave with a bad impression of him.

“Qin Lang ..... goodbye!” Luo Bin’s tone unexpectedly choked.

“Goodbye —— eat the ice cream quickly, don’t let it melt.” Qin Lang usually had a smooth tongue, but he didn’t know what to say, at this time.

“Little Bing, get on the car, it is time to leave.”

At the woman's urge, Luo Bin got on the car. Only after the car had disappeared from the ends of the street, did Qin Lang come to his senses.

After that, Qin Lang went to the school's small garden and stayed there for a long time, until the afternoon class bell-rings woke him up.

Qin Lang blankly walked inside the classroom, Luo Bin's seat at the front row was already 'deserted', this apparently reminded Qin Lang that Luo Bin had indeed left. At the same time, those beautiful childhood memories also would be covered in dust with passing of time.

"Everyone, I am going to announce a good news——"

After walking on the teaching platform, Sun Bo spoke loudly in high spirits, "Our class's student Luo Bin has officially received admission notice from Harvard University! And Harvard University has granted her full scholarship!"

The classroom was in uproar, there were gasps of surprises as well as envious sounds.

Harvard University, how thunderous its name was and what a distant dream it was.

Especially to these senior high school students, that was a dream they could only hope for, but not achieve.

“This is a matter of pride for not only, our class eleven, but also for our Seven Mid! Although, every year, our Xiayang city’s Seven Mid has many top students who pass the entrance exam to Xi’an University, Kyoto University, but being able to get into Harvard University with full scholarship, Luo Bin is the sole person! As her teacher, I am proud of raising such a student .....

The speech rolled out from Sun Bo’s lips, as if it was all due to him that Luo Bin had been recruited by Harvard.

Only after almost ten minutes, Sun Bo stopped his speech and then he started to make criticisms: “I feel extremely proud that our class is able to bring out a top student like Luo Bin. But, there are also some bad students and some black sheeps that pains and angers me! Qin Lang! Zhao Kan! Stand up!”

After all, Sun Bo was the homeroom teacher, he had some imposing aura and by his shout, Zhao Kan stood up with conditioned reflex. When Zhao Kan stood up, he found that Qin Lang was unexpectedly unconcerned, he hurriedly pulled Qin Lang up.

“You two have recently been cutting classes too much, and even being absent from the school sometimes, for whole day! Your attitudes are causing an extremely vile influence to our class. For a school life with solemn atmosphere, I have decided on severe disciplinary actions for you two: Qin Lang, I am giving you a disciplinary warning, and sending you to school’s moral education class for the afternoon, to learn about the school rules; As for Zhao Kan —— inform your family head to make preparations for your

expulsion!”

“What!?” Zhao Kan couldn’t help being aghast from Sun Bo’s words, although he had cut a lot of classes these few days, he didn’t think Sun Bo would be so fierce as to doom him eternally. This clearly was killing the chicken to warn the monkey! Moreover, Zhao Kan knew the number of times Qin Lang had cut classes was much more than him, but how come Qin Lang only had to endure a superficial disciplinary warning?

How would Zhao Kan know that Sun Bo actually also wanted to expel Qin Lang, but the key was that Sun Bo still didn’t know everything about Qin Lang. Last time, after the conflict with Qin Lang, the always savage Cai Weidong had actually become quiet, which made Sun Bo feel that Qin Lang had some background. Hence, even though he hated Qin Lang very much, he could only give a disciplinary warning to Qin Lang; but Zhao Kan was not the same as Qin Lang, Sun Bo knew Zhao Kan’s father was only a businessman, so Sun Bo could casually punish Zhao Kan, but whether Zhao Kan would be really expelled, that would depend on how good his father is at building ‘public relations’, thus Sun Bo especially said to Zhao Kan to notify his family head.

“Alright, this is decided, now prepare for the class.”

“Teacher Sun, isn’t this unfair?” At this time, Qin Lang interrupted Sun Bo, “Teacher Sun, if I am not mistaken, I should have cut classes much more than Zhao Kan, so why is my punishment so light?”

When Sun Bo heard Qin Lang, he cursed inwardly ‘is this kid

sick?', but he still spoke righteously: "Student Qin Lang, you just transferred to Seven Mid, you might not know about Seven Mid's strict school rules and regulations, so based on our spirit of curing the sickness to save the patient, we are putting importance in reforming you through educating; but Zhao Kan is different, he has been in Seven Mid, longer than you and should be very clear of the school rules, so what he did is equivalent to knowing the law and breaking it, and as such, he is doubly guilty!"

"Teacher Sun, you cannot expel him!" Qin Lang's tone was very firm, he didn't even try to provide an explanation to Sun Bo, as his mood was very bad today.

"Qin Lang, don't forget, I am the teacher! I have the power to do this, I am going to expel him, so what!?" Sun Bo also was angered, he had very bad impression of Qin Lang, originally, and now he was provoked like that by Qin Lang, his anger naturally was steaming.

A strong smell of gunpowder seemed to be pervading the classroom.

## Chapter 95 – Demerit

---

“Qin Lang ..... Forget it.” Zhao Kan hurriedly persuaded Qin Lang, even if he was really expelled from the Seven Mid, he could still go to a different school to study, his father still possessed this ability.

“This matter can’t be dismissed.” Qin Lang said to Zhao Kan, “He wants to expel you, it won’t be so easy! Let’s go!”

“Go where?” Zhao Kan was puzzled.

“Isn’t teacher Sun Bo saying we were cutting classes, then we will just cut his class!” Qin Lang coldly snorted, and walked out of the classroom with Zhao Kan.

“Troublemakers, really troublemakers! Fuck!” Sun Bo furiously cursed.

After they came out of the classroom, Zhao Kan apologetically said to Qin Lang: “Qin Lang, I am sorry for involving you too.”

“Fuck! What are brothers, if not for sharing ups and downs!” said Qin Lang, “What’s more, you cut so many classes these few days, is because you also were busy with the company opening matters, so no need to say that you involved me.”

“But, you made such noise, I am afraid even you will be out of luck.” Zhao Kan said, very anxiously.

“Sun Bo is too arrogant, but he is only a homeroom teacher. He still needs to go through school’s consent, if he wants to expel students!” Qin Lang snorted, his tone was filled with disdain because he knew Su Bo’s heart was very petty and was a typical case of someone who sought revenge for even the smallest grievance.

“Sun Bo has the right to be arrogant, his uncle is Seven Mid’s dean, so if he wants to expel a student, it really is very easy for him!” said Zhao Kan, “Perhaps, there will already be disciplinary verdicts for us before the school ends.”

“Don’t worry, that is not likely.” Qin Lang said with certainty, Sun Bo could be so adamant, only because he had the support of the dean, who was his uncle, but to the current Qin Lang’s resources, a trivial dean was nothing difficult.

“How about I ask my father to give send some money to Sun Bo?” Zhao Kan was shrewd, he quickly thought of a solution.

“No need, even if your family has a lot of money, you cannot give advantages to such a guy!” Today, Qin Lang was focused on Sun Bo, his mood was not so good today and Sun Bo just happened to be running into the gunpoint.

After deciding it, Qin Lang immediately called Chen Jinyong’s mobile.

After dialing Chen Jinyong’s number, it took a while before Chen



Jinyong picked up the phone: “Oh, it is little Qin ..... so it is like that ..... if I have time, I will deal with it .....

Qin Lang could make out the neglect in Chen Jinyong’s tone. Hence, Qin Lang didn’t speak more, and quickly hung up the phone.

Actually, Qin Lang could understand Chen Jinyong’s neglect. After all, Chen Jinyong was a deputy division chief now, and was no more only a section chief, so he could be said to be a respected deputy cadre of bureau level. Hence, the current Chen Jinyong also was a small part of the bureaucracy.

But Qin Lang had no time to consider Chen Jinyong’s feeling, he also didn’t immediately call Wu Wenxiang. Qin Lang knew Wu Wenxiang had a lot of affairs to attend to and working him for such a small matter would not be good.

Thereupon, Qin Lang gave a call to Han San Qiang and Ponytail.

After this two received Qin Lang’s call, they hurried over and reached the school gate, within just over ten minutes.

“Qin bro, what instructions do you have?” Ponytail fawningly asked Qin Lang.

“Do you know Seven Mid’s dean, Zhu Guangcong?” asked Qin Lang.

“Dean? That fat belly guy? I heard people say that he was an old pervert.”

“Right! That’s him!” Zhao Kan nodded his head, “This guy likes harassing female students and teachers, he is really an old pervert.”

“Isn’t he Sun Bo’s supporter? So, we need to deal with him properly.” said Qin Lang, “Think of a way to bring him out.”

“That is simple, I will call him as a student’s parent, saying it is to give gift. This old pervert will definitely come, when he hears that.” Zhao Kan gave a wicked grin.

“Alright, go find his number and give him a call.” said Qin Lang.

After few minutes, Zhao Kan came back to the school gate and gave Qin Lang an OK gesture.

Then, after almost ten minutes, Zhu Guangcong indeed arrived at the school entrance.

This guy was only a dean, it was not that big of a position, but his belly was not small, however. At a glance, one could see he was a corrupt member with ‘very big appetite’.

“Who is looking for me?” Zhu Guangcong arrived at the school gate, and asked Qin Lang and Zhao Kan, with an aloof tone.

“My parents asked for you.” Zhao Kan smiled and pointed towards Han San Qiang’s car which was parked beside the street to the school.

Upon seeing the counterpart had a car, Zhu Guangcong immediately was happy, he felt there might be a big harvest today, thereupon, he hurried over towards the car. When Zhu Guangcong arrived beside the car, the car’s door suddenly opened and then he felt someone push him from behind, forcing him inside the car.

“You ..... What are you up to?”

After Zhu Guangcong was forcefully pushed into the back-row of the car, he immediately felt there was something fishy, because the person who was sitting beside him, the so-called ‘parent’ was a robust man that emitted gangster’s aura and had a fiendish look on his face.

And the one driving the car had a ponytail, he also didn’t look like a good type.

At this time, the driver turned around and said to Zhu Guangcong: “Dean Zhu, you recognize me?”

“You are this street’s Ponytail ..... no, big brother Ponytail.” Zhu Guangcong knew Ponytail was the boss of this street, and with regards to such person, Zhu Guangcong definitely wouldn’t dare to offend.

“It is good that you know me.” Ponytail coldly snorted, “The one beside you is my big brother.”

“I am Han San Qiang.” Han San Qiang indifferently said.

“Han ..... Brother Han!” Although Zhu Guangcong didn’t recognize Han San Qiang, he had heard of Han San Qiang’s great name, or to be precise, he had heard of Han San Qiang’s ‘vicious fame’. After all, now, Han San Qiang was already one of the top characters of Xiayang city, and the legends about him were not few. For instance, carrying out several life debts, chopping over ten opponents in the middle of streets, a secret stash of firearms and so on.

“Big brothers, why are you looking for me?” Zhu Guangcong said, without confidence, “I have never offended you two.”

Zhu Guangcong absolutely didn’t even have thoughts of provoking people like Han San Qiang and Ponytail, hence his posture was very low.

“Heh, it’s like this.” said Han San Qiang, “That two students you saw just now, are my, Han San Qiang’s brothers, but I heard your nephew, Sun Bo, intends to expel them. This has really angered me, you aren’t giving them face, that means you are making things difficult for me. And those that make things difficult for me —— Ponytail, what happens to them?”

“Heh, Qiang bro, you chop them into pieces and make a

mincemeat out of them, then throw them in the river to feed fish.” Ponytail went on.

“Hehe, I am quite impressed.” said Han San Qiang to Zhu Guangcong, “Dean Zhu, are you impressed?”

“Of course! Of course!” Zhu Guangcong promptly nodded his head, his whole body was perspiring with cold sweat.

However, Han San Qiang still continued to speak: “Dean Zhu is really a smart person, I like having dealings with smart people, so would you like to have a smoke?”

Following that, Han San Qiang felt around his jacket pocket, apparently looking for cigarette packet, but who would have thought that he would, instead, take out a black pistol!

## Chapter 96 – Who Is Disciplining Who?

---

One look at this pistol and Zhu Guangcong's pulse rate abruptly doubled and almost fainted, he promptly said: "Brother Qiang ..... you don't have to worry, I know what to do!"

"Look at you, don't be afraid. I didn't mean to scare you, I was only looking for the cigarette." Han San Qiang put the replica gun back.

"Big brothers, I ..... I don't smoke, I still need to return for a meeting. You don't have to worry, I guarantee there won't be any problems for those two students. I will settle that matter right away!" Zhu Guangcong really didn't want to stay here, a moment longer.

"Alright, we won't force dean Zhu." Han San Qiang indifferently said, "However, dean Zhu, if you don't settle this properly, as long as you step out of the school gate, I guarantee you won't be able to return back again!"

Shit! This was a naked threat!

Zhu Guangcong didn't dare to utter a word, as he hastily got out of the car and then said to Qin Lang and Zhao Kan, good-naturedly: "Tell me what happened?"

"Sun Bo wants to expel us." said Zhao Kan.

“This Sun Bo is really fooling around!” Zhu Guangcong had a righteousness look as he furiously said, “What rights does he have to expel a student, no, two students! Walk, I want to see who gave him such big courage!”

Qin Lang showed a faint smile to Zhao Kan.

When Qin Lang, Zhao Kan and Zhu Guangcong hurried to the classroom, Sun Bo was in the middle of teaching the class.

Zhu Guangcong recalled the threat to his life, he couldn't do anything about it, so he directly walked to the teaching platform and pointed to Sun Bo's nose: “Sun Bo! What the hell is wrong with you!? As a teacher, teaching and educating students are your most important tasks, so how could you speak of expelling students? Don't you know how serious affair it is to expel a student!? What's more, you are only a teacher, if you want to expel students, then you have to go through school's management group, how did you become the one to decide it!? Do you think Seven Mid is opened by your family! .....”

Sun Bo didn't expect his own uncle would actually shower him with curses, he said in a somewhat depressed tone: “I didn't prepare for the school management group, but I was going to send a report to you.”

“Report, where is your report? How come I haven't seen this report of yours!?”

Zhu Guangcong clearly didn't intend to let Sun Bo off lightly,

“Sun Bo, ah, Sun Bo, although you are my relative, I, Zhu Guangcong always have kept reason before relative, your current style of work really has issues! As a teacher, aren’t you conscious of what you should and shouldn’t do? Frequently talking of disciplining students, frequently expelling, if disciplining and expelling could achieve the teaching objective, those trash high schools would have already surpassed our Seven Mid! Sun Bo, you like disciplining? Today, I will discipline you —— I will propose to the school to give you a demerit record, in the view of your recent performance!”

“What? You want to discipline me?” Sun Bo really hadn't thought his own uncle unexpectedly would place righteousness before family.

“Yes!” Zhu Guangcong confirmed, for the smooth sailing of his own old life, he could only make an example of Sun Bo.

Then, Zhu Guangcong again took a friendly appearance as he said to Qin Lang and Zhao Kan: “Students, you can continue to attend the class. Later, you also need to comply with the school rules, but if any teachers give you an unjust treatment, you are welcome to file a complaint.”

After Zhu Guangcong finished speaking, he didn’t pay any attention to Sun Bo whose face had become black and blue.

Sun Bo’s anger had reached an extreme and was on the verge of breaking out, but he didn’t dare. Because Zhu Guangcong was not only the school dean, he was also his uncle, was his elder, hence, regardless of whether in public or in private, Sun Bo didn’t dare to



flare-up towards Zhu Guangcong. Naturally, he also didn't dare to do that in front of Qin Lang and Zhao Kan, because Zhu Guangcong clearly was sticking out for them.

“Remaining class will be self-study time!” With his anger reaching the extreme, Sun Bo could only leave the classroom.

“Yeah!” When Sun Bo left the classroom, there was a burst of cheers in the classroom.

These students had been suppressed for a long time, it was good to release their feelings, occasionally.

※ ※ ※

The final class of the afternoon was physical education.

Qin Lang squandered his energy and sweat at the soccer field, like his life depended on it. With this, he wanted to adjust his feelings, and forget the complicated feelings brought upon by Luo Bin's departure.

“Fuck! Qin Lang, take it easy, no need to run that hard. This is not an official competition, we are just playing for fun, what are you trying to do by running like you want to throw your life away?” Zhao Kan reminded Qin lang.

But Qin Lang seemed to not have heard Zhao Kan, and ran more quickly, instead. Moreover, what made Zhao Kan confused was

that Qin Lang didn't even go after the ball, sometimes, and just kept on purely running. But after recalling Luo Bin's departure, Zhao Kan could roughly guess Qin Lang's current mood.

Just like before, when Zhao Kan saw Zhou Lingling at Pure Beauty Bay, that feeling really felt worse than death.

Even now, with one look of Zhou Lingling or one thought of her, Zhao Kan's heart would faintly ache.

However, regarding Qin Lang's formidable endurance, Zhao Kan sincerely admired it because throughout the whole game, Qin Lang hadn't stopped even once and had practically ran throughout the whole period, as if he was a rutting bison.

When the physical education period ended, Qin Lang's whole body had sweat dripping off like water and there seemed to be steam coming off of his hair, it was obvious how much he had moved.

"Alright, no need to run anymore, brother knows your heart's sadness." Zhao Kan comforted Qin Lang, "Let's go drink some cold drink, my treat!"

Zhao Kan hadn't finished speaking, when they saw a graceful girl running in small steps towards them, that girl then handed over an iced cola in Qin Lang's hand: "Qin Lang, you really went mad when playing soccer, quickly drink a little and replenish your body moisture content ..... Here, a towel, wipe your sweat, otherwise you may catch a cold ....."

Zhao Kan rubbed his eyes to confirm that he hadn't seen the wrong person, the one in front of his eyes that gave the drink and the towel to Qin Lang, unexpectedly was Jiang Xueqing, one of the school's prettiest girl in the beauty index who was not inferior to Luo Bin.

“What bullshit luck did this kid walk on!? Was just dumped by a beauty and another beauty immediately comes to take over!”

The jealousy in Zhao Kan's heart could practically cause death, he thought in his mind 'It really is different life while being of the same age.' Qin Lang's romantic luck really is too good, but he, Zhao Kan had to endure ravaging blows, there was no one who had come to comfort his heart's injury, up until now.

Actually, Zhao Kan's guess was not bad because Jiang Xueqing really had been 'waiting for the opportunity'.

Last time, the reason why Jiang Xueqing gracefully appeared and immediately disappeared, was only because of Luo Bin's existence. In the whole Seven Mid, the only person who could give pressure to Jiang Xueqing was Luo Bin, because she not only was beautiful, but also had high IQ that was directly proportional to her beauty, she was even proficient in music, all this made Jiang Xueqing feel that she had no superiority over her. So, after Jiang Xueqing found out that Qin Lang and Luo Bin's relation was good, she firmly forced herself to give up, until today, when she learned Luo Bin was leaving for abroad.

# Chapter 97 – In Order To Capture, One Must Let Loose

---

Undoubtedly, Luo Bin was Seven Mid's most arrogant student, describing her as having eyes above the head was not excessive, because everyone acknowledged her arrogance as just, she had every capital to be arrogant, and many male students would feel inferior in front of her.

Even someone like Cai Weidong, who had considered himself as unexcelled in the world before, couldn't help but acknowledge defeat in front of Luo Bin.

What about Jiang Xueqing? Although she didn't have Luo Bin's arrogant ice-coldness, in many male students of Seven Mid's opinions, she similarly was too high to reach. Don't look at Jiang Xueqing taking the initiative to approach Qin Lang, there were a lot who pursued her, normally, but she had declined all of them.

Because Jiang Xueqing and Luo Bin were alike, she also had her dreams and a goal, that was to pass the entrance to Central Conservatory of Music and then become a true dancer.

Due to having a big ambition, Jiang Xueqing put bitter effort in studying and assignments, while also snatching time to study dance, she was very hardworking, thus she simply didn't think about romantic matters. As for those pursuers, she didn't pay any notice to them.

Until Qin Lang appeared, his appearance completely changed

Jiang Xueqing's feelings.

That day at the Circle Water bar, outside of the art school, Jiang Xueqing saw for herself the extreme martial prowess of Qin Lang, sweeping everything before him, it really was an imposingness that showed if one man holds the pass, ten thousand cannot pass. Moreover, he had successfully rescued her out of the tiger's den. However, at that time, Jiang Xueqing only felt grateful to Qin Lang, but what she didn't expect was after that time, Qin Lang didn't come in front of her, and she was the one who was not able to endure it, on the contrary. She even got a little angry, she was habituated to having people revolve around her, this was the first time, she was ignored by someone.

Afterwards, Jiang Xueqing couldn't help but take the initiative to talk to Qin Lang, but after learning that Qin Lang and Luo Bin were on good terms, her heart felt and indescribable sadness. Only then, she realized that she might be falling for Qin Lang. She was an independent girl, she knew what she should do to pursue her dreams, and she also knew how to fight for herself regarding her feelings.

With Luo Bin's departure, Jiang Xueqing knew she had some chance, so she began creating opportunities to be in contact with Qin Lang.

"Iced cola ..... Can I have it?" Zhao Kan teasingly asked Jiang Xueqing.

Jiang Xueqing shook her head embarrassedly, she was just about say sorry to Zhao Kan, who knew Qin Lang would give the iced cola

to Zhao Kan: “Here, you can drink it, be less annoying!”

“This ..... is not good, right?” Zhao Kan was only teasing, even if he was a blind person, he could see that Jiang Xueqing bought this cola especially for Qin Lang. If Qin Lang gave it to Zhao Kan, didn’t that mean Qin Lang didn’t accept Jiang Xueqing’s good intention? If it was really like that, Jiang Xueqing would definitely resent Zhao Kan to death.

“You want to drink, so drink!” Qin Lang directly put the opened cola within Zhao Kan’s hand.

Zhao Kan was indeed thirsty, but there was already a long queue in front of the snack store now, it won’t be easy to buy iced drinks, so he didn’t hesitate anymore and after saying thanks, he disappeared in an instant with the cola. While running, Zhao Kan still felt a strong resentment behind him.

“Qin Lang ——” Jiang Xueqing looked at Qin Lang with a sad look, her heart was getting really vexed, her original intention was to comfort Qin Lang, but she hadn’t thought Qin Lang would not feel grateful and even not accept the cola.

“Ah ..... I need to drink first!” Just when Jiang Xueqing’s anger was trying to flare-up, Qin Lang suddenly took the bottle of cola on her hand and gulped it down completely.

“You, this, cola ..... I had a drink from it just before.” Jiang Xueqing was vexed and angered, but right now, when she saw Qin Lang took the cola, which she had drank several mouthfuls, and

finished it, that little anger vanished completely and was replaced by shyness.

“Really? Doesn’t matter, your saliva is not dirty.” Qin Lang randomly said, then he casually threw the bottle; the bottle drew a beautiful parabola, and fell in the trash bin that was beyond several meters away.

“Your throw is really accurate!” Jiang Xueqing exclaimed.

“Heh ..... I am usually too lazy, so I trained my throws.” Qin Lang gave a faint smile, he used the towel that Jiang Xueqing gave to wipe away his sweat, while walking towards the stairs beside the playground, “Want to take a seat?”

“Alright.” A sweet feeling was growing in Jiang Xueqing’s heart.

The two went to the stone stairs and sat on a grassy area, Qin Lang put the towel around his shoulders, then said to Jiang Xueqing: “For your good health, you need to drink less of iced cola in the future.”

“Only cola?”

“Iced drinks and any ice-cold stuffs should be taken less.” Because of the friendship Jiang Xueqing showed by giving the towel and the drink, Qin Lang felt it was necessary to remind her of some things.

Jiang Xueqing thought Qin Lang was concerned for her, she nodded her head: “Then, I will take this things as less as possible in the future.”

“It will be best if you don’t take these ice-cold stuffs. Moreover, you need to take note of nutrition.” Qin Lang used a doctor’s tone to remind Jiang Xueqing, but at Jiang Xueqing’s mind, she thought Qin Lang was concerned for her.

“Yes, I understand.” Jiang Xueqing agreed with a soft voice.

Qin Lang sensed there was something wrong with Jiang Xueqing’s voice, as he continued: “Sigh ..... my meaning is that your blood and qi is insufficient, your body is in poor health, you need to pay special attention regarding the food you eat, if not you might fall sick.”

“Ah, you understand medical arts?” Jiang Xueqing’s star like bright eyes looked at Qin Lang.

Jiang Xueqing’s eyes were pure and untainted, as if it contained the exquisite beauty of mountains and forests, making Qin Lang unable to avoid looking at those two eyes for a while, then he said: “Yes, I understand a little bit. I learned it from a very amazing old chinese doctor.”

“Really? Then can you take a look at me?” Jiang Xueqing admiringly looked at Qin Lang, then she extended one arm to Qin Lang, “Doctor, you need to feel my pulse, right?”



Jiang Xueqing believed Qin Lang deliberately would use the method of feeling the pulse to approach her, so she happily extended her little hand.

Jiang Xueqing's hand was snow-white like Jade, Qin Lang originally didn't need to feel the pulse to make out Jiang Xueqing's illness, but apparently demons and gods were at work, as Qin Lang put his fingers on Jiang Xueqing's wrist, feeling her pulse.

After a while, Qin Lang said to Jiang Xueqing: "Not feeling the pulse would also have been okay, I didn't think that the problem could be seen with just one pulse. It seems your body indeed has insufficient blood and qi, you need to properly take care of your health. Don't doubt, if I haven't made an error, your monthly menstruation is in disorder, right?"

Hearing Qin Lang, Jiang Xueqing's face completely turned red, her face had become just like a red apple.

Such private matters, how could she have the nerve to discuss with Qin Lang, their current relation was far from being at such an intimate level, after all.

"Student Jiang Xueqing, you realize I am a doctor, right? No need to feel embarrassed." Qin Lang assumed an appearance of an upright gentleman.

But whether he was an upright gentleman or not, only he, himself, knew.

## Chapter 98 – Getting Whatever One Wants

---

“Well, my ..... menstruation indeed has some disorders. But when I went to the hospital, they said there were no big problems.” Jiang Xueqing said in a low voice.

“There are no big problems now, but if you don’t pay attention, this small problem will become a big problem.” Qin Lang said, seriously, “Your qi and blood are insufficient, which is causing disorders in your menstruation, you need to take in a lot of qi and blood repairing food, like Jujubes, white mushroom, longan, papaya, oats and such foods. Moreover, don’t take in ice-cold stuffs, if not the pain will be unbearable during your menstruation period.”

“How do you know there will be pain during my menstruation period?” Jiang Xueqing was astounded.

“I am a doctor.” Qin Lang released Jiang Xueqing’s wrist, “Remember, eat a lot of qi and blood repairing foods and pay attention to nutrition. Actually, it is simple, just eat a lot of nutritional food.”

“Eating a lot of food .....” Jiang Xueqing seemed to feel embarrassed.

“What? Is eating food painful?” Qin Lang was puzzled.

“Eating a lot means becoming fat.” Jiang Xueqing said in a low voice, “If I really become fat, it will have a lot of influence when I

take art exam and during interviews.”

“Nonsense, you are not fat all, you are too thin, on the contrary.” Qin Lang persuaded patiently, “Furthermore, if you need to lose weight for art, becoming a morbid beauty, will there still be any meaning to such morbid art? Believe me, no matter fat or thin, quickly replenish your nourishment. Otherwise, before you pass the entrance exam, your body will collapse.”

“Okay, I understand.” Seeing Qin Lang so agitated, Jiang Xueqing hurriedly agreed.

“Oh, Qin Lang, I heard Luo Bin has gone to America to study?” Jiang Xueqing pretended to have carelessly brought up this topic.

“Yes, it seems she is going to Harvard, it is a very good University, she should be able to achieve her dreams” Qin Lang calmly said, his tone showed faint reluctance, however.

“Yes, people should pursue after their dreams. Moreover, she is only going for study, you will have chance to meet again.” Jiang Xueqing comforted.

“Yes, that’s right. There will be chance to meet again.” Qin Lang agreed, then he stood up and returned the towel to Jiang Xueqing, “Thank you for the drink and the towel, I still have some matters, so I am leaving first.”

“Alright, let’s chat some other time.” Jiang Xueqing held that

towel, and her mood was somewhat complicated as she spoke.

Just when Qin Lang stood up, he gazed far away because he had kept on feeling like someone was observing him.

However, there were countless high buildings around the playground, and although Qin Lang's eyesight was stronger than ordinary people, he couldn't make out any issues.

Qin Lang thought that it was his misconception, hence he turned around and walked towards the school cafeteria.

However, at this moment, on a room of a high building east of the playground, there were two youths observing the Seven Mid's playground through telescope. One looked to be twenty seven-twenty eight, he had long hair and was emitting tyrannical aura from all over his body; another was a eighteen-nineteen years old short haired youth, he was tall and sturdy, his height was at least over one hundred and ninety centimeters, and he was emitting a domineering feeling.

"Yang bro, that kid was the one who got rid of your father? It doesn't look like he has three heads and six arms." The short haired youth observed through the telescope, "Instead, the girl beside him is very awesome, much more better than the girls in our class, tsk tsk~"

"Qing Jun, don't underestimate him. Even though, I didn't like that devilish father of mine, I know his kungfu was very good. Otherwise, the gang's boss would not have let him come to Xiayang

city's urban areas to start 'business'. However, this kid will be suffering very soon, he actually snatched my stuff, I will let him experience a hundred times worse pain!" An Yang said with full of hatred.

"How, Yang bro? What do you have in mind?" Qing Jun asked, "Could it be that you also want to kill his father?"

"Yes, the hatred of father's murder and seizing of the wife, gives the worst pain to a person. Hence, I want him to ——taste it both, however, I need to get rid of his women first."

"Yang bro, this woman is pretty awesome, killing her would be a pity. How about you hand her to me?" Qing Jun had a lustful smile on his face, "Didn't you say 'hatred of having wife seized' was painful? I will seize his girl, and throw her away after having fun with her, wouldn't it make him feel more pain?"

"Fine, deal with that girl." An Yang indifferently said, "But, he still has one more girl, I saw her at Seven Mid's entrance gate, she looked pretty good, I really want to deflower her, but I really don't have the heart to do it."

"Yang bro, how about you give them both to me?" Qing Jun gave an evil smile.

"First settle this and then speak." said An Yang, "That girl's family background is somewhat amazing, don't go take the risk. Just wait for me to send a 'big gift' to her."

An Yang had just finished speaking, when his mobile phone rang, he picked up the phone: “Okay, prepare good fresh flowers to deliver to her ..... moron, use that Qin Lang’s name and she will definitely receive it personally! Be sure that she personally receives it!”

※ ※ ※

Qin Lang said he had some matters, but it was only an excuse.

Regarding Jiang Xueqing, Qin Lang had good opinions but it was only limited to good opinions. One couldn’t deny that Jiang Xueqing was a beauty with character, but Qin Lang didn’t love her, and there were also no childhood sweethearts feelings like with Luo Bin, so in Qin Lang’s heart, Jiang Xueqing was someone to appreciate, but not someone to go make contact with.

After Jiang Xueqing left, Qin Lang was planning to go to the cafeteria to eat evening meal, but his mobile phone rang.

This call was from Wu Wenxiang; because his mother had a headache, he was calling Qin Lang to come take a look. The esteemed elder had received only pain from eating western medicines previously, but ever since Qin Lang cured her rheumatism, she had a superstitious degree of faith in Qin Lang’s medical skills, hence when she got a headache now, she first thought of Qin Lang.

Not to mention, the kind of official rank Wu Wenxiang had, his moral character was also pretty good, and was a filial son, so he

immediately contacted Qin Lang.

“Little Qin, I have asked the driver to receive you, come over for dinner.” Wu Wenxiang was very polite.

“Can you ask Chen Jinyong to come receive me?” Qin Lang was someone who held grudges; previously, he had asked Chen Jinyong for help, but this guy unexpectedly took bureaucratic tone with Qin Lang, so now that there was a chance, Qin Lang naturally wanted to put Chen Jinyong in order.

“Okay.” Wu Wenxiang agreed to Qin Lang’s demand. Anyway, in Wu Wenxiang’s eyes, Chen Jinyong’s position was not much higher than a driver.

Although Chen Jinyong was already a deputy department head now and had his own driver, he didn’t dare to not listen to Wu Wenxiang’s words. Because his future prospects rested in Wu Wenxiang’s hands, if mayor Wu was not happy, firing a deputy department head was as easy as turning the hand.

Chen Jinyong was not an idiot, when he received Wu Wenxiang’s instructions, he felt something was odd and after carefully thinking, he recalled that Qin Lang had called him previously, but he had clearly neglected it, it was most likely that Qin Lang had a complaint against him.

With a perturbed heart, Chen Jinyong drove the car to the boys dormitory entrance gate, then he phoned Qin Lang.

“Oh, you are Chen Jinyong ..... wait a moment, I will come after taking a bath.” Qin Lang said and hung up the phone.



## Chapter 99 – Not Dare To Neglect

---

However, over twenty minutes already passed and Qin Lang was still not out. Chen Jinyong was worried Wu Wenxiang would flare-up due to waiting so long, so he called Qin Lang once again, who could have guessed Qin Lang's reply: "Why are you so anxious! The bath water has still not heated, electric water heaters really are no good ....."

Chen Jinyong was starting to feel like exploding, he had finally realized that Qin Lang deliberately was punishing him. However, he didn't dare to flare-up towards Qin Lang, because Qu Wenxiang's instruction to him was: "Ask Qin Lang to please come to my house."

The leader had paid particular attention to his wordings. 'Bring[接]' and 'please[请]' had completely different meanings.

As a person who worked for the leader, Chen Jinyong was very good at figuring out the important details, those that were able to make Mayor Wu use the word 'please[请]', were definitely not people that could be neglected, let alone offended. But, this showed that Chen Jinyong had offended Qin Lang.

Originally, Chen Jinyong had thought Qin Lang was only a relative of Wu Wenxiang, and adding to that, with the recent promotion, he was immeasurably satisfied, so he hadn't thought he would have to extremely regret his careless offense against Qin Lang. So-called to be in the king's company is tantamount to living with a tiger, though Chen Jinyong was a trusted aide of Wu Wenxiang, he clearly understood if he really angered Wu

Wenxiang, he might not even consider his previous merits.

Time passed rapidly, Chen Jinyong felt like he was sitting on pins and needles in the car. After thinking for a while, he finally got out of the car, and walked to Qin Lang's dorm with large strides. Reaching the dorm's door, Chen Jinyong knocked and opened the door, but what he saw was that Qin Lang wasn't taking a bath, he was playing games with Zhao Kan, instead.

Chen Jinyong was furious, but he spoke very deferentially: "Sir Qin, it is getting late, why not take a bath after you return?"

"How is that okay? I just returned from physical education period, my whole body is covered in stinky sweat." Qin Lang continued to play games while dealing with Chen Jinyong.

"..... Sir Qin, it was my mistake regarding the afternoon's matter ....."

"Alright. Since the bathing water hasn't heated, I will take a bath when I return." Qin Lang stopped this show, before it went too far. He only wanted Chen Jinyong to have a good attitude, make him understand that he was not someone who could be neglected. Since Chen Jinyong already yielded, Qin Lang also didn't want to delve into this.

"Great, let's quickly go, before the mayor waits for too long." Chen Jinyong inwardly gave a sigh of relief. Since Qin Lang said this, it meant he wouldn't accuse Chen Jinyong in front of Wu Wenxiang.

After Qin Lang got in the car, Chen Jinyong quickly drove the car towards the mayor's residence.

While driving, Chen Jinyong even rushed through several red lights, but he was not worried there would be any police that would dare to give him a violation ticket.

After driving at top speed, Chen Jinyong dropped off Qin Lang at Wu Wenxiang's house gate. Old lady Yan opened the door and when she saw Qin Lang, she happily said: "Little Qin, you came! Aiya, I am embarrassed for looking for you again, I didn't waste your study time, right? ....."

Seeing Old lady Yan's attitude towards Qin Lang, cold sweat appeared on Chen Jinyong's back: This esteemed elder's attitude to Qin Lang is too good! If this kid had decided to be cooped up in the dorm today, he, Chen Jinyong definitely would be out of luck!

What made Chen Jinyong embarrassed was that he was completely ignored by old lady Yan who pulled Qin Lang aside for the treatment.

"Little Chen, thanks for your trouble. I originally wanted to make the driver go to pick Qin Lang, but little Qin is an honored guest, so I could only ask you to rush over." Wu Wenxiang smilingly said to Chen Jinyong, smiling; his tone seemed to be praising Chen Jinyong but his words held a hidden meaning, what made Chen Jinyong really frightened and tremble with fear were the two words 'honored guest'.

Qin Lang didn't notice what Chen Jinyong was feeling at the moment. He checked old lady Yan's situation, and found that the esteemed elder only had a slight migraine, and there was no need for a prescription. He massaged several acupressure points in her head and neck area, which immediately improved her symptoms greatly.

"Little Qin, there really are no words to describe your medical skills! Without any acupuncture treatment and prescription, my head already doesn't ache anymore." Old lady Yan couldn't help praising Qin Lang again, after which she spoke again, "Little Qin, if you officially start to examine patients as a doctor, there will definitely be a long line of people to visit you — Wenxiang, tell me if it is true or not?"

"True, True." Wu Wenxiang repeatedly nodded his head, no matter what was said, Qin Lang's medical skills really were excellent. Not only did he cure the rheumatism that had disturbed his mother for many years, Wu Wenxiang himself also knew from experience; the last time, the 'bruise' he got when he went to Pure Beauty Bay had already completely healed under Qin Lang's treatment, and even boosting his male vigor, not only did he thoroughly say goodbye to the little blue pills(viagra), it even seemed like he had gotten younger by several years. It was to the extent that he was impatiently trying to find a girlfriend these days, because with his previous frightening experience, he didn't dare to go to those red-light districts anymore.

"If I settle and see to the patients, I am afraid that before my butt even warms up, Industrial and Commercial bureau's, and health bureau's people will have me arrested. Esteemed elder, I don't

even have the certificate to practice medicine, how could I go and see patients.” Qin Lang joked.

“Who dares to arrest you!? This old lady will not spare them! Though there are a lot of doctors at present, there are not even a few who have true skills. Little Qin, if you open a clinic, I will back you up, let’s see who dares to hassle you!” Old lady Yan was actually protecting Qin Lang, her heart was pure and simple, she only knew that Qin Lang’s medical skills were good and had treated her illness, so she had to return this favor.

“Mother, don’t interfere with this. What little Qin said is correct, the country has policies, without the certificate to practice medicine, how could anyone officially treat the patients — nevermind, no need to talk about these stuffs, let’s eat first, little Qin also should be hungry.” said Wu Wenxiang.

“Yes, I really am hungry.” Qin Lang was not polite.

“You know policies? Little Qin doesn’t have any medical certificate but he treated my illness, could it be you want to arrest him?” Old lady Yan was somewhat angry.

“Esteemed elder, no need to get angry, I was only joking. Moreover, I don’t want to officially see patients at the present, I am still a student, I still need to learn and enter a university, right?” Qin Lang said, smiling.

“Right, how could I forget. You still need to enter university, still need to date, and only then get married and settle down.” Old lady

Yan prattled on.

“Exactly. Anyway, I am afraid it will be hard to permanently cure your headache, as this is an illness of the old age. But, I will tell you of some acupuncture points, you just need to massage these acupuncture points when you have a headache, and it will be cured without having to take any medicines.”

“Wait a moment, I also want to observe, mother, if you have headache, I will be able to help you.” Wu Wenxiang took the advantage to show his filial piety.

“Your thoughts will do, you are the mayor, where would you have so much time ..... let’s eat now.”

“Yes, let’s eat first.”

“.....”

After the dinner, Qin Lang told old lady Yan of the several acupressure points of the head and neck areas, then when the esteemed elder started watching television, Wu Wenxiang called Qin Lang to the study room, he spoke to Qin Lang: “I really hadn’t thought you would have opened the company so quickly. However, why haven’t you conducted business yet?”

“Several companies came to discuss business with us, but I know these people came only to give you face. Moreover, currently, the company is conducting a special training for the staffs, I hope this

can completely change their mental attitude. Also, we cannot conduct business in a rush, if not the company reputation would be smashed, right?”

Qin Lang’s reply made Wu Wenxiang look at him much more highly: “Not bad, you have such thoughts, I hadn’t even thought of that. If you can make these society gangsters turn over a new leaf, that would be a great contribution. Keep it up, so long as you don’t do anything that breaks the law, I will support you! —— That’s right, there is something, recently my that side is getting too excited, is there any problems?”

As far as Wu Wenxiang was concerned, this originally was a good thing, but recently, even with a look at a pretty woman, he would get the urge to prosper. Especially when he had to face his female subordinates in uniform, every time he saw these women, he could only cross one leg over the other to conceal the excitement, this was really annoying him.

“There is no problem.” said Qin Lang, “This is because of the improvement in your physique. What, you feel this is not good? If you feel it’s not good, I can find some ways .....

“Good, it is a good thing. Sigh, it seems it is time to find someone, to avoid holding back the problem .....” Wu Wenxiang talked to himself aloud.

# Chapter 100 – Slapping Again

---

In the blink of an eye, three days passed by.

Inside the classroom, the seat which was originally Luo Bin's, also become someone else's seat.

Occasionally, Qin Lang would gaze at that front seat and have a moment of distraction, because he felt Luo Bin's rear view was still there.

She was already gone, Qin Lang ought to have forgotten about it, but he didn't know why, because of Luo Bin's departure, those previous memories became even more clear and that feeling even more intense.

One only understands to treasure, after they lose it.

There really was some truth in this sentence.

Jiang Xueqing frequently showed up in front of Qin Lang, Qin Lang also could feel her concern for him, but right now, Qin Lang didn't have the mood to accept her feelings, even though this feeling was within his reach. Even when Zhao Kan reminded Qin Lang that someone was seriously pursuing after Jiang Xueqing, and told him to not lose this opportunity, Qin Lang actually dismissed him.

“Qin Lang, please go to the principal's office.”



Before the class began, Sun Bo came beside Qin Lang's seat, he was anxious Qin Lang would again start to argue with him, so he used 'please'. If Qin Lang didn't go, Sun Bo was afraid he would be lectured by the principle.

"Okay, I will go." Since Sun Bo was so polite, Qin Lang also didn't intend to argue with him, so-called 'don't fight a smiling person' precisely indicated to this.

As far as Seven Mid's students were concerned, many of them had studied here for several years, but they hadn't received the opportunity to take a single step inside the principal's office. Because, even for an important matter like expelling students, there was no need for the principal to personally deal with it.

The principal's office was located at the central area of the fifth floor of the classrooms building. Fifth floor was the top floor of this building, there was a saying since the ancient times 'respect of 9 and 5, honor of the Emperor and of the Imperial throne', so the ninth and fifth floors were considered to be the most majestic positions, and the central rooms naturally belonged to the leading person's. Of course, this was only an unwritten rule, and if someone went to interview about this, the authorities would definitely not admit to it.

The principal's office seemed to be very big, there were many photographs that showed the glorious history of Seven Mid on the corridors. One photograph was recently stuck on the wall; it was the picture of Luo Bin, she looked very beautiful and arrogant in the photo, giving people a distant feeling, and written below the

photo was 'Harvard student Luo Bin'.

After pausing for a while, Qin Lang knocked and opened the principal's office door.

Seven Mid's principal's name was Wang Zhixiu, she was an about forty middle-aged woman. She was wearing glasses and gave people an intellectual and graceful feeling.

However, Qin Lang's attention was not at this principle, but rather at the woman who was sitting on the sofa. This woman had extravagance and domineering aura

"You are student Qin Lang?" Wang Zhixiu said to Qin Lang, in an amiable manner, "This person is my superior, superintendent Song from the Provincial Education Department."

"Principal Wang, I am not here to supervise today. If it is okay, I would like to talk with this student, alone." Luo Bin's mother, Song Wenru indifferently said, but her tone would accept no refusal.

Wang Zhixiu nodded her head, and walked out of the office, closing the door.

Song Wenru stood up, and approached Qin Lang, then she indifferently said: "You are Qin Lang?"

Qin Lang nodded his head.

Song Wenru suddenly raised her hand, and ruthlessly threw a slap towards Qin Lang; such a close-distance slap, without any signs at that, usually would be very difficult to avoid, but Qin Lang merely bent his body backward and easily evaded the slap, moreover, his legs hadn't moved even a little!

This was the benefit of the pillaring.

Song Wenru didn't think Qin Lang would evade her slap, so she again threw a backhand slap, but Qin Lang lightly evaded it as before.

“Superintendent Song, I am not the little kid from over ten years ago, there isn't anyone who can slap me.” Qin lang moved his hand and grabbed Song Wenru's wrist, his hands were like iron pincers, making Song Wenru unable to move at all.

However, for good or bad, this woman was Luo Bin's mother, so Qin Lang released her hand.

“You ..... you ..... you are that wimpy kid from over ten years back?” Song Wenru suddenly remembered, thinking to herself no wonder this kid's face annoyed her; over ten years ago, during her daughter's kindergarten period, a wimpy kid unexpectedly had dared to kiss her daughter's lips, this made her immediately rush to the kindergarten school and slap this wimpy kid. After that, she took away her daughter from that kindergarten school.

Song Wenru didn't expect, after over ten years, this kid

unexpectedly appeared once more before Luo Bin, and moreover, at the crucial time when Luo Bin was going to Harvard University, seriously ..... did she commit sins in her previous life!

“That’s right, I am that wimpy kid.” Qin lang calmly said, “Over ten years back, you slapped me, that was because I was still young at that time; but now, it is different, now, there is no one that can slap me!”

“Is that right?” Song Wenru said with disdain, “Just one word from me, and you won’t be able to study at Seven Mid anymore! Let alone Seven Mid, you won’t be able to study within the whole Pingchuan province!”

“Superintendent Song really has great authority.” Qin Lang was not moved at all, “However, superintendent Song, you are so busy, so you definitely didn’t look for me just to slap me, right?”

“Right, I also don’t want to waste time with you.” Song Wenru coldly said, “Three days ago, did you send a bunch of flowers to little Bing, to our house?”

“Flowers?” Qin Lang couldn’t help frowning, “I haven’t sent her any flowers!”

“You are still quibbling!” Song Wenru furiously said, then she took out a card from her purse and threw it to Qin Lang’s face.

Qin Lang moved his hand and locked the card between his two

fingers. Sure enough, the card showed three words ‘By Qin Lang’, but looking at the handwriting, it simply was not Qin Lang’s; because for good or bad, Old Poison had forced Qin Lang to also practice calligraphy, and his sign was especially more exquisite, it absolutely was not so chaotic like this one.

“Cat got your tongue?” Song Wenru coldly snorted.

“I didn’t write this, and I also didn’t send any flowers.” Qn Lang calmly said, “Whether you believe me or not, is up to you!”

“You —— forget it, I originally also didn’t want to come bother for this trivial matter. However, Luo Bin’s mood became bad due to the flowers, and she has suddenly fallen ill these two days. She is already admitted to a hospital ——”

“What!? Luo Bin fell ill!?” Qin Lang was aghast, “Which hospital is she in? I want to see her!”

“That is not necessary!” Song Wenru coldly said, “What you need to do now is to sever all your connections with her, whether it is telephone, internet or cell phone. I don’t want you to become an obstacle for her, interfering with her studies and career! If it were not for you sending the flowers and influencing her mind, how could she have fallen ill!?”

“You ..... Please let me meet her, I understand medical arts, I can cure her illness, you need to believe me.” Qin Lang lowered his attitude, he would swallow his anger for Luo Bin.

“No need!” Song Wenru resolutely said, “My daughter will receive the best treatment! Don’t even think of taking half a step towards her! I came here today, because I don’t want you to try to influence my daughter’s mind again, and affect her treatment. In my view, scums like you are a type of virus yourselves! This young puppy love is the root of the trouble ..... In short, I will not let you approach my daughter!”

After finished speaking, Song Wenru turned around and left.